NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 06248516 8

1086

THE

NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

PRESENTED BY

James Truslow Adams

July 14, 1917

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/memorialsofoldbr00adam

MEMORIALS

OF

OLD BRIDGEHAMPTON

1086

BY

JAMES TRUSLOW ADAMS, M. A.

PRIVATELY PRINTED
BRIDGEHAMPTON, LONG ISLAND
1916

Bridgeham

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
749664
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Copyright by
James Truslow Adams
1916

Printed at the Press of
The Bridgehampton News

PREFACE

The following book does not pretend to be a complete history of Bridgehampton. Its purpose and scope may best be explained by stating how, a comparative stranger in the village, I happened to undertake to write it. Bridgehampton had not long been my home before I naturally became interested in the history of the place, and many questions as to how and when it was settled, who the settlers were, what their life was like, what their relations were with the outside world, who had lived in the old houses still standing, and many more such matters soon suggested themselves. In my efforts to find answers to these questions, entirely to satisfy my own curiosity and at first with no idea of publication, I found two things in reference to the material available—first, that it was very abundant, and second, that it was so scattered through printed volumes (many of them rare and difficult to obtain), addresses on various anniversary occasions, old newspapers, manuscripts, and unwritten traditions, that for any one to obtain a more or less complete knowledge of village history involved an amount of research, which few would care or have the time to undertake. The addresses were simply invaluable as material, but naturally involved much repetition of some facts while others were hard to find at all, and no continuous narrative existed anywhere.

Not only, however, was the material scattered, but a considerable part of it, such as tombstones, newspaper articles, manuscripts, &c., was of a perishable nature and, in fact, much of it has already been lost. Some of the oldest stones are gone beyond possibility of decipherment, while some within the last half century are rapidly going, their preservation depending not upon their age but upon the material of which they are made. In the fire of 1906, the entire file of papers in the "News" office was destroyed and there was none in the Library. There is now no complete file available before that date and but one since, which, housed in a wooden building, may any day be destroyed. Newspaper clippings are usually, and manuscripts frequently, lost when the individuals who have treasured them have died. Of the older generation, several of those most interested in matters of village history and tradition have passed away within a few years.

To collect the most valuable and interesting items in the material still available, to preserve it from possibly being lost forever, and, at the same time, to weave it into a more or less continuous narrative seemed to be a task demanding to be performed by some one before it might be altogether too late. It was a work which, from its nature, could be done to the best advantage by one who was a native of the village and to whom its history, and more particularly its family histories, were familiar. Had any such been willing to undertake it, I would gladly have relinquished the task, but it finally seemed to appear that if it were to be done, and done soon, I should undertake it myself.

Of the difficulties which I have encountered from my unfamiliarity with place and people, I need not here speak. From every one to whom I have applied, I have received the most generous and kindly help. I cannot name all of those who have contributed information of one sort or another, but I owe especial gratitude to Mr. W. S. Pelletreau who kindly gave me permission to use anything he had written; to the family of the late

Judge Henry P. Hedges in connection with his numerous and valuable writings; to Mr. Addison M. Cook, to whom I have constantly gone for information, and whose kindness has been as unlimited as my demands; to Mr. William D. Halsey for much information and many valuable suggestions; to Mr. A. W. Topping, who kindly procured the letters of Mr. Albert Jagger and has given me much other help; to Prof. W. O. Crosby, for assistance in connection with the chapter on "The Land;" to Mr. H. D. Sleight of Sag Harbor, as noted in Chapters XII and XIII; and to my father, Wm. Newton Adams, for assistance in preparing the Appendix. I also wish to express my appreciation to those in charge of the Library and to the proprietors of the "News," who have aided me greatly and lightened my labor by allowing me to retain at home material which would otherwise have had to be copied out.

No one can realize better than myself, after months of work, what such a book might be, and what the short comings are of the volume now offered. In a local history, the details are usually of more interest than the general narrative, and as they frequently bear little or no relevancy to that narrative, such histories are almost bound to be more or less formless and disconnected. In this particular case, the difficulty in regard to form and proportion is emphasized by the fact that, of the two main objects in writing it, the one on which I have laid most stress was the preservation of what was otherwise in danger of being lost. It often occurs, therefore, that minor points are treated more at length than the more important ones, which may already be safely embodied in some printed volume, and thus there results a lack of proportion in the emphasis accorded to different matters and a somewhat burdensome accumulation of detail, with which I would not otherwise have obstructed the narrative. This might also have been made to flow more smoothly had I re-cast and condensed many of the quoted passages, but in accordance with the plan of the work, I have thought it better to give them all, as far as might be, as they were originally written, so that those using this as a reference book need be in no doubt as to what extent or in what way, the original authorities may have been altered in passing through my hands.

That the book may be useful, however, in preserving much valuable and curious information, and at the same time by giving a continuous—even if frequently interrupted—historical narrative in a single volume is my sincere hope. It is, moreover, a pleasure to think that by the months of labor involved in its production I may have made return for the kindly and hospitable welcomes I have received in so many homes in old Bridgehampton since my own has also been made here.

JAMES TRUSLOW ADAMS

"Wigwam,"
Mecox,
August 17th, 1916.

REFERENCES

Buell, Rev. Sam'l.—A Faithful Narrative, &c., 1808.

Barber & Howe—Hist. Coll. of State of N. Y., 1845.

Beauchamp, W. N.—Aboriginal Place Names of N.Y.

Beauchamp, W. N.—Aboriginal Occupation of N. Y.

Bayles, R. M.—Sketches of Suffolk County, 1874.

Bi-Centennial Addresses on Suffolk County, 1885.

Converse, H. M.—Myths and Legends of the N. Y. State Iroquois.

Documentary Hist. of New York, 4 vols.

Documents Rel. to Col. Hist. of New York, 14 vols.

Davis, Capt. W. M.—Nimrod of the Sea, 1874.

Furman, G.—Antiquities of Long Island, 1874.

Flint, M. B.—Early Long Island.

French, J. H.—Gazetteer of the State of N. Y., 1860.

Fuller, M. L.—Geology of Long Island.

Hedges, Hon. H. P.—Hist of East Hampton.

Hedges, Hon. H. P.—Memories of a Long Life (pamphlet).

Hedges, Hon. H. P.—Sag Harbor Address, 1902, (pamphlet).

Hedges, Hon. H. P.—Address Suffolk Co. Hist. Soc., 1889, (pamphlet).

Hedges, Hon. H. P.—Centennial Address (pamphlet).

Hedges, Hon. H. P.—Bi-Centennial Address (pamphlet).

Howell, Rev. G. R.—Hist. of Southampton, 1887.

Lewis, A.—Hist. of Lynn, Mass., 1844.

Mather, F. G.—The Refugees of 1776 from Long Island to Conn.

Mulford, Ann—Sketch of Dr. John Smith Sage (pamphlet).

Miller, W. J.—Geological Hist. of State of N. Y.

New England Memorial, &c., ed. Boston, 1855.

Onderdonk, H., Jr.—Rev. Incidents in Suffolk & Kings Co's.

Pelletreau, W. S.—Early Long Island Wills.

Palfrey, J. G.—Hist. of New England, 3 vols.

Prime, Rev. N. S.—Hist of Long Island, 1845.

Spafford—Gazetteer of the State of N. Y., 1813.

Starbuck, Alex.—Hist. of the Am. Whale Fishery, 1876.

Seawanhaka, Lippincott's Mag. Nov., 1878.

Shinnecock Notes—Journal of Am. Folk Lore Jan.-Mar., 1903.

Story of a Celebration, Bridgehampton, 1910.

Tooker, W. W.—Lecture before the Bklyn. Inst., 1892.

Tooker, W. W.—Indian Place Names of Long. Id.

Tooker, W. W.—Indian Names for Long Id.

Tooker, W. W.—Some Indian Fishing Stations upon Long Id.

Thompson, B. F.—Hist. of Long Id., 1843, 2 vols.

Town Records, Southampton, 6 vols.

Town Records, East Hampton, 5 vols.

Winthrop, John—Hist. of New England, 2 vols. ed. of 1853.

Wood, Silas—Sketch of the first Settlement of the several Towns on Long Id., 1828.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Preface I

References . . . . , . . . V

Chapter I The Land 1

Chapter II The Indians 20

Chapter III Settlement by the English . . . 42

Chapter IV Early Mecox and Sagg . . . 64

Chapter V The Bridge, Bull Head, Wick's Tavern 89

Chapter VI Early Government, Laws and Customs 105

Chapter VII The Revolution, War of 1812, Civil War 124

Chapter VIII Early XIXth Century, Schools &c 156

Chapter IX The Churches 184

Chapter X Old Houses, Mills and Toll Gate . 213

Chapter XI Wrecks, Old Cannon, Pirates &c . 234

Chapter XII Whaling and Whalers . . 256

Chapter XIII The "Forty Niners" . . . 285

Appendix 311

Index . . , , ... 385

CHAPTER I

THE LAND

In the creation myth of the Iroquois, it is alleged that Sho-gwa-yah-dih-sat-oh, "He who created us," dwelt on an island of perpetual peace and tranquillity which floated in space above a great cloud-sea, and on the island grew a stately tree, laden with fruit and blossoms, under which the people held their council meetings. One day the Creator said that he would make a new place, for another people, in the great cloud sea which rolled beneath, and uprooting the tree, bade Ata-en-sic to look below. She saw nothing, but the Creator knew the voice of the sea, and sent Ata-en-sic, wrapped in a ray of light, to carry life down to the new world to be. The animals and birds which dwelt there were astounded by the light, and feared that they would be destroyed if it should fall on them.

"'Where can it rest?' asked the Duck.

"'Only the oeh-da (earth) can hold it,' said the Beaver, 'the oeh-da which lies at the bottom of our waters, and I will bring it.' The Beaver went down, but never returned. Then the Duck ventured, but soon its dead body floated to the surface.

"Many of the divers had tried and failed, when the Muskrat, knowing the way, volunteered to obtain it, and soon returned bearing a small portion in his paw. 'But it is heavy,' said he, 'and will grow fast. Who will bear it?'

"The Turtle was willing, and the oeh-da was placed on his hard shell. Having received a resting place for the light, the water birds, guided by its glow, flew upward, and receiving the woman on their wide spread wings, bore her down to the Turtle's back. And Hah-nu-nah, the Turtle, became the Earth-Bearer. When he stirs, the seas rise in great waves, and when restless and violent, earthquakes yawn and devour." *

We need not follow further this elaborate Iroquois myth of the creation of man and the earth, but it is interesting as showing the thoughts of the aborigines concerning the origin of the land in which they dwelt, and the interest is further heightened by the fact that in their conception of that land as having been raised from beneath the waters of a great sea, they only anticipated the geologic truth of the present day.

It is now recognized that the oldest rock formation in the state, and one of the very oldest of the earth, known as the Grenville, occurring in the Adirondacks and, probably, in the Highlands of the Hudson, was of sedimentary origin, and that at the time it was deposited on a still earlier but as yet undiscovered rock formation, all of northern and eastern, and perhaps southwestern New York was below the level of the sea. It has been estimated that the time required for the deposition of this layer of sediment was approximately from twenty to twenty-five million years. As sedimentary deposits are made by the wearing away of adjacent land masses and are not carried far into deep waters distant from the coasts, the old continent washed by the shores of the Grenville ocean, could not have been far distant to the west or north, but nothing is as yet known of its outline. Only two things are certain, the presence of the ocean, and the fact deduced from the occurrence of graphite, that life of some sort, whether animal or vegetable, was already stirring in its waters.

---

* Myths and Legends of the Iroquois. Converse, pp. 31-33.

At various times during this period, great disturbances occurred owing to the igneous activity of the earth thousands of feet below the surface, and the forcing upward into the Grenville rock of enormous masses of molten material, of which probably the oldest became the Laurentian granite. At an indeterminate time, in reference to these igneous activities, a great mass of land, including the Adirondack region, and perhaps all of northern and eastern New York, was raised above sea level as a result of enormous pressure, and a land of mountains, probably far higher than the Adirondacks of today, was formed. By the time, however, that we reach the geological period known as Cambrian we again find all eastern New York, except part of the Adirondacks, which formed a mountainous island, sunk below what is known as the Cambrian sea. Next followed the Ordovicic period, in which the ocean, now to be called the Ordovicic sea, covered all the Mississippi Valley, the Appalachian Mountain region, and all New York and New England except the island of Adirondack Mountains, while, on the other hand, a great continent, known as Appalachia, existed in what is now the Atlantic Ocean, the western coast line of which continent, was approximately the present eastern coast line of the United States. This Ordovicic sea swarmed with graptolites and trilobites which became extinct millions of years ago.

Toward the close of this period, another great convulsion took place throughout what is now the eastern United States north of Virginia by which a stupendous mountain range, known to geologists as the Taconic, was thrown up, and eastern New York again became dry land. Among the remnants of this once mighty range are the White Mountains, Green Mountains and Berkshire Hills. Processes of erosion and continental sinking then ensued, and by the end of the Siluric period all eastern and southern New York was once more beneath the sea. Passing over intermediate changes and coming down to the close of the Tertiary, we find the elevation of southeastern New York some 3,000 feet above the present, and the coast line about 100 miles further eastward, the Hudson River emptying into the ocean that distance from its present mouth, and the present site of Long Island part of the continent far inland. In the next, and present age of the earth's history, the Quaternary, occurred the changes and events which created Long Island as we know it today. These were mainly two, the coming of the ice sheet, or sheets, and the changes in elevation of the land. Speaking of the latter first, we may say that a long period of subsidence occurred, during which eastern New York was once more submerged, followed by a shorter period of elevation which has raised the land to its present level.*

While to this elevation is due the existence of Long Island above sea level, its form and characteristic features are mainly the result of the ice movement, supplemented later by the action of wind and wave.

The ice sheets which gradually spread over the land, flowing down from the north from three centers of accumulation and outflow, were of almost incredible extent and thickness. It is estimated that they covered an area of 4,000,000 square miles (the present ice sheet of Greenland covers about 500,000 square miles) and that the thickness of the ice in New York was several thousand feet, completely submerging the Adirondacks and possibly the Catskills, although thinning out very rapidly at its southern limits, the extreme end of which was along Long Island. The edge of the sheet, with changes of climate, may have advanced and retreated several times, and the whole duration of the period has been variously estimated at from 500,000 to 1,000,000 years, while the average estimate of the period involved since the final retreat of the ice is about 25,000 years. The chief point in dispute in the geological history of the Island is as to whether there were several or but one invasions of the ice, and the latest book on the subject by Prof. W. O. Crosby, soon to be published, will take the ground that there was only one.

---

* The above is largely summarized from "The Geol. of N. Y. State." Miller.

It must be understood that during the whole ice period, the ice was steadily flowing southward and that the terms advance and retreat simply indicate that the point at which melting of the ice stream took place was sometimes further south than at others. During all of the period the ice continued to flow slowly over the surface of the land, eroding that surface by means of the materials borne along by it in its course, and depositing this material finally at the place where the melting into water occurred. This material, so deposited, was of vast extent, and where the glacier's melting limit remained stationary for a long period, formed what are called moraines, of which one of the most characteristic specimens is the line of hills which I see from my window as I write, and which are, erroneously, called the backbone of Long Island. The real backbone of Long Island is buried far from sight, and these hills are more properly speaking a row of buttons down its coat. From the front of the glacier, as it melted, enormous amounts of water poured forth, carrying in it finer materials to be deposited by sedimentation, the greater part near the glacier, the amount lessening as the distance increased. In this way was formed that characteristic stretch of gently sloping even land which everywhere on the island extends from the hills to the sea toward the south, and which is technically known as the over wash plain. The elevation of this plain at the liberty pole in Bridgehampton village is about 42 feet; at the junction of Scuttle Hole Road and the Brickiln Road, about 115 feet. Mrs. Gardiner's house stands a little over 200 feet.

Sometimes the water from the glacier front took more the form of separate streams, in which cases the deposit was more or less fanlike in shape, forming lobe like hills. Again the stream might issue at a considerable elevation above the ground so that the deposit made would be almost circular as the water fell, making a round hill. Of the former, the best example is Bald Hill, four miles southwest of Riverhead, and of the latter, High Hill, at the north end of the Mannetto Hills.

Owing to the advance and retreat of the ice front over a limited territory compound ridges would be formed rather than a single morainal ridge, and one of the best examples of such compound ridges lies northwest of Bridgehampton, extending from Hampton Park, Southampton, to Sag Harbor.

At times, the ice seemed to develop enormous power to shove rather than over ride the material deposited in front of it, resulting in the formation of hills 100-150 feet high, displaying much mixture of material and numerous "faults." Examples of this formation are the Shinnecock Hills and those between Fort Pond Bay and Napeague Bay, although drifting sand has somewhat altered their contours.

Among the most interesting and characteristic of glacial formations and of which there are particularly good examples around Bridgehampton, are those depressions, frequently occupied by ponds or lakes, which are known as "kettles." Many of our ponds belong to this class, but one of the most noted on the Island is that known as Scuttle Hole Pond, on the north side of Scuttle Hole Road. These "kettles" were formed in various ways, sometimes being merely the depressions between two successive deposits of glacial material, in which cases their axes run parallel to the line of the old ice face and they are rarely more than thirty feet deep. Or they may have been formed by the deposit of glacial material over huge blocks of ice, projecting ice masses, or large solidified accumulations of snow. In all these latter cases, material would be deposited either wholly over or banked up against the sides of these masses, and as they melted, the deposited material would sink down, taking the place of the melted ice or snow, and form depressions in the land surface of varying shapes and sizes. Sometimes the melting ice mass would itself deposit material by the little streams which flowed from it, forming a "kettle rim," of which the best example on the Island is near the gap in the moraine two miles northwest of Southampton. As stated, most of the ponds around Bridgehampton, even Water Mill Pond and Poxabogue, are in kettles, while Scuttle Hole Pond (40 feet deep and 70 feet below the surrounding surfaces) forms one of the deepest, and, with the other ponds south of it, viz: Jehu Pond, Austen's Pond, Long Pond and Kellis Pond, one of the best known "chain" of kettles.

As earlier stated, it is held by some that there were interglacial periods due to changes in climate, and it is to these warm periods that they attribute the growth of trees and other vegetable matter, relics of which have so frequently been found buried deep below the deposits of subsequent periods. These have been found for the most part in making borings for wells, the records of which have aided greatly in the increase of knowledge of the geology of the Island. The record of Messrs. J. A. Sanford & Son's well in Bridgehampton is given below:

Depth in Feet.

70 Tisbury (Manhasset formation)? Gray micaceous clay, with a few small quartz pebbles.

100 Sankaty (Jacob sand and Gardiner's clay)? Medium grayish white sand and gravel, with pieces of greenish clay containing fragments of shells.

Depth in Feet.	
105	Jameco—Fine to medium orange colored sand.
110	Jameco—Orange colored gravel, apparently identical with that of the old glacial bed on Gardiner's Island.
112	Jameco—Very fine yellow silt, with orange gravel.
115	Cretaceous—Fine gray sand with muscovite and lignite.
140	Cretaceous—Medium yellow sand, with fragments of shells.
140	Cretaceous—Gray, clayey sand, with fragments of shells.
155	Cretaceous—Greenish gray sandy clay, with fragments of shells.
165	Cretaceous—Very fine dark gray sand, with some coarse white quartz sand.
190	Cretaceous—Fine light gray sand.
210	Cretaceous—Fine to coarse light gray sand with partly lignitized wood.
215	Cretaceous—Medium white micaceous sand.
222	Cretaceous—Fine light gray sand with lignite.
231	Cretaceous—Lignite and large flakes of muscovite.
235	Cretaceous—Medium white micaceous sand.
275—287	Cretaceous—White sand, muscovite and lignitized wood.
287—288	Cretaceous—Fragments of iron pyrites.
288—300	Cretaceous—Fine to medium grayish yellow sand.

Prof. W .O. Crosby has kindly given me his interpretation of the above record as "Outwash, drift and Sankaty 0-105 feet, Lafayette 105-115 feet, Miocene 115-165 feet and Magothy 165-300 ft."

Myron L. Fuller in his "Geology of Long Island" (from which the table is taken), states that the shells noted occur in Gardiner's clay, which he thinks of an interglacial epoch. At the time this book was written (1913), no shells had been found on Long Island of the Tertiary period, and considerable interest was aroused among scientists by the discovery of a bed of fossil shells, thought to belong to that period, in a pit on the west side of the Brick Kiln Road about a half mile north of Mrs. Gardiner's drive, late in 1914 by Thomas C. Topping. These shells were buried from 8 to 10 feet below the surface of the ground at a point between 3 and 4 miles from the ocean and about 140 feet above sea level. This locality was, of course, below sea level at the time when these shells found their final resting place there, or at least temporary resting place for a million years or so.

Mr. William D. Halsey called these shells to the attention of Prof. W. O. Crosby, who is now writing the history of the geology of New York for that state, and through Mr. Halsey's kindness I have today received a letter from Professor Crosby in which he writes me that these fossils are undoubtedly of Sankaty age and that his colleague, Dr. Hervey W. Shimer has identified the following species: Venus mercenaria, variety antiqua, Arca transversa, Arca linula, Anomia aculeata, Crepidula fornicata, Neverita duplicata, and Cliona sulphurea; and adds "their normal position in the geologic section is below sea level and they owe their present elevation of approximately 140 feet above the sea to the drag and thrust of the ice-sheet."

Professor Crosby's notes made at the time of his examination of the shell bed, and of which he has kindly furnished me with a transcript, were as follows: "On moraine, ¾ mile north of Ocean View [residence of Mr. William D. Halsey] and approximately 140 feet above the sea. Borrow pit for road metal on west side of road, 100 ft. long, 50 ft. wide, and 5 to 15 ft. deep. The section shows chiefly massive and tough red clay, varying to greenish and often more sandy clay. This clay, of probably Miocene age, is highly deformed by the glacial thrust and drag which have shoved it up from its normal position below sea level. No trace of original bedding remains. Traces of lignite occur in the clay. On the south side of the pit is the shell bed, 0-3 ft. thick, and seeming to dip southwesterly. It is overlain by 5 or 6 ft. of greenish gray clayey sand grading upward into sandy clay, with 6 inches of plastic red clay at the top, over which comes 4 ft. of yellow sand and gravel (originally Lafayette). The shell bed, or matrix of the shells, is a fine clayey sand, which seems to grade into the sand above the shells. This sand with its contained shells must be referred to the Sankaty; and the red or chocolate and greenish clay, both above and below, to the Miocene; their present complicated and topsy-turvy relations being due to the great glacial deformation which has so strongly elevated the entire series of beds."

The beaches along the south shore have been formed partly by deposition and partly by erosion. It is probable that in the ice age the land at Bridgehampton extended from a half mile to a mile further seaward than at present. The beach here has been due mainly to the erosion of the land, the surplus material being carried westward to form the great barrier beaches south of the Bays, 100 miles long and adding 25 square miles of land surface to the island. The movement of material is all westward, about two acres being lost to the sea annually in the region of Montauk. The main material of the beach is quartz sand with some magnetic and garnetiferous sands intermixed, pebbles being found only where the beach adjoins the main land, as in the one here. The sands are formed by the breaking up of the pebbles and boulders of the glacial drift. Owing to the apparent necessity of a very thorough stirring of the sands in order to separate the magnetic and garnetiferous particles from the quartz, the segregated masses of the former are best observed after a heavy storm.

The work of erosion is still continuing, and the ocean has probably encroached about 100 feet or more on the land since the first settlers came here. It has been stated that whale boats abandoned on the north side of the dunes have been overwhelmed by them and have long after reappeared on the ocean side, the sand hills thus passing completely over them on their march inland. This year (1916) the wind and water having made a deep cut through the dunes about 200 feet west of the Life Saving Station, I found that there was uncovered an old road, which may have been used by the settlers in the early days to gain access to the meadow lands back of the beach, and which, in any case, must have originally lain back of the dunes. It lies at present under about fifteen feet of sand in the middle of the dune formation. An article in the News, May 13, 1910, states that owing to a shifting of the dunes on the farm of John Hand an old road also came to light there. This road along the beach banks was not, as has several times been stated, the old main road, for that followed the line of the present Mecox Road and then crossed at the Wading Place in Calves Creek. The beach road is, however, very ancient, probably 200 years at least and was used not only to gain entrance to the meadows for grass cutting but was also used later by the fish wagons. These latter had very broad tired wheels, and the wheel marks still visible are probably those made by these wagons.

In an article in the News (June 9, 1916) Mr. W. S. Pelletreau states that "there is evidence that at Southampton the ocean has encroached the whole width of the beach, and the same is doubtless true of Bridgehampton." Among other specific evidences of encroachment which I have found are the following. The lot mentioned as "John Jagger's beach lot" in the Town

Records in 1694 is now wholly covered by the ocean or beach (T. R. Vol. II, p. 353), while in the winter of 1864 a row of thirteen fence posts was visible at very low tide, standing in the sand a few feet from the water's edge, which had originally been set in meadow bottom, doubtless subsequent to 1694. Again the lot described in the Records as sold by Thurston Raynor (Vol. V, p. 280) was long ago covered by the dunes. There are other instances but the only other one I will here mention, and that for reason of a different interest, took place not here but at Cape May, N. J., whither Christopher Leaming of Sagg, and a party of colonists from the Hamptons went in 1692 and built a village of thirteen houses. Owing to the encroachment of the sea not only the village but the graves of these early Hampton men are now covered by the ocean.* The movement of the beach banks does not seem to be always inland, however, for Thompson in his History of Long Island (1843) mentions an instance of land in Southampton having been covered by the encroachment of the dunes and of their subsequently having drifted off again. (Vol. I, p. 41.)

Sometimes, owing to wind action, dune formation occurs in a modified form a considerable distance inland, although at present mainly confined to a narrow strip along the beach. At East Hampton dune formation extends 1½ miles inland, and the hill formation of the old moraine, south, southeast and southwest of Sag Harbor, before it became forested was covered with drifting sand, as were also the Shinnecock Hills, which latter were described by Timothy Dwight in 1822 as bare dunes still drifting with the winds. Prime, speaking of them in 1845, says that they were then "composed almost entirely of fine sand, which is still drifted hither and thither by the winds . . . perfectly naked except extensive patches of whortle berry, bay berry and other small shrubs,"* while Bayles, in 1874, described them as "huge piles of sand," forming "an impassable barrier which divided the intercourse of civilization . . . here and there a patch of some low growing shrub and scattered blades of 'poverty grass' are the only representatives of vegetation that dare an existence upon the hills."† At present (1916) while there is as yet no forest growth of timber, yet there are innumerable fair sized cedars, black oak and other trees scattered over the hills ,singly and in large groups, and the vegetation of various lower sorts is quite thick, while there is no more beautiful sight than the autumn coloring of these Downs on a clear October day.

---

* Old Long Island Wills. Pelletreau, p. 45.

Associated with these hills is the legend of the "dare devil traveller who challenged all the grim spirits of the infernal regions to deter him from them on a dark and stormy night, many years ago, and was soon after found lying dead by the roadside, without a mark of violence upon him except that his tongue was drawn out 'by the roots' and hung on a neighboring bush. As his money was found untouched in his pockets, it was evident that the mysterious deed had not been perpetrated for plunder, and as the peculiar nature of the wound seemed to forbid the supposition that human hands were responsible for the deed, its commission was ascribed directly to the fiends of darkness whose vengeance the hapless traveller had defied."‡

Aside from these hills, there is ample evidence to show that when the settlers first came here, the country around the Hamptons was fairly well wooded and that the woods came close to, if not right down to, the ocean. Secretary von Tienhoven describing Montauk in 1650 states that it "is entirely covered with trees, without any flats, and is somewhat hilly and stony."* In the Town Records there are frequent references to woods near the sea. In 1653 occurred the laying out into lots of the lands at Mecox and Sagaponack, almost all of which lay southward of the line of the present Mecox Road. In the description lot number 26 is described as "31 poles wide on the skirt of the little plaine eastward of meacox water running from the beach to the creek toward the woods"; lots 28, 29 and 30 as "on the end of the neck northward, or meacox-ward, of the last said creek, and bounded by marked trees, and elsewhere by pond creek and water"; lot 31 as "bounding no. 30 and is the next little neck Northward bounded towards the woods by marked trees."† In 1645, in connection with laying out 10 acres on the "great playne" (Southampton) it is added "what shall be wanting . . . shall be supplyed at the upper end next the wood land."‡ The "meadow at the beach and pines" is mentioned several times, as well as the "seders on the beach." In the Canoe Place division of 1738 it is provided that "all the Red Seder timber on the beach is laid to be & Remaine to those lots" and, in this same division, the "seder swamps" are divided, and pine trees and red oaks used as boundary points.|| Again in a deed dated April 12, 1666, 1-3 of a £50 allotment at Sagg, butting south upon the sea and north into the woods is sold to Thomas Topping, while another tract of 10 acres, in the preceding year, was bounded south by the beach and north by the woods.§ An interesting bit of evidence as to trees in the neighborhood of "Beach House" at the intersection of Ocean Road and the private road running east, is given in 1685 in a survey which began at "the southwest corner at the great stump" then to "a little red oak tree," then to "a white oak tree," and so around "to the tree at the cross highway."*

---

* Prime. Hist. of Long Island, p. 15.

† Bayles. Sketches of Suffolk Co., p. 325.

‡ Ibid, p. 324. In 1861, 3,200 acres of the hills were sold for $6,250.

---

* Docts. Rel. to the Col. Hist. of State N. Y. Vol. I, p. 365.
† T. R. Vol. I, pp. 98, 99.
‡ T. R. Vol. 1, p. 36.
|| Vol. III, p. 127.
§ News, Mar. 11, 1915. Note by W. S. P.

I need not multiply instances, but the evidence all points to the woods having extended near to the water, and that some of the timber was of good size. Tradition confirms this latter point, for Miss H. B. Hedges stated to me that her father told her that his father told him that their former house in Sagg Street, which stood on the site of the present homestead of Mr. Clifford Foster was originally built of timber growing around the site of the house. The house, which was remodelled in 1709, was built of oak timbers and the beams were very large. On the other hand, while the woods came fairly close to the sea, with open stretches of meadow land between and with some good timber, it is probable that they were largely of moderate sized or small growth. The Indians used to burn them through in the spring in order to clear them of underbrush, and this undoubtedly destroyed much timber and checked the development of a larger growth. Consequently, in the early days of the settlements, we find the increasing scarcity of timber noticed in various ways. As is well known, the timber for the meeting house in East Hampton was cut on Gardiner's Island.† In Southampton at the Quarter Court, September, 1662, Richard Smith, "being convicted of misdemeanour in and about felling timber contrary to order & strict prohibition, is awarded by the Cort to pay £5 to the town's use," etc.‡ Again, in 1664, "It is ordered that from henceforth noe person whatsoever shall improve any timber within the bounds of this Towne in pipe staves, or of any other nature or forme, by selling them to any that shall convey them out of this plantation upon penalty of 20s. per tree." ‖ At the present time the woods at Bridgehampton begin nearly four miles from the ocean, well up on the hill sides.

---

* T. R. Vol. II, p. 284.
† E. H. T. R. Vol. III, p. 366.
‡ S. H. T. R. Vol. II, p. 20.
‖ T. R. Vol. II, p. 233.

Very likely as a result of the continual decrease in the area covered by trees, the amount of water in the ponds and streams seems to have suffered a steady decline. The presence of mills and dams on streams which now hardly exist except at certain times, and other indications, all point to this in my opinion. Sagg Pond was undoubtedly larger, and a mill and dam were located at its head, where the bridge now crosses the trickling stream from the swamp. In 1843, Thompson in his History mentions as one of the nine principal marshes of Long Island as there specified, the tract lying between Sagg Pond and Mecox Bay, which is practically all firm land. Mr. Addison M. Cook tells me that when a boy he used to fish in Scuttle Hole Pond from an apple tree now standing far back from the water's edge, and Kellis Pond used to drain into Mecox Bay through the canal like depression still clearly marked, running in a southwesterly direction.

The present relation of land and water area was given in a speech by Judge Hedges (1910) as follows: "From the flagstaff to the Water Mill, the west bounds of Bridgehampton, is a little over 3½ miles, and to its east bounds is a litle short of 2½ miles, from the ocean to the middle line, probably its proper north line is, say 4½ miles, and its whole area is about 27 square miles.* The forest covers about 4½ square miles, the waters about 2½ square miles. Mecox Bay is estimated at 1,200 acres, Mill Pond at 60, Kellis Pond at 40, Sagg Pond at 100. This is the judgment of a practical surveyor, and the estimate of water in Mecox Bay assigned to Bridgehampton seems large. Still deducting all waters and forest, it leaves for Bridgehampton's cultivated area 15 square miles, and 9,600 acres of fertile land rarely excelled."

---

* Bridgehampton is not an incorporated village and various boundary limits may be taken, using the election districts or other divisions as a basis. In this volume I take the above southern, eastern, and northern bounds but stop west at Hay Ground.

The present sheets of water in the neighborhood are Mecox Bay, Sagg Pond, Fairfield Pond and Little, or Peter's, Pond. Poxabogue lies north of the East Hampton Road and west of the road from Sagg to the Harbor.*

Northwest of Poxabogue, north of the railroad and just east of the Sag Harbor Turnpike from Bull Head is Black Pond. Near this same point, but just west of the turnpike, between the two railroad lines, is Slate, or Slade, Pond. This little pond is frequently dry, though at other times it has a considerable amount of water, and the name may be derived from the obsolete English word "slade," signifying a "flat piece of low moist ground," as suggested to me by Mr. A. M. Cook. Continuing north between the two Sag Harbor roads, we find a little pond known as Deer's Hole, then Crooked Pond, Long Pond and Round Pond, and next west to Long Pond are Lily Pond and Little Long Pond. The pond just north of the railroad in Sag Harbor is Otter Pond, so called because of the plentifulness of that animal there in the early days. The depression known as Hacker's Hole on the east side of Ocean Road, Bridgehampton, a little north of Bridge Lane is now dry, but in the old days there was quite a pond there. Running northwest from Kellis Pond we have the chain already mentioned, viz: Long Pond, Jehu, or Short, Pond, Goldfish, Deep, or Austin's Pond, Scuttle Hole, or Haynes', Pond, and 1½ or 2 miles further, Camp's Pond. On the north side of Mecox Bay, starting at Sam's Creek, on the extreme east, we have successively toward the west, Job's, or Doxey's, Creek, Swan Creek, Paine's Creek, Cook's Creek, Calf Creek, Oliver's Creek, Hay Ground Bay or Cove, Mud Creek, Mill, or Benedict's, Creek (crossing the Main Road at Watermill), Myer's Pond (opening into Mill Creek toward the south), and Burnett Creek (crossed by the road running south from Cobb). The five ponds lying near the beach west of the Bay, are, going westward, Channel Pond, Jule Pond, Sayre Pond, Phillip's Pond, Wickapogue Pond, Old Town Pond, and Lake Agawam in Southampton.

---

* Poxabogue Pond varies greatly as to the amount of water in it. Late in September, 1910, it became so dry that people could walk across its bed, which was said at the time not to have happened before for ninety years. At that time (1910) an old wagon wheel lost fifty years before by Aaron Fithian was found imbedded in the mud. (See News, Sept. 30, 1910.)

It has always been the custom from the very earliest days to cut openings through the beach sometime in the fall, winter, or spring, to allow the waters of Mecox Bay and (later) of Sagg Pond to flow into the ocean, partly to prevent these sheets of water flooding the surrounding lands, partly on account of the oyster beds, and at first, largely, on account of the water mill, to ensure the running of the mill stream. This opening is known as the "Seapoose," and ocasionally, though wrongly, as the "Bay poose." The word is Indian in origin, and signifies a "little river," being also, as Mr. Tooker points out, sepoese (little river) in the Narragansett tongue. The first syllable has nothing to do with the English word sea, but has given rise to our English word sea-puss, and so back again, I suppose, to the wrongly derived expression, Bay-puss. The cut at one time used to be made further east, near Mr. Berwind's bungalow, and it is this which is sometimes spoken of as "the old route."

References to cutting the Seapoose are very frequent in the Records, and wherever mentioned refers to the outlet for Mecox Bay. The first I find is of 1647—"it is ordered this instant 17th of the 12th month 1647 that the profit of whales and the burthen of opening the beach for the mill," etc.* Again on Sept. 10, 1650, it is ordered that certain men named "are to have for their pains 3s. per day at the seapoose."[*] On Oct. 24, 1653, "Captaine Topping, Mr. Rayner, & John White are appointed and left to agree (if they can) with the miller concerning the alteration of his mill to ease the town of the burden of opening the seapoose," etc.[†] Human nature sometimes got the better of parliamentary procedure apparently, for "at a towne meeting November 2, 1652, Isaack Willman in a passionate manner said that some of them that voated for the raising of the mill knew noe more what belonged to the seapoose than a dogge. Note, he hath given satisfaction."[‡]

---

* T. R. Vol. I, p. 43.

---

[*] Ibid, p. 69.

[†] Ibid, p. 94.

[‡] Ibid, Vol. II, p. 85.

CHAPTER II

THE INDIANS

Authorities are agreed on locating thirteen Indian tribes on Long Island, viz: the Montauks, Manhassetts, Shinnecocks, Corchaugs, Unkechaugs, Setauketts, Secktaugs, Nessaquagues, Merricokes, Marsapeagues, Matinecocks, Rockaways and Canarsies, although the nomenclature varies somewhat. All of these belonged to the great Algonquin family.

At the time of the white settlements, the four tribes of the Montauks, Manhassetts, Shinnecocks and Corchaugs were ruled by four brothers as Sachems, and Youghco, the Sachem of the Manhassetts, was also Sachem of Paumanack, or Long Island, but on or before his death in 1652, this overlordship of the other Long Island tribes passed to Wyandance ("the wise speaker"), Sachem of the Montauks, whose power certainly was acknowledged as far west as Hempstead, as is shown by his signature on Indian deeds. The title was extinguished upon the death of Weoncombone, son and heir of Wyandance. The other brothers were Momoweta ("he gathers them in his house"), Sachem of Cutchogue, and Nowedonah ("the seeker"), or Weenagamin ("the sour berry")—they frequently changed their names—Sachem of the Shinnecocks.

On the East End of the Island the tribes were under tribute to the Pequots of Connecticut, but after the Pequot War in 1637 this tribute was paid to the English, for Lion Gardiner in his history of this war states that "three days after the fight came Waiandance, next brother to the old Sachem of Long Island . . . and said he, 'I will go to my brother, for he is the Great Sachem of Long Island, and if we may have peace and trade with you, we will give you tribute as we did the Pequits.' " *

An early writer, speaking of Sachems, says, "Each tribe usually dwells together, and there is one among them who is chief, but he does not possess much power or distinction, except in their dances and in time of war." † Governor Winslow, in his account of the Natives of New England, says: "Their sachems cannot all be called kings, but only some few of them to whom the rest resort for protection and pay homage unto them. . . . Every sachem taketh care of the widow and fatherless, also for such as are aged or any way maimed, if their friends be dead or not able to provide for them. A sachem will not take any to wife but such an one as is equal to him in birth; otherwise they say their seed would in time become ignoble; and though they have many other wives yet are they no other than concubines or servants. . . . This government is successive and not by choice; if the father die before the son or daughter be of age, then the child is committed to the protection and tuition of some one amongst them, who ruleth in his stead till he be of age, but when that is I know not. Every sachem knoweth how far the bounds and limits of his own country extendeth; and that is his own proper inheritance; out of that, if any of his men desire land to set their corn, he giveth them as much as they can use, and sets them in their bounds. In this circuit, whoever hunteth, if any kill venison, they bring him his fee; which is four parts of the same, if it

---

* One of the Indian names for Long Island, Paumanack, means "the land of tribute" and commemorates this period of its subjection to the Pequots.

† Remonstrance of New Netherland, etc., 1649. Col. Docts., Vol. I, p. 282.

be killed on land, but if in the water, then the skin thereof. . . . All travellers or strangers for the most part lodge at the sachem's. When they come they tell him how long they will stay and to what place they go." *

This question of the power and authority of the sachems was naturally an important one for the early settlers, especially in connection with land titles. Thus, in the record of the dispute in 1666 between the Towns of Southampton and Southold over the ownership of some meadow-land, we read as follows: "And the said Indians (after long debate) joyntly answered, that ye young eagles that were taken in the nests, and the deere that were drowned or killed in the water, It was ye Indians customs to carry ye said eagles & the skins of the Deere to those Sachems or Indians that were ye true owners of ye land, thereupon Thomas Stanton [the interpreter] presently replyed saying, indeed the eagles & the deere were something, but if there were a beare killed or drowned, that would put the matter out of controversie. And the deponent heard Southampton Indians affirme that there was a beare drowned or killed in ye same tract of land now in controversie between ye said Townes, then Thomas Stanton asked to whom the skin was carried, and Southampton Indians answered to Shinecock Indians. And Southold Indians allsoe acknowledged that ye said beare skin was caryed to Shenecock Indians by Southold Indians whoe tooke ye beare." Tracing the title higher up the investigation continues, "I saw Mandush (whoe was a man reputed & acknowledged generally by all Indians in these parts to be the great Sachem's sonne of Shinecock) cutt up a turf of ground in Southampton, and delivering it to Wyandanch gave up all his right and interest unto him. And hee the said Mandush with many other of the cheifes of Shinecock Indians . . . did

---

* Gov. Winslow's Narrative of the Plantations, 1624.

manifest their consent . . . by their ordinary sign of stroking Wyandanch on the back" . . . Mandush also told Wyandanch that "now hee would be all one dogge." * This handing over of a piece of turf as evidence of delivery of title was used by the settlers, for in the Records (Vol. III, p. 115) we find the entry of a transfer of land "by the delivery unto him at the ensealing hereof one turf and twigg, a part of ye premises in Lue of the whole" (May 13, 1746), and again (Vol. V, p. 293) "6 acres of land more or less as it is, this fenced and delivered by turf and twigge" (Sept. 13, 1692).

The natives were described in 1649† as "generally well limbed, slender around the waist, broad shouldered; all having black hair and brown eyes; they are very nimble and swift of pace, well adapted to travel on foot and to carry heavy burdens. Generally the men have little or no beard, some even pluck it out." These physical qualities the full blooded Indians seem to have retained, for those who perished in the wreck of the Circassian, the flower of the Shinnecock tribe, were described by those in Southampton who remembered them, as being "noble looking, strong and tall," and Stephen Talkhouse, a Montauk Indian, is said to have walked from Brooklyn to Montauk in one day, in 1878. Some years ago, in King Pharaoh's time (died 1878) when the Montauk Indians used frequently to walk over to Sag Harbor, I am told that they would never follow the road, but always cut straight through the woods, travelling at a good pace.

As to their character and customs, we read, "they are dirty and slovenly in all their habits . . . they use very few words, which they previously well consider. Naturally, they are quite modest, without guile and inexperienced, but in their way haughty enough, ready

---

* Southampton Town Rec., Vol. I, pp. 157 ff.

† Remonstrance, supra, p. 281.

and quick witted to comprehend or learn, be it good or bad, whatever they are most inclined to. As soldiers they are far from being honorable, but perfidious and accomplish all their designs by treachery; they also use many strategems to deceive their enemies and execute by night almost all their plans that are in any way hazardous. The thirst for revenge is innate in them; they are very pertinacious in self-defence, when they cannot escape; which under other circumstances they like to do, and they make little of death when it is inevitable, and despise all tortures. . . . They also know right well how to cure wounds and hurts, or inveterate sores and injuries by means of herbs and roots . . . the men are generally lazy and will not work until they become old and of no consideration; then they make spoons and wooden bowls, traps, nets and various other such trifles; in other respects they do nothing but fish, hunt and go to war. The women must perform the remainder of the labor such as planting corn, cutting and hauling firewood, cooking, attending the children and whatever else has to be done." *

One custom which is recorded of them, in common with many other tribes, is that of taking something quite similar to the modern "Turkish Bath." Hot stones would be placed in a small hut, or under covering of some kind, and over these the Indians would heat themselves until the perspiration rolled out of every pore, when they would rush out and, even in the coldest weather, plunge into the stream or pond near which they always placed the hut.

As to their religion, we read in the "Chronicles of East Hampton," that "they were Polytheists and Idolaters. . . . They had gods in great numbers; many of lesser influence having particular charges, and two of exalted degree, the good and evil Deity, having a general superintendance and control, as well over all other

---

* Doc. Illus. Col. Hist. of N. Y., Vol. I, p. 281.

gods as over men. There was a god of the four corners of the earth, and the four seasons of the year; another of the productions of the earth; another of the elements; one of the day and night; and a god of the hearth, the family and domestic relations. The great, good and supreme Deity they called Caulkluntoowut, which signifies one possessed of supreme power. The great evil spirit was named Mutcheshesumetooh, which signifies evil power. They worshipped and offered sacrifices to these gods at all times. They had small idols or images which they believed knew the will of the gods, and a regular Priesthood by whom these idols were consulted. The Priests were called Powawas or Powwas, and declared to the people what the gods required of them; when dances and feasts should be made; when presents should be given to the old people; when sacrifices should be offered to the gods and of what kind. These Powwas pretended to hold intercourse with the gods, in dreams, and with the evil spirit in particular, who appeared to them under different forms and by voices in the air. These were the medicine men. They administered to the sick; relieved those affected with evil spirits and poison, and by incantations and charms, protected the people from all harm. Subject to the Powwas' influence, neither could fire burn them nor water drown them, nor could they receive any injury whatever.

"The most savory sacrifice made to the great Deity was the tail or fin of the whale, which they roasted. The leviathan from which it was taken was at times found cast upon the sea-shore, and then a great and prolonged powaw, or religious festival, was held. At these festivals great efforts were suposed to be necessary to keep the Evil One without the circle of their incantations. His presence, it was believed, would defeat the object of the Powwas in the procurement of the favor and particular regard of the good deity. Violent gesticulations, loud yells, and laborious movements of the limbs and body, with distortion of the features, were continued until the excitement produced approached to madness. When the Evil Spirit was supposed to be subjugated the dance and the feast commenced. It is among the Indian traditions that the existence of the Evil Spirit was evidenced by his having, when driven from the feast, left the imprint of his foot upon a granite rock on Montauk, and made three holes in the ground, at regular distances, where he alighted in three several leaps from the stone on which he had stood, and then disappeared.

"They believed in a future state of existence; that their souls would go westward a great distance, and many moons journey to a place where the spirits of all would reside and where, in the presence of their great Sawwonnuntoh beyond the setting sun, the brave and the good would exercise themselves in pleasurable singing, in feasting, hunting and dancing forever. The coward, the traitor, the liar and the thief was also there, but the enjoyments of the favored Sawwonnuntoh only added to the pain of the punishments visited upon the misdeeds of the wicked. Servile labor, so painful to and so much despised by the Indian, was the allotment of the sinful. The making a canoe with a round stone and the carrying water in a wicker basket, were among the perplexing exercises of those who had sacrificed the happiness of their future existence to the will of Mutcheshesmetooh or the Evil Power."

In regard to their clothing and ornamentation, I quote from an early observer who describes it as follows: "The clothing of men as of women consists of a piece of duffels or of deerskin leather or elk hide around the body. . . . Some have a bear skin of which they make doublets; others again coats of the skins of raccoons, wildcats, wolves, dogs, fishers, squirrels, beavers and the like; and they even have made themselves some of turkey's feathers . . . they make their stockings and shoes of deerskins or elk hides, some even have shoes of corn-husks whereof they also make sacks. . . . Their ornaments consists of scoring their bodies or painting them of various colors, sometimes entirely black, if they are in mourning; but mostly the face. They twine both white and black wampum around their heads; formerly they were not wont to cover these, but now they are beginning to wear bonnets or caps . . . they wear wampum in the ears, around the neck and around the waist, and thus in their way are mighty fine. They have also long deers-hair which is dyed red, whereof they make ringlets to encircle the head; and other fine hair of the same color, which hangs around the neck in braids, whereof they are very vain. They frequently smear their skin and hair with all sorts of grease." *

Except in cold weather or when journeying, their costume seems frequently to have been far less ample than is suggested above, consisting of merely a cloth flap in front for the men and nothing at all for the young boys or children.

In the refuse heap at Hogneck, which yielded a rich store of Indian articles, Mr. W. W. Tooker of Sag Harbor, who has done so much to add to our knowledge of Indian life and language, found fragments of graphite and hematite, which bore marks of scraping and scratching, and which were used for painting their faces. It had previously been unknown in shell heaps, although found in the grave mounds of the West. Another rare object found by this investigator in 1885 in Seponack bluffs, Shinnecock, in connection with Indian personal adornment, was an amulet, or tablet, which had formed the center ornament of a string of beads. Carved in both sides was an elaboration of the conventional Indian pictograph representing a headless human figure, the body of a vanquished foe, from which, as Roger Wil-

---

* Col. Docts., Vol. I, p. 282.

liams states the Indian custom to have been, the head had been severed by the conqueror. The marks on top, 16 in all, indicated the number slain by this savage warrior.

They apparently moved about more or less from place to place, but many sites have been located of permanent villages, several forts, as well as many single wigwams. Montauk, which means in Indian "fortified," seems to have been a place frequently for refuge rather than permanent residence, and there were two forts there, one on Fort Hill and one on the Nominick Hills near Napeague. The latter is mentioned in the Deed of 1661, but nothing marks its site. The former was still standing at that date, and Mr. Tooker stated in 1892 that "the outlines are visible today and measure 180 feet on each angle, enclose some 40 Indian graves of the last and beginning of this century, while on the slopes of the hill are plainly seen many more." * The exact site of the old Shinnecock fort is unknown but is thought to have been at what was known as "Seponack old ground," while a later fort stood further to the south. The fort on Shelter Island was probably near the South Ferry, where are shell mounds and other Indian remains, just across the creek from Sachem's Neck. This fort was visited by James Farrett in 1639. There was a large fort, a palisadoed enclosure like the others, at Cutchogue, which embraced over half an acre, close by a spring.

These forts were made by ramming young trees, 10 or 12 feet high, into the ground, digging out ground inside and piling it against the palisade, leaving loopholes for defence. Signal fires were kindled at the forts when need demanded, and it is said the four tribes could be brought together in a few hours.

One of the favorite places of residence was the west

---

* Lect. before B'klyn Inst. Nov. 21, 1892. B'klyn Daily Eagle Nov. 22.

side of Three Mile Harbor, where one observer, in 1633, speaks of seeing "half a hundred" wigwams. Whatever their number may have been, they were evidently many, and wampum manufacture was carried on there extensively as shown by the evidence of shells everywhere around the site. This village covered over an acre of ground and was occupied by Montauks.

Another extensive village, of Shinnecocks, with many graves was at Sag Harbor, and there was still another near the spring at the foot of Long Beach, three miles west of the harbor on the Noyack Road, while there were probably four villages on Shelter Island. There was an extensive cemetery near the fort which stood about midway between Southampton and Shinnecock Hills, mentioned above, and many lodge sites along the shore for some miles.* Among other lodge sites which may be noted was one on Doxsee Neck, by Doxsee Creek, Mecox Bay, one just west of the head of Sam's Creek, one at the head of the Little Pond at Wainscott, and evidences of extensive inhabitation around Canoe Place. There are some graves on Mr. Charles T. Ludlow's place, a burying ground a little southwest of the former Inn on Hay Ground Cove, and an Indian well and burying ground at Amagansett. But as Mr. Tooker has said, "Shell heaps, wigwam sites, and other evidences of their footsteps are found near swamps, at springs of running water, on the southern slopes of hills, banks of ponds, shores of the bays and creeks and in other sheltered spots from the eastern extremity of Montauk to the western line of Southampton."

Wherever they abode, the usual traces of their presence are the remains of old fires and the shell heaps in which are found nearly everything they used, not of a perishable character. The rich shell heap at Hogneck was described by Mr. Tooker in the lecture from which I have already quoted, as follows: "Ashes were plentiful and the shells in some places were packed so dense that excavating was laborious. The sand below the deposit showed the effect of fire very plainly. In a space of 10 feet square, I found five bone needles, many notched sinkers, three hammer stones, two sharpening stones, some broken celts, a few arrow points, quartz and jasper chippings, nearly a peck of pottery fragments, a perforated piece of a potstone vessel, three pieces of graphite and various other objects. Under all appeared a hearth of stone covered with charcoal."

---

* Aboriginal Occupation of New York—W. N. Beauchamp, 1900.

Many fragments of pottery have been found, but as yet no perfect vessel. Many years ago, while terracing a garden in Sag Harbor, an Indian grave, containing a skeleton, was unearthed, and in it Mr. Tooker found many fragments of pottery, 184 of which he successfully fitted together into the large urn which is now in the Brooklyn Institute Museum. Much of this pottery was ornamented by "cords, incised lines, by the impression of the thumb, by the finger nail, and in other ways." Clay was also the usual material employed in making their pipes, and consequently, although the stems are often found, the bowls are rare. Many stone objects of all sorts have frequently been found and, though naturally scarcer than they used to be, arrow heads, grooved axes and other implements are still often to be picked up in fields and elsewhere. I know of one field where four axes have been found this summer.

Arrow heads were made of many materials, but the most common one was quartz, which is present in great abundance in the form of pebbles and is easily worked. Spear points were sometimes made of the same material but were usually of steatite, which is very friable and easily broken. Frequently, also, they were made of jasper. They sometimes occur in deposits of several and in a little gully washed by the rain in the Shinnecock Hills, Mr. Tooker once found ten in the same spot.

They are, however, very scarce compared with the arrow points.

Among other stone implements which are occasionally found are celts or chisels, skinning knives, adzes grooved and ungrooved, notched net sinkers, the stones on which wampum shells were rubbed to round them, ceremonial stones, pestles, mortars, etc. The holes in the ceremonial stones were drilled by the use of a hollow reed, sand and water. Large mortars were usually made of wood, generally of the pepperidge tree, which is noted for its toughness and freedom from splitting. Live coals were used to burn out the hollows, which were thus made by charring and scraping. The large stone pestles were customarily used in these big wooden mortars, which are excessively rare. The smaller stone corn mills or herb mortars are more common and frequently of excellent workmanship. Mr. W. D. Halsey, in his interesting local collection, has a very good one found at the head of Sagg Pond.

Mention must also be made of the remarkable black-oak paddle found some years ago buried in the mud at Canoe Place by Mr. Charles Conkling, now in the Tooker collection. This was made with stone tools and the use of fire, and is said to have been the only one found in America. Copper articles are very rare, and when found, like those of potstone or steatite, indicate trading with the mainland.

The most noted product of their craftsmanship in the early days was, of course, the wampum, for which the east end of Long Island was famous, and which probably supplied the motive of the Pequots in conquering and subjecting to tribute these expert wampum makers who dwelt where the shells used in its manufacture were unusually abundant. This wampum, as every schoolboy knows, was the money of the Indians, and as a convenient medium of exchange, both with the Indians and among themselves, was adopted by the colonists almost everywhere. Thus, among many other items, we read in the Town Records, Jan. 17, 1661, in the report of a lawsuit over that prolific source of trouble, a horse, that Mrs. Scott is to pay "20 shillings in wampum and Geo. Miller is to keepe the horse." * It was of two kinds, white and black (really more of a blue or purple), the former made from the periwinkle shell of the species F. Canaliculata and F. Carica, and the latter from the shell of the round clam, Venus Mercenaria. While the exchange value of wampum in English money varied somewhat, according to both time and locality, the black seems to have always been worth about double the white. The beads were made by chipping the shell down to about the proper size, then drilling a hole in it and rubbing it on the stones mentioned above to round and smooth it. So well was this done that counterfeiting was impossible. The black beads were about the size of a straw, bored lengthwise, and about 1/3 of an inch long. In 1673, three of them passed for a penny as did six of the white. They were strung on strings of sinew and were also quoted at so many shillings a fathom. They were used as ornaments as well as money, just as gold is today, and the coats of the chiefs were sometimes adorned with them, while belts made of them came to have a ceremonial meaning. †

The food of the natives consisted of wild edible nuts and roots, fish, game, and their cultivated crops, mainly of Indian corn. Of ground nuts they seem to have been very fond, and from the name of one of them, called by the Indians *sagabon* is derived the name Sagaponack, "the place where the big ground nuts grow." In cultivating their crops of corn they seem to have exercised a considerable amount of care, hoeing with clam shells, manuring the hills with fish, and keeping the ground so free from weeds and so well cultivated as to call forth the admiration of more than one white observer.

---

* Town Records, Vol. II, p. 17.

† Two of the Indian names for Long Island call to mind the industry, viz: Mattenwake (in many spellings)—"land of the periwinkle," and Seawanhacky (also many spellings)—"the seawan country," seawan being one of the names for wampum.

As to fish, they used, of course, all the shell fish of various kinds, but in addition were expert fishermen with hook and line, the hooks being made of carved bone and the lines of hemp. Crabbing they practised by tying a piece of meat to a string, letting the crab take hold and then hauling him out. They also used seines and set-nets, as well as shooting the fish with long arrows tied with a line. Although fish thus formed a large part of their diet, they had not learned how to salt it. They seem to have been extraordinarily fond of the tails and fins of whales, as will be noted elsewhere, and the retention by them of these delicacies forms a part of many contracts with the whites, and even deeds.

Mr. M. R. Harrington in his brief article on the Shinnecocks * states that wigwams were distinctly remembered by all the old people on the reservation, by whom they were described as follows: "Poles were bent into intersecting arches until a dome-shaped frame was made from 10 to 20 feet in diameter. After all the poles had been tied firmly together, and horizontal strips put in place, the whole was thatched with a species of grass called 'blue vent,' put on in overlapping rows, and sewed fast to the strips. When the top was reached, a hole was left open for the escape of smoke, and the edges of the aperture plastered with clay to prevent the thatch from catching fire. The ground plan was circular or oval, sometimes divided into rooms by partitions of wattle work and thatch. The door frame was an arched pole, the door of wood or sometimes merely a curtain of skins and mats. An elevated bench or couch of poles generally encircled the interior, beneath which the goods were stored. In at least one case, at a place where

---

* Journ. of Am. Folk Lore, Jan.-Mar., 1903.

poles were difficult to procure, the floor was dug out in the middle so as to leave a shelf around the wall which answered the purpose of bed, seat, and table. The fireplace was in the centre. Even today out-door storehouses are made by digging a hole and covering it with a roof of poles and thatch." The last wigwam, however, disappeared from the Reservation in 1850.

The out-door storehouses mentioned, which were lined with bark and called "Indian barns," became a subject of legislation on the part of the colonists on account of their cattle stepping into these concealed holes. Thus in the Town Records, under date April 6, 1641, * "yt is ordered that any person whatsoever hath Lott or Lotts upon Shinecock playne in the which there are any Indian Barnes or welles lyeing open whereby cattle have or may take hurte or harme, the owner or overseers of such Lotts shall fill up all such Barnes and welles." The wells were made by driving hollow trunks of pepperidge trees into the ground. The out-door store house was adopted by the settlers who for long buried dried fruits or vegetables in such pits for winter use.

The Indian canoes were also made of tree trunks hollowed out, and some of them were very large, though Governor Winthrop's statement in his Journal in 1633 † that the Indians of eastern Long Island "have many canoes so great as one will carry eighty men" seems incredible, unless of wholly different construction. As there was frequent intercourse between Long Island and the Connecticut shore on the part of the Indians, it is possible that they had invented a more seaworthy type of vessel, but, if so, I have found neither record nor tradition indicating it.

The relations with the white settlers were, on the whole, markedly peaceful, in striking contrast with conditions in almost every other part of the colonies, and

---

* Town Records, Vol. I, p. 22.

† Hist. of New England, Winthrop, Vol. I, p. 134.

redounds greatly to the wisdom and justice of the founders of the Town. These relations will be mentioned from time to time in the course of the narrative, and it remains here but to glance at the end of the story.

Wherever the white man has come into contact with the Indians, the latter have rapidly disappeared. Nor, although no American can be proud of his country's relations with these aboriginal occupiers of the soil, has this been due entirely to the white man. The Indians as a race seem to be unable to assimilate the white man's civilization, just as physically the two races cannot mix, the union proving sterile, I understand, beyond the second generation. The scope of this book does not permit of a general discussion of this topic, but a careful study of the entire history of the relations between the Indians and the settlers of this place has convinced me that here, at least, the Indians were almost invariably treated with kindness and justice and their lamentable end is not due to oppression by the whites.

But even here the story is a sad one. A century ago there was a Montauk Indian named Josiah Beman, who preached the doctrine of Universal Salvation, and who is said to have composed his own epitaph as follows:

"Here Josiah Beman lies,
And nobody laughs and nobody cries;
Where he's gone and how he fares,
Nobody knows and nobody cares."

This is the epitaph which the Indian race may well have written for itself, even where, as a whole, it got on more peaceably and happily with the settlers than elsewhere.

In the Indian Deed of 1703 there was reserved to the Indian certain privileges of planting, etc., by a lease to them of the Shinnecock tract, including the Hills, for 1,000 years. By an Act of the Legislature, March 15, 1859, the Indians were authorized to, and did, give their lease in exchange for the ownership in fee of Shinnecock

Neck, which is the present Reservation. They are not subject to taxation, do not possess the franchise, own their lands in common and elect three trustees annually.

Of the above Reservation, which is just west of Southampton, an observer said in 1903 that it seemed at first glance to be "a negro settlement pure and simple." In 1892 the late Rev. George R. Howell, in a letter to the "Indian Advocate" (March 1892), said: "Today it is believed that but one man of pure Indian blood survives among them. His name is Walker, formerly Walkus. There may be some pure-blooded Indian women left still living, but the Bunn family were of mixed blood, and William Bunn was much darker than an Indian, and never was a man of as great influence in the community as his brother or kinsman, David Bunn, who was often spoken of as 'King' David." In 1827 New York began freeing her slaves, and as those in and around Southampton were freed, as well probably as many of those voluntarily freed by their owners earlier, they were offered homes by the Indians, and many settled among them.

The article by M. R. Harrington, previously quoted, states that, in 1903, "a few of the men are typically Indian. Of these, Wickham Cuffee is the best example. He is Indian in color and feature, and claims to be full blooded, but the slight curl in his hair seems to point to some admixture. . . . Andrew Cuffee, the blind ex-whaler, also presents many Indian characteristics, while Charles Bunn (with a slight tinge of negro) and John Thompson (part white) are good types. Very few of the young men show Indian characteristics. A number of the women are pure or nearly pure blooded Indians. Among them are Mary Brewer (died Dec. 6, 1902), Mary Ann Cuffee, and Mrs. Waters." The preponderance of women over men he accounted for by the drowning of the finest male members of the tribe in the wreck of the *Circassian*. (See Chapter on Wrecks.)

He further states that "many of the survivors, especially the younger ones, have left the Reservation and are now scattered abroad. The only Indian children seen during my entire stay were visitors from Shinnecock families settled elsewhere."

The Montauks have dwindled even more, and as early as 1845 Prime, in his History of Long Island, stated that there were but three families left comprising eight or nine individuals. In Lippincott's Magazine for November, 1878, there was an article by J. J. Young, from which I quote the following: "In 1819 'King' Stephen died and was buried by subscription. His distinctive badge consisted of a yellow ribbon round his hat. After him others reigned, and although the royal family long ago became extinct, the name of king or chief is still retained. The late holder of the title was David Faro [Pharaoh], and he reigned over two families, his own and the Fowlers. . . . The late chief left a widow and five children. The oldest is a boy named Wyandanch, who occasionally visits the few houses on the peninsula selling berries. The Queen's mother and the rest of the tribe are basket makers. The second of David's children is Maggie Arabella, a pleasant faced girl with thick set figure; the third and fourth are bright-eyed boys, Samuel Powhattan and Ebenezer Tecumseh, and the fifth is a child about six months, Sarah Pocahontas. Besides these, there are the present 'King' Stephen and his son Samuel, 'King' Sylvester preceded David. . . . Ephraim Fowler, a son of Sylvester, also survives. Of the whole family of Fowlers, there are the husband and wife and their four children, three sons and a daughter. Such so far as I know is a complete census of the tribe of Montaukett."

I do not myself think it quite, although perhaps almost, complete, for there were, I am told, some remains of a family named Talkhouse, of whom one, the pedestrian, has already been mentioned. I am also told that he became "King."

The Montauk Indians in the last century used often to walk to Sag Harbor, and of the stories I have heard of them there, all end in "fire water." I give one of these here, a rather extraordinary picture of about 1850 penned by Mr. Oliver R. Wade in a paper on his recollections as a boy, read before the Sag Harbor Historical Society in 1908.

"Who recalls Jason Hoopete, the old Montauk Indian? Far down the street would come the shrill cry of the boys—'Here comes Jason!' Tall and swarthy, with his long hair floating in the wind, came Jason, and all the boys fled to their yards and shuddered as he passed. In our childish minds, an Indian was only a savage in suspense, and liable at any time to revert to barbarism. When he reached Cooper's shop, he was greeted with great heartiness. The axes and adzes were laid aside, and then came the wild barbaric dance of the coopers, with Jason as the central figure. The music was the rhythmic clatter of the wooden truss hoop driver, a piece of wood two feet long, held in the center, and as the cooper drove the truss, he clattered the ends on the staves, which gave a roaring cadence. How they danced and shrieked. The windows were crowded with the faces of the boys who had seen the dance before and never wanted to miss one. The dance over, the men wiped their sweating faces and arms, shook hands with Jason, who came out and took his way to Smith's on the Dock, where 'fire-water' was to be had and a vast longing to be appeased."

Of the Shinnecock Tribe two members should be mentioned here. One was Peter John, born in Hay Ground, in the Parish of Bridgehampton, about 1712-15, who was converted in the great revival of 1741-4 and became a Minister of the Gospel. He gathered churches at Wading River, Poosepatuck, Islip and Canoe Place, at the second of which he was buried, dying at the age of about 88. He owned property and lived at St. George's Manor, and, though unlearned, seems to have been pious and zealous.

His grandson, Paul Cuffee, was born at Brookhaven March 4, 1757, and also became a minister, laboring mainly among the Indians of Montauk and Canoe Place. He is buried one mile west of the latter place at the junction of the north and south roads, where the Indian church stood, and where his grave is marked by a stone erected by the New York Missionary Society. He died March 7, 1812, and Prime, who knew him personally, wrote of him, "he was an interesting and affectionate preacher. Though he aimed at no elegance of diction, and frequently committed grammatical inaccuracies, these were soon lost sight of in the ardour of his piety, and the pathos of his appeals. . . . Naturally modest and graciously lowly in heart, he never aspired to high things but always condescended to men of low estate."

Of the records of the Indians, save for a few stones and other implements in collections, little remains but their legacy to us of the names of places.

Sagaponack—Meaning "the place where the big ground nuts grow," and Montauk, "the fortified place," as well as the word "Seapoose" have already been alluded to. I here take the liberty of giving a few more from Mr. Tooker's work on the "Indian Place Names on Long Island."

Agawam—Low, flat meadows.

Amagansett—Indian well plain (from the well there). there).

Cobb—A corruption of Cobb's Pound, probably named from the keeper of the pound there, not necessarily Indian at all.

Kellis Pond—Prime states this to have been the name of an Indian who lived there. This is an error, the name being derived from John Kelly, who was early allotted land there.

Meacox—After considering various explanations Mr. Tooker says, "I believe it to be of Indian origin, and a survival of the name of one of the signers of the Southampton Indian Deed of December 13, 1640, where it appears as Secommecock—Secom-mecock—Mecock. With the mark of the English possessive, as it often occurs, we have Mecock's."

Poxabog—"A pond that opens out, or widens, which this pond frequently does."

Sachem's Hole—"A locality formerly existing near the fourth mile stone from Sag Harbor, now obliterated by the turnpike to East Hampton, where the bearers of the body of the Sachem of Shelter Id. rested in 1651." Prime wrote of this in 1845, " a small excavation was made to designate the spot [12 inches deep, 18 inches in diameter], From that time to the present, more than 190 years, this memorial has remained, as fresh seemingly, as if lately made. . . . The Montauk Tribe, though reduced to a beggarly number of some ten or fifteen drunken and degraded beings, have retained to this day the memory of the event; and no individual . . . passes the spot, without removing whatever may have fallen into it."

Wickapogue—"The end of the pond or water."

Wainscott—Although not of Indian origin, though often supposed to be, I shall quote Mr. Tooker's explanation of its derivation. "The pond took its name from an ancient method of preparing 'Wainscot (oaken timber or boarding)' of which Josselyn gives an account in his second voyage to New England 1673, p. 61, 'the ordering of red-oake for Wainscot, when they have cut it down and clear'd it from the branches, they pitch the body of the tree in a muddy place in a river, with the head downward for sometime; afterwards they draw it out; and when it is seasoned sufficiently they saw it into boards for Wainscot, and it will branch out into curious works. Wainscot was an article of export from a very early period.' "

CHAPTER III

SETTLEMENT BY THE ENGLISH *

From the first settlement of Plymouth in 1620 to the year of the meeting of the Long Parliament in 1640, the tide of immigration had flowed steadily into New England, about 4,000 families, numbering about 21,000 individuals, having reached its shores in the first two decades. At that precise date, however, immigration ceased, and in fact the tide turned the other way due to the altered prospects of affairs in England, events there, as Governor Winthrop said, "Causing all men to stay in expectation of a new world." †

All of the towns on the east end of Long Island were, therefore, settled, not from the Mother Country, but from colonies already placed in the new. It is not always easy to understand why small villages or towns, hardly established, faced by the wilderness and hostile foe, should have so frequently sent off colonies of their own, to the weakening of their numbers, wealth and power, but it was a common characteristic of the times,

---

* I here call the reader's attention to the fact that all dates in the Records prior to the change in the Calendar are "old style," and I have thus quoted them without change so as to make my references agree with the Printed Records to which they refer.

† "The Parliament of England setting upon a general reformation both of Church and State, the Earl of Strafford being beheaded and the archbishop (our great enemy) and many others of the great officers and judges, bishops and others, imprisoned and called to account, this caused all men to stay in England in expectation of a new world, so as few coming to us, all foreign commodities grew scarce and our own of no price." Hist. of New England, Winthrop, ed. 1853, Vol. II, p. 37.

and undoubtedly many mixed motives, beside the land question, operated to bring about these secondary swarmings.

In the first ten years of its existence, as many as six other towns had been settled by small groups emigrating from the little town of Lynn, Mass., and in 1640 another group of individuals, "finding themselves straitened," left for Long Island, and founded our town of Southampton. That these successive departures of bands of colonists greatly weakened the original town of Lynn is shown by the petition of the remaining inhabitants of that place in 1645 for an abatement of taxes on account of their decreased numbers and wealth.

Those who left the older settlements to found new were picked and experienced men. * They had not come directly from old England or the Continent. They had tasted frontier life, and they knew what awaited those who would push further into the wilderness for greater freedom or for larger lands. Among them, as among the other 21,000 inhabitants of New England, there were representatives of many types—adventurers, lovers of God, lovers of civil liberty, the inborn pioneer, the dreamers of dreams and the founders of states. But one trait they had in common, experience born of knowledge. They had seen success and failure in other colonising efforts, they knew the need of unity, of leadership, of law. In studying the entire history of the settlement from the first agreement in regard to the vessel which was to convey them and their goods, to the last entry in the Town Records, one is above all impressed with their extraordinary ability in the art of self-government. Petty lawsuits among themselves there are a-plenty, the stocks and the jail are not always idle, but here we find no quarrel which ever seriously threatens

---

* Of those who came here, Thompson says: "They were generally of a superior class and of greater intelligence than some who came subsequently to other towns, being respectable both in character and education." Hist. of L. I., Vol. I, p. 329.

the unity or stability of their government, no long appeals for help to any powers across the sea. All during their early years, ruled by no Parliament, governed by no Charter, owners of their own land, independent of all other earthly authority, they ruled themselves, they founded a state.

The original founders, or "undertakers" as they were called, were eight in number,—Edward Howell, Edmund Farrington, Josias Stanborough, George Welbe, Job Sayre, Edmund Needham, Henry Walton and Daniel How. Before the colony left Lynn, there were added as additional "undertakers" John Cooper, Allen Bread, William Harker, Thomas Halsey, Thomas Newell, John Farrington, Richard Odell, Philip Kyrtland, Thomas Farrington and Thomas Terry. All of these did not remain permanently in the colony, however, nor did all come over to it immediately. Thomas Newell probably never came, Allen Bread probably did not remain over a year, nor did William Harker, George Welbe nor Edmund Needham. Henry Walton in a year or so removed to Boston, Thomas Terry to Southold, Philip Kyrtland to Massachusetts before 1644, and Daniel How was one of the founders of East Hampton in 1649. * Josiah Stanborough, with whom we shall have much to do as one of the founders of Sagg, did not come over until 1643, for I find him mentioned in connection with law suits in the "Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Mass.," in 1640, 1642, and 1643, in December of which latter year he is spoken of as "gone out of the country and Patent." (Vol. I.) The most important member of the company of undertakers and father of the new colony was Edward Howell. He had been one of the four largest land owners in Lynn, where in the list of lands granted in 1638, he is credited with 500 acres, and in the complaint of the inhabitants of that town in 1645, above referred

---

* See notes by G. R. Howell, Town Records, Vol. I, p. 8.

to, he is especially mentioned as being greatly missed on the tax rolls.* He came from Buckinghamshire, England, where he owned the Manor of Wesbury, at Marsh Gibbon, which he sold in 1639. A gentleman by family, a man of age, substance and experience, his hand is ever found guiding the destinies of the young settlement.

The formation of the above named undertakers into a company to plant the colony, the sale of their ship, and sundry regulations for the new community to be, are all clearly witnessed by two documents, called "The Disposall of the Vessell" and "A Declaration of the Company." The first is dated March 10, 1639 [1640 new style],† is in several sections, and is signed by nineteen of the undertakers, some of whom were taken into partnership in the company between the penning of the various sections. This agreement states that the vessel owned by the undertakers has been disposed of to Daniell How in consideration of which he is to transport them and their goods to the new colony under certain terms, and that likewise "this vessell shall be for the use of the Plantacon, and that the said Daniell shall not sell this vessell without the consent of the Maior pt. of the Company, and that the vessell shall be ready at the Towne of Lynne to transporte such goods as the aforesaid undertakers shall appointe, that is to say, three tymes in the yeare . . . viz: the first moneth, the

---

* The list of land allotted so far as it relates to the colonists of Southampton was as follows: (acres)

Mr. Edward Howell	500	Thomas Sayre	60
John Cooper	200	Christopher Foster	60
Allen Bread	200	Thomas Newhall	30
Edmund Farrington	200	[Wm.] Harcher	20
Josias Stanbury	100	Philip Kirtland sen.	10
Thomas Halsye	100	Philip Kirtland jun.	10
Job Sayre	60	George Welbye	—

Daniel Howe, upland and meadow, 60.

Hist. of Lynn, A. Lewis, 1844, pp. 103-5.

† In old style the year began Mar. 25 instead of Jan. 1, so until 1751 a year must be added to dates from Jan. 1 to Mar. 25, as well as an additional minor adjustment of days.

fourth moneth and the eighth moneth." In case of any dispute over rates arbitration is provided for. And further it is stated that "wee have taken upon us to transporte at our owne prop. costs and charges all such persons as shall goe at the first voyage when those of our company that are chosen thereunto shall go upon discovery and search and to beginne and settle a plantacon . . . ffurthermore because the delaying to lay out the boundes of townes and all such land within the said boundes hath generally been the ruin of townes in this country, therefore we the said undertakers have thought good to take upon us to dispose of all lands within our said boundes soe yt wch wee lay out for a house Lott shall at all tymes from tyme to tyme hereafter continue to be a house Lott and but one dwelling shall be builded upon it, and those lotts yt wee lay out for planting lotts shall not at any tyme nor tymes hereafter be made house lotts whereby more Inhabitants might be received into our said Plantacon to the overchargeing of Commons and the Impoverishinge of the Towne, and yt, alsoe what is layed out for commons shall continue commons and no man shall presume to Incroach upon it not so much as a handes breadth . . ."

It proceeds to provide for the felling of trees in highways, and against trespass on others' lands "for as is the lande so shall ye Aptnances bee every mans owne peculiar property." Payments of taxes, etc., are provided for by the inhabitants as may "hereafter be thought mete proportionably to what they Inioy. . . ." And, lastly, that "wee without any kinde of reservation, leave men ffree to choose and determine all causes and controverseys, arbitrary among themselves, and that whensoever it shall please the lord, and he shall see goode to adde to us such men as shall be fitt matter for a church, that then we will in that thinge lay ourselves downe before ye constitutes thereof either to be or not to be receaved as members thereof according as they shall discerne the work of god to be in our hearts." The "Declaration of the Company," signed "ye 4th day of ye 4th—, 16—" [mutilated] is explanatory of certain clauses in the above.

From the foregoing, we see that by March 10, 1640, a company had been formed for the purpose of establishing a permanent settlement; a vessel purchased and regular sailings provided for; arrangements made for a selected group to search for a site and start the settlement; the laying out of land, terms of ownership and taxation agreed upon, and self government, with political and religious liberty guaranteed. It remained to find a location, secure the right to remain there and plant the colony. These further steps we still follow by the contemporary documents.

On the 17th of April, 1640, James Farrett, who was attorney for the Earl of Sterling, to whom Long Island had been granted by King Charles, gives a deed to "Danyell How, Job Sayre, George Welbe, and William Harker, together with their associates to sitt downe upon Long Island aforesaid, there to possess, Improve and enjoy eight miles square of land . . . and that they are to take their choyce to sitt downe upon as best suiteth them . . . only the aforesaid inhabitants shall make purchase in their own names and at their own leisure from any Indians that Inhabit or have lawful right to any of the aforesaid land" and "that he doth by these presents fully release all claime and Interest in the land above mentioned or persons that shall sitt down upon it with all title to government whether in church or Commonwealth." In lieu of all other rents, etc., it was determined by Governor Winthrop, to whom the matter was left, that the settlers should pay to the Earl or his heirs "foure bushells of the best Indian corne there growing."

Thus the next step was taken and the company now had an option on any eight miles square they chose to take up, provided they satisfied the Indian owners. It remained now to find a place that should suit them, and this step is recorded for us in the Dutch records of New Amsterdam, for we find it stated therein, by the Director and Council May 13, 1640* that the Sachem Penhawits "after some foreign nation had settled on the aforesaid lands about Schouts bay, has notified us that some interlopers or vagabonds have come on the lands which we have purchased from him, and have begun to build houses, cut down trees, and to perform other work, and that said vagabonds have cut down the arms of Their High Mightinesses . . . and in the place where the said Arms had been nailed to a tree, a Fool's head had been carved." They therefore despatched their Secretary, Cornelis von Tienhoven, with a sergeant and twenty-three soldiers and the following heroic instructions, to settle the matter: "You shall endeavor to arrive there unawares; in our opinion it will be best at break of day and there surround the English and prevent any recourse being had to force of arms; and forthwith inquire who removed the Arms, and demand of them who authorized them so to do, and oblige them to come hither to vindicate themselves. If they refuse you shall employ force. . . . If it should happen that the English have been reinforced by so many new comers that you shall not be strong enough for them, you shall make an emphatic protest against them, then sign it and come back."

On the 14th, the 25 Dutch soldiers captured the English company, consisting of eight men, one woman and one child, who were found to have built one house and were then engaged in building another. Six men were taken to the Fort and were examined on the 16th. These were Job Sayre, who gave his age as 28 years, George Welbe, 25; John Farrington, 24; Philip Kirtland, 26; Nathaniel Kirtland, 22, and William Harker, 24. On examination they stated that they had come from Lynn, Mass.; that they had been brought to Schouts Bay by Lieut. Daniel How with Mr. Farrett's permission; that they had come "to plant and make a plantation"; that "it was intended that twenty families should come, and if the land was good they expected a great many people"; that they did not know it was "States" land; that Mr. Farrett or Lieutenant How had cut down the arms, that they were now at New Haven and that they did not know who had carved the fool's face. On the 19th the Council resolved they were not guilty and set them free, they promising in writing to immediately depart from their settlement and not return. *

---

* See Docts., Rel. to Col. Hist. of N. Y., Vol. XIV, pp. 28-30.

Thus ended the first effort to find a suitable location. It was now the 19th of May, and if anything were to be done that year to settle and plant, it must be accomplished quickly. The first thing to be done, however, was to leave Schout's Bay, probably send a report and complaint to Farrett, who as we have seen was at New Haven, and find a new settlement themselves further east in undisputed territory. All these things were evidently done, for on June 12, 1640, James Farrett, as attorney for the Earl "as it doth concerne myself in consideration of Barge Hire besides they being drove off by the Dutch from the place where they were by me planted to their great damage, by and with a competent summe of money in hand paid before the sealing and delivering of these presents all amounting unto four hundred pounds sterling" confirms to them "all those lands lying and being bounded between Peconeck and the easternmost point of Long Island with the whole breadth of the said Island from sea to sea . . . excepting those lands already granted unto any person by me." (He himself owned Robbin's Island and Shelter Island and had granted Gardiner's Island to Lion Gar-

---

* The full testimony is given in Docts., Rel. to Col. Hist., Vol. II, pp. 145-150.

diner.) This deed was confirmed by Lord Sterling in another document dated August 20, 1640.

It is evident, therefore, that, by the earlier date, they had complained to Farrett of being misled by him, had found a new and permanent location, had paid for the land, and received the deed defining their boundaries. These were limited later in the Confirmation of July 7, 1640, as it had been found that they included more than the eight miles square, the new bounds being Canoe Place on the west and approximately the present East Hampton line on the east. These important matters out of the way, and with so much to be done to establish the colony and assure their harvests, the final step, viz: the securing of the written deed from the Indians, could well wait, although a verbal agreement was undoubtedly arrived at as soon as the settlers had established to their own satisfaction what Indians really had the title to the land, a point in itself which it might have taken them some little time to make sure of.

On the 13th of December, 1640, however, the deed was given by the Indians and the Company's title complete. I think the documents and the logical deductions from them leave no room to doubt continued residence at Southampton from early in June of 1640.

It has already been stated that the Indians at this end of the Island were in subjection, and under tribute to the fierce Pequots in Connecticut, and were liable to raids from their savage overlords. We find, accordingly, in the Indian deed, in addition to the price of "sixteene coats already received and alsoe three score bushells of Indian corne," that one of the considerations in the transfer of the land is that the "English shall defend us the sayed Indians from the unjust violence of whatever Indians shall illegally assaill us." On this friendly basis began the relations between the two races, and in spite of some disputes and the need of constant vigilance on the part of the whites, they so continued throughout the entire history of the town.

The colonists had reached their new home by way of Peconic Bay, landing at North Sea and crossing the few miles of woodland which separated them from the site of the new settlement which they established at what is now called "Old Town," about three-quarters of a mile east of the present Main Street. The point on which tradition says they landed has ever borne the name of "Conscience Point," said to have been due to the remark of one of the women on landing—"For conscience' sake, I'm on dry land once more."

The scope of this work does not permit a detailed history of the affairs of Southampton Village, and the affairs of Southampton Town are recorded only in so far as they have a direct bearing on Bridgehampton. The form of government and the manners and customs of the early settlers will be touched upon in a later chapter, and it remains here only lightly to sketch in the story of the Town's relations to other Governments and the remaining documents in connection with the title to their lands.

In 1643 was formed the New England Confederacy, under the name of "The United Colonies of New England," binding together Massachusetts, Plymouth, New Haven, and Connecticut, as well as their dependencies, in a league for their mutual protection and welfare. The circumstances of the time pointed clearly to the advantages of such a union for the limited purposes defined by the articles, and on March 7th, 1644, we find in the Town Records (Vol. I, p. 31) "yt was voted and consented unto by the Generall Court that the Towne of Southampton shall enter into combination with the Jurisdiction of Connecticutt," and again (Vol. I, p. 136), June 20, 1657, "At a town meeting it was voted and concluded by the maior part, to accept of and receave all the lawes of the Jurisdiction of Connecticut, not crossing nor contradicting the limitations of our combinations bearing date May 30, 1645." It is a noteworthy fact that they united themselves with Connecticut and not with New Haven, for in the former the rights of freemen were open to all, and in the latter only to church members. The settlers of Southampton had organized a church in their first year and built an edifice in their second, the Rev. Abraham Pierson being the first pastor. Greatly, however, as he was respected by his flock, both were uncompromising in their attitudes on this question of the relation of church and state, and when political freedom won the day and the citizens chose union with Connecticut, Mr. Pierson soon after removed, going to Branford, in the New Haven colony, in 1647.

By the agreement with Connecticut, it was provided "by reson of ther passage by sea being under more difficulties and uncertainties" that two Magistrates should be chosen annually in Southampton who should have the same power as the "Prticular Courts" in Connecticut, except in cases of life and limb which were always to be tried in Connecticut. Provisions were also made for the method of election of three Magistrates by the freemen of the Town, of whom two would be chosen by Connecticut to act as a Court as above, and also for appeals from that Court to the General Court of Connecticut. It was further agreed that all expenses for fortifications, etc., as were of use to the two colonies separately should be met separately, but that each was to bear an equal share, in proportion to their respective number of males between the ages of 16 and 60, in such matters as were of "mutual and common concernment." *

The closest sort of relations were thus being established with the neighboring English colony on the main-

---

* These are recorded in Trumbull's Col. Records of Conn., Vol. I. As I have not had access to that work, I have used the quotations in Howell's Southampton, p. 51.

land. English themselves, emigrants from a New England colony, they would naturally have turned to their kinsmen, men of the same blood and of the same speech, rather than to the Dutch at the west end of the Island even if the ease and difficulty of access to their respective neighbors had been less marked in comparison. As it was, however, a few hours sail through the Bay and across the Sound brought them to Saybrook and so up the inland waters of the Connecticut with ease and comparative speed and comfort, whereas, on the other hand, New Amsterdam, people by a different race, under a more or less hostile government, speaking a different tongue, was distant a much longer sail, or a hundred miles overland through unbroken sandy forests.

By blood, by tradition, by a common origin, by ease of access, by political, religious and commercial ties they were thus strongly bound to Connecticut (as they had also been by royal decree in the new Connecticut Patent of 1644), when suddenly, in 1664, King Charles II granted Long Island and other territory to the Duke of York. The Island was declared to be part of the Province of New York, which had been seized from the Dutch on the 25th of August of that year, and Governor Winthrop, under necessity, relinquished the claims of Connecticut. The new Governor of New York, Colonel Nicoll, called for a meeting of elected representatives of all the towns, who met February 28, 1665, in what is known as the Hempstead Convention, Thomas Topping and John Howell being the members for Southampton.

At this convention was passed the code known as the Duke's Laws, in spite of all opposition of the delegates. Suffolk County was erected into the "East Riding of Yorkshire" and practically all power conferred on officials who by their mode of selection would be subservient to the Governor. In spite of the fact that the settlers had already twice paid for their lands, once to the Indians, and once to the King's previous grantee, a renewal of the patents was demanded, and in 1670 the Southampton titles were declared invalid by the Court of Assize unless renewed by the new government.

This immediately called forth a vigorous protest, signed by fifty freemen of the Town, dated February 15, 1670, reciting the previous purchases and grants and other reasons why a new patent should not be required, as well as because in the new one now demanded "people are enjoined to acknowledge . . . that his royal highness the Duke of York is sole proprietor of the whole Island; which we cannot consent unto, because we know ourselves to be the true proprietors of the lands we here possess." The matter dragged along, and other protests were sent in, as to taxation for purposes in other parts of the Province in which they had no interest and especially as to lack of representation in a General Assembly. These protests were declared by the Government to be "scandalous, illegal, seditious" and were publicly burned in New York City.

On July 30, 1673, New York again passed into the hands of the Dutch, and within a fortnight every Long Island town was warned to send deputies to New York to swear allegiance to the new government.

Southampton again turned to Connecticut, and the five towns of the East End sent a list of demands to the Dutch of what they required as to guarantees before they would acknowledge the government of the latter. In October the Dutch sent a force to receive the oaths of allegiance from the citizens of the Eastern towns. This force reached Southold, but the inhabitants refused to take the oath. In the record of the Journal kept on the frigate (on which the force had arrived) we read that "some inhabitants of Southampton were present; among the rest one John Couper, who told Mr. Steenwyck to take care and not appear with that thing at Southampton, which he more than once repeated; for the Commissioners, agreeably to their commission, had intended to go thither next morning; whereupon Mr. Steenwyck asked, what he meant by that word Thing; to which John Couper replied, the Prince's flag; then Mr. Steenwyck enquired of John Couper, if he said so of himself, or on the authority of the inhabitants of Southampton. He answered: Rest satisfied that I warn you, and take care you come not with that Flag within range of shot of our village." And they did not, fearing, as they record, that it "would do more harm than good." *

Connecticut had already been appealed to, and on November 20, 1673, declared war on the Dutch. The only fight which occurred was at Southold, in which Capt. John Howell and forty soldiers from Southampton took part, resulting in the retirement of the Dutch.

By treaty in Europe, however, Holland exchanged all its American territory for the island of Surinam, and the English again took possession of New York, October 31, 1674.

In spite of protests both from Connecticut and the Eastern Towns, the new Governor, Andros, forced the island into submission, and required the towns of East Hampton, Southampton, and Southold to take out new Patents. The new Southampton Patent was dated November 1, 1676, and is given on "behalfe of themselves and their associates" to "John Topping, Justice of the Peace, Capt. John Howell, Thomas Halsey, Senior, Joseph Rainer, Constable, Edward Howell, John Jagger, John Foster and Francis Sayre, Overseers, Levt. Joseph Fordham, Henry Pierson, John Cooper, Ellis Cook, Samuel Clarke, Richard Post and John Jennings."

In 1686 the succeeding Governor, Dongan, again required a Patent to be taken out, which was issued December 6 of that year, and which "Created, Constituted and Made . . . Maj. John Howell, Thomas Halsey, Senior, Edward Howell, John Jagger, John Foster,

---

* Docts. Illus. Col. Hist., Vol. II, p. 657.

Francis Sayres, Joseph Fordham, Henry Pearson, Samuell Clarke, Job Sayers, William Barker, Isaac Halsey to stand and be the first modern Trustees of the Freeholders and Commonalty of the Town of Southampton," etc.

"By the terms of the Dongan Patent the town was to pay 40 shillings annually as a quit rent. After the Revolution this was considered as due to the State of New York and by an Act of Legislature April 1, 1786, it was ordered that the rents should be paid into the treasury, but that all persons holding lands by patent and by quit rent, might commute the same by paying 14 shillings for each shilling of quit-rent. By this commutation disappeared the last shadow of our colonial form of Government." *

In the meanwhile, in 1703, before which date certain additional purchases westward of the original one had been made from the Indians, the entire Town was again purchased from them for "twenty pounds current money," so that in all, the title has been bought and confirmed five times.

Continuing this question of title, attention may here be called to the two modes of tenure by which land was held in the Town at first and continued so to be held until about thirty-four years ago (1892).

In "The Disposall of the Vessell" we have seen it provided that the land should be divided into house lots, planting lots and commonage. It is further stated in the same document that "Moreover whosoever cometh in by us shall hould himself satisfied with four Achres [later changed to three acres] to an howse lott and twelve achres to a plantinge lott and soe much meddow and upland as may make his Accomodations fifty achres, except wee, the said undertakers, shall see cause to Inlarge that proportion by A farme or otherwise. Furthermore noe person nor persons whatsoever shall chal-

---

* Note by W. S. Pelletreau in Town Records, Vol. III, p. 315.

lenge or claim any proper Interest in seas, rivers, creekes or brooks howsoever bounding or passing through his grounds but Freedom of fishing, fowling and navigation shall be common to all within the bankes of the said waters whatsoever."

It has also been seen that all of the deeds were granted to certain men named and their associates, and the land so granted was held by them jointly except such portions as they might allot to individuals among themselves or others. If allotted to one of themselves, that person would so acquire the fee simple of the piece so allotted to him and still retain his share in the remainder yet undivided after that allotment to himself and others had been made; but if an allotment were made to one not a Proprietor, all that he acquired was the fee of the particular piece allotted to him, with no rights whatever in the remaining common land, unless he acquired an interest in it by purchase from some Proprietor or, as was sometimes the case, had an interest in it specifically allotted to him. The proportionate interest which each Proprietor owned in the total undivided, or "common" land, was the same as the ratio which the amount which he had paid in to the joint stock of the undertakers bore to the total amount of that stock. Thus we find in the Town Records (Vol. I, p. 50), June 11 [1647] that "it is ordered by all the Inhabitants of this Towne this day that this town is to be devided into fortie house lots some biger some less, as men have put in a share, six thousand pounds to be devided into fortie parts." This made £150 a piece and was the origin of the so called "£150 lots." Each lot was subdivided into three Fifties, which continued to be the smallest division for some years.

It will be noted that the above is ordered by "all the Inhabitants of this Towne," and it is probably a fact that during the early years every, or nearly every, freeman was likewise a Proprietor, and that thus in their dual capacities they could transact both Town business and Proprietors' business at the same meeting, which was simply recorded as a Town Meeting. The dual capacity, however, was clearly understood, and thus we find, when the question came up, that it was "by generall voat of the town concluded and agreed upon that the Charges about the present patent for the town shall be paid by the proprietors according to their respective proportions of purchase of fifties, hundreds, and hundred and fifties." (T. R., Vol. II, p. 119—Feb. 7, 1686-7).

These proprietor's rights were transferable, could be bought and sold, constantly were so, and passed by inheritance.

As the town grew and its needs became more diversified, men pursuing various useful trades were frequently given allotments of land on condition that they would come and remain in the town and carry on their trade there. It was usually agreed that they were to remain a certain number of years, after which the land would be theirs in fee, but if they did not remain then the land to revert to the Proprietors, or Town, used in that sense. Thus on December 10, 1678, "By voat is granted unto Ezekiel Sanford and given him fifteen acres of land . . . that he continue in the towne & follow his vocation of making cart wheels the term of seven years from this time, at a reasonable rate and after that the land to be at his own dispose." (Vol. II, p. 75. This land was the lot on Ocean Road running north from Bridge Lane, on which the old homestead stands.) But with such grants went no right of ownership in the undivided land, unless it were specifically and additionally granted. As, however, a share or fraction of a share could be bought for no great sum, they frequently were bought and so new comers or a younger generation could, and likely did, become proprietors, either by special grant, by private purchase or by inheritance. Thus in 1701 Thomas Topping sells to Ebenezer White, Minister in Bridgehampton, a £50 right of commonage for 53s. 6d. (T. R., Vol. VI, p. 19) and John Wick leaves in his will (1718) "¾ of a 50 of commonage throughout the town."

By this means, although the number of allotments did not materially increase, the number of Proprietors did, and Proprietors' rights became more and more subdivided. Moreover, with every Division of a section of the "common" land, the amount of land remaining undivided decreased, of course, and so the amount which by virtue of his £150 share or fraction thereof, the Proprietor had proportional interest in. Thus, something over a quarter of a century ago, the common land had, so far as could be ascertained, been practically all divided, while the number of Proprietors through the subdivision incident to the changes of some eight generations had become very numerous, though with, individually, extremely small interests.

In the meantime, however, the claims of the Proprietors as against the Town had not been wholly unchallenged. The terms and phraseology of Governor Dongan's Patent were held by some to invalidate the rights of the Proprietors, and this was made use of to force the Proprietors to an agreement, they having recently extended their claims to include the products of the town waters. Committees of the Town and also of the Proprietors met in 1816, and in 1818 a Bill prepared by a joint conference of representatives of the two parties was passed in the Legislature. This bill gave to the Proprietors the undivided lands, meadows and mill streams, and to the Town the "power to make laws, rules or regulations concerning the waters (other than the mill streams), the fisheries, the seaweed, or any other productions of the waters of the said town," even on the shores of common lands, "which waters, fisheries, seaweed and productions of the waters shall be managed by the Trustees of the freeholders and commonalty of the town of Southampton," etc. These rights remain to the town today.

In the meantime, up to the passage of this Act, the Trustees of the Town had acted in a dual capacity, as Trustees of the Town and also as Trustees of the Proprietors of the Undivided Common Land. By that Act a new body of Trustees was created, and they assumed and it was assumed by the Courts that all the rights formerly exercised by the Town Trustees in so far as they related to the property confirmed to the Proprietors passed to this new corporation.

In 1882 by private sale, and in a number of deeds, the Trustees of the Undivided Common Land sold and transferred to Rufus Sayre (who soon transferred to others) all of their interest east of Halsey's Neck Lane, and to Henry W. Maxwell everything west of that lane, with the exception of two small items which were sold to other individuals. The Trustees all resigned in 1890 with the intention of a final dissolution of the body, but as it was found that it might possibly be convenient to continue its existence in connection with land titles, a Board was re-elected on September 7, 1912, consisting of six members, two of whom have died. No meetings are held.

Of the property sold by them in 1882, the main item was the fee of all highways, not originally laid out on private land. This ownership of the fee of the road bed applies to the greater part of the highways in the Town, and by some it is contended that if such highways were ever abandoned by the Town the ownership would be vested in the heirs or assigns of the 1882 purchasers and not in the owners of the abutting property.

As all beach lots were originally allotted only on the then meadow land, the beach itself being fenced off, those purchasers may also own all of the beach save in such cases as they or the Trustees have given title. Their title to the beach, including the dunes, is, however, complicated by the encroachment of the sea and beach upon the originally allotted land. Their title embraces whatever may be between present high water mark and the south line of the original allotments, which is more or less indeterminate.

That the Town owns all ponds, bays, etc., is unquestionable, but nevertheless attempts at encroachment have frequently been made, and the Town has had to repel such attempts. In 1908, the right of the Town to its waters was again affirmed by an unanimous decision of the Court of Appeals in connection with an attempt to lease a part of Mecox Bay for oyster beds by representatives of the old Proprietors.

Before finally leaving the subject of land it may be interesting to describe the machinery of a "Division." When a tract of land was to be divided it was surveyed and divided into as many lots as there were £150 allotments outstanding, plus one. The lots were numbered, and a numbered ticket made out for each one. Another set of tickets were made out, equal in number, on which were written the Proprietors' names, each ticket being made up of so many Proprietors as were necessary to make the £150. The two sets of tickets were put in separate boxes and then one drawn from each, by which was determined the lot and its new owner. Each pair of tickets were fastened together for permanent filing and an entry made in the Town Records. The extra lot was called the "blank lot" and was sold to pay for the work of laying out the division. In the "30 Acre Division" of 1712 a Blank Lot was laid out at Mill Pond Head at Deerfield, and gave its name to Blank Lane (originally Blank Lot Lane), still so-called and which bounded it on the west. *

This serious discussion of the land question may well have as an Appendix the following poem which appeared in Harper's Weekly about a dozen years ago, in

---

* See Town Records, Vol. VI, p. 268.

connection with the question of the Town's rights over its ponds and streams.

THE STREAMS OF SUFFOLK

O! Men of Suffolk brave! Arise!
  Protect your sons and daughters,
For Gotham like an octopus
  Is reaching for your waters!
From Nissequag to Aquebogue,
  Ronkonkoma and Sagg,
Matinecock and Shinnecock
  And distant Copiag,
From Ketchaboneck to Peconic,
  Mastic and Patchogue,
From Arshamomoque unto Commac,
  Crooked Hill and Quogue—
Arises a wail on the wintry gale
  That makes the strongest spirit quail.

From Unchahogue to Poxabogue
  And the shores of Mecox Bay,
From Poosepatuck to Mattituck
They're aching for the fray!
From Babylon and Nineveh
  To the spires of Scuttle Hole,
The natives cry with flashing eye
  And murder in their soul:
"We'll fight you, proud Metropolis!
  Till victory or death,
Upholding Suffolk's liberties
  Until our dying breath;
Go woo the distant Ramapo—
  We have no ponds to spare for you!"

We love our every lake and stream
  From Islip to Montauk;
O! give us back our Orowac
  And sweet Quinnotowauk!
Disturb not Occobomock's shades
  Nor Wingatthapagh's nooks—
There's death in the Konghonanock
  And Pauquacumsuck brooks!
There's microbes in the Mispatuck,
  And germs in the Awixa!
There's serpents in the Secatogue!
  Would you seek life's elixir?
Go drain the Adirondack streams,
  And leave us to our peaceful dreams!

CHAPTER IV

EARLY MECOX AND SAGG

The settlers who had been captured by the Dutch had stated in their examination that if the land were good they expected many more people to come. These evidently came when the colony was finally established at Southampton, for the numbers gathered there grew rapidly, doubling in the first five years, and we early find the limits of the "Old Town" settlement expanding. Although the first separate settlement was made at North Sea in 1650, the tendency to expand toward Mecox and Sagg was early evident. It may be said that for a long time, by the name Sagaponack was usually meant all the land east of Sagg Pond, and by Mecox a tract running all the way from that Pond west to Flying Point and north to the present village at least. In 1699, in a deed dated Sept. 20th of that year, occurs the first local use of the name Bridgehampton so far as I know, and this may be so because, as we now know, in May of that year the Legislature passed a bill incorporating Sagaponack and Mecox into the separate Parish of Bridgehampton. It is interesting to note, as showing the relative importance of neighborhoods, that in a deed dated 1713-14 Sagg Main Street is spoken of as the "main street of Bridgehampton." *

Another name which many writers, as well as tradition, assign to Bridgehampton in its early days, is that of Feversham, but I have failed to find any mention of

---

* T. R., Vol. VI, p. 91.

it except on page 175, Vol. I, of the Town Records, where "Mr. John Ogden of Feversham" is mentioned, but he was one of the founders of North Sea in 1650 and so far as I know lived there and not here. That many of the families who settled here, were originally from that village in England, I think is an undoubted fact, and I here give, in order to preserve them, some entries found by the Town Clerk there in the records of St. Mary's Church between 1620 and 1699 and which were published in the News, Mar. 13, 1908.

Barber—Baptised 1662, Sept. 28, Mary d. of Nicholas Barber and Mary his wife of Osperage.

Cooper—Baptised 1631, Oct. 30, Jane d. of John Cooper and Ruth. Buried 1637, Dec. 13, Annis, wife of John Cooper. Buried 1638, Apr. 13. John Cooper. Married 1636, Julye 31. John Cooper and Anne Lee.

Cooke—Buried 1650, Mar. 23 John Cooke, sexton, by taking downe the Prince's Armes in the church, fell from the lather and in and after dyed.

Diamond—Married 1634, Aprill 3. John Diamond and Joyce Hilton.

Foster—Married 1632, July 22, Michael Foster and Alice Gouldsmith. Married 1643. Sept. 9 John Foster and Margaret Goulthwaite. Buried 1648, May 9, Margaret Foster. Buried 1651, Mar. 19. Michael Foster's gardner.

Howell—Married 1621, Sept. 9. John Howell and Ann Snode. Married 1629, Oct. 12. John Howell and Amy Norcock.

Michell—Baptised 1622, June 2, John s. of Lewis Michell and Joane. Baptised 1629. July 29, John s. of Thomas and Jane. Baptized 1638, Sept. 20, John s. of John Michell and Joane. Buried 1630 Aug. 20, John Michell. Buried 1639, Dec. 1. Joane wife of John Michell; Dec. 16, John Michell. Buried 1641, Sept. 17. John Michell, Buried 1646. Mar. 3. John Michell. Married 1620 June 27. Henry Michell and Anna Mapesden. Married 1649, Nov. 5. John Michell and Marierne Chapman.

Rose—Baptised 1624, Dec. 21, John s. of Richard Rose and Alice. Baptised 1634, Oct. 19, John s. of Samuell Rose and Rebecka. Buried 1624, Dec. 26, John Rose. Buried 1635-6 Feb. 13, Alice wife of Richard Rose and her Chrisome child with her. Buried 1638, May 10. Elisabeth, wife of Samuell Rose. Buried 1642-3 Mar. 2. John Rose. Married 1655 July 6. Samuell Rose woodower and Benek Hoges widdow.

Wilmot—Baptised 1664, June 27. John s. of Alexander Wilmott and Elizabeth. Baptised 1649-50 Feb. 24, Susana d. of Alexander Wilmott and Elizabeth, Baptised 1655-6 June [Jan. ?] 5 Mary d. of Alexander Wilmott and Elizabeth borne the 3rd day, baptised the 5th day. Buried 1666, Sept. 7, Elisabeth Wilmott. Baptised 1663, June 28, Alexander s. of Alexander Wilmott and Elisabeth. Baptised 1664, Oct. 24, Ann d. of Alexander Wilmott and Ann. 1668. Alexander Wilmott chosen Churchwarden Mar. 23, sworn Apl. 3. Baptised 1651-2, Feb. 6, Elisabeth d. of Alexander Wilmott and Elizabeth.

Wood—Married 1625—Aug. 28. Peignold Wood and Jane Fairman.

The first mention of Mecox, so far as I have found, is in the Town Records of Jan. 7, 1644, in Articles of Agreement between Mr. Edward Howell, Gent. and the Town, in which Edward Howell agrees to build "a sufficient mill at Meacoxe." (This mill stood north of the present one at Water Mill, one stone having been procured from a rock at Mill Stone Brook, Seponack, and another from Mill Stone Swamp near Brick Kilns.) The next notice is on Mar. 7, same year, when it is provided that two persons shall be appointed, one of which two, after every storm, "shall go to viewe and espie yf there be any whales cast up as far as the South Harbor [the inlet to Shinnecock Bay] and the other shall goe unto the third pond beyond Meacocks, beginning at the windmill."

For long, the two most important industries of the settlers were agriculture and whaling, the latter carried on directly off the beach, and it was to these two that, undoubtedly, was due the first settlement of Mecox and Sagg, whaling stations later being established at both places.

In 1646 it was ordered that "Mr. Howell hath 4 acres of Meddow land graunted unto him at Meacoxe where he thinks meete," but the first allotment of land within the present boundaries of Bridgehampton was in Jan., 1653 [1654], when the "Division of lande called Sagaponack" was laid out into 41 £150 allotments, which were drawn for Feb. 2.* The land so laid out extended from the eastern boundary of the town westward to Flying Point, lying along the ocean and the north side of

---

* T. R., Vol. I, pp. 98-100.

Mecox Bay, south of the road to Fairfield, Bridge Lane and, largely, south of Mecox Road. No previous clearing or cultivation had apparently been attempted in the 30 eastern lots (the first 22 were east of Sagg Pond) including, roughly, all the allotment in Sagg and the present Mecox, for beginning at 31 and going westward the land is noted as "Meacoxe old ground," which meant land which had already been under cultivation by the settlers. (Lands previously cultivated by Indians were spoken of as "Indian fields.")

While no settlement had yet been made, the land had been divided, was now owned by individuals in specific lots, and the way open for building and settling as soon as the owners or new purchasers might desire to do so. As was always the case in a "Division" we find much activity in the "real estate market" immediately after the allotment, those not caring to retain their newly drawn land selling or exchanging it, while others who for some reason liked the newly opened locality would buy or add to their holdings there.

The very week following the drawing of lots we find "Mr. Josiah Stanborough" buying more land in Sagg, and in the next few years adding heavily to his holdings there, including lots 8, 15, 21, 22, 3, 18 and others of the Division.* In May, 1656, he sold "his housing and fencing upon 3 acres of his town home lot with the said 3 acres" to Mr. Edward Johnes,† and as Mr. Pelletreau states "it is no stretch of the imagination that there and then he made the first settlement of Sagaponack, and to him is justly due the credit of being the founder." ‡ There are, however, two other pieces of evidence. On March 9, 1658 [1659 N. S.], on account of a controversy over the exact boundary between the two towns, Stanborough lost four acres which were found to lie in East

---

* T. R., Vol. I, pp. 133 ff.

† T. R., Vol. I, p. 135.

‡ News, Dec. 24, 1909.

Hampton, for which, "to make him satisfaction," Southampton offered him "20s. more than he payed for this land, or else to give him twelve acres of plaine land a mile nearer his dwelling," (which he declined to accept). * While this proves the existence of his house in March, 1658 [1659], there is, in the East Hampton Records † evidence of an earlier date, for on the 18th February 1657 [1658] Charles Barnes "Declareth yt he beinge at Saggoponack at Mr. Stanbarows in the Spring time: at yt time Mr. Stanbarow did speak unto my mother in law," etc. This springtime was of the previous year, 1657, so our evidence as to the first settlement becomes as follows: First, there is no possibility of settlement before 1654, because until that year the land was all common [Division drawn Feb. 2, 1653, Old Style, 1654 new]. Second, there is no evidence anywhere of a settlement by anyone before 1656. Third, in that year, Mr. Stanborough, who had previously bought heavily in Sagg, sells his home in Southampton Village, presumably to move to the new home we know he soon occupied in Sagg. Fourth, in 1657 we have the East Hampton record clearly indicating that his house had been built and that he was then living there, but not positively stating so. Fifth in 1658 [1659] we have the definite reference to his "dwelling" there. The above so far as I know is all of the contemporary evidence which we possess indicating the date of the first settlement of the part of the Town now constituting Bridgehampton Parish, and to my mind it clearly points to May, 1656 as the date.

The above dwelling house, which was so far as we know the first, stood at the south end of Sagg Main Street, on what is still known as "the Stanborough Lot," which was part of the estate of the late David Emmett

---

* T. R., Vol. I, p. 116.

† E. H. T. R., Vol. I, p. 127.

Pierson.* The old burying ground, near which the house stood was probably nearly as old as the little settlement, for in his will, dated July 6, 1661, the above Stanborough gives his "body to bee burried at Sagaponack by my former wife," which indicates a prior burial, although the earliest stone now decipherable is that of John Topping 1686. As the earliest houses in the settlement were on all three sides of the lower end of the now Main Street, the burying ground was right in the middle, which, as Judge Hedges says, "from all the conditions of the age is just where we should expect it to be. . . . There was apprehension that the Indians might disinter and take the scalps of buried bodies and therefore from the days of the Plymouth Colony for many years, the graves of the dead were made near the abode of the living, who carefully watched and guarded them from desecration." ‡ Mr. Stanborough's second wife seems to have been of a somewhat militant temper for, on Sept. 22, 1658, he was sentenced by the Court of Magistrates "to pay unto the Court for his wifes abusing the officer and the two men that did assist him £0, 15s, 0d."†

Of this Josiah Stanborough, I here give some notes by Mr. Pelletreau which appeared in the News (Dec. 24, 1909, and June 24, 1910). He "was probably from Stanstead in Kent. John Hand, in 1649, gives him letters of attorney for sale of land in Stanstead. He calls him "brother," and John Hand, Jr., calls him uncle. John Hand, Sr., probably married his sister. Josiah Stanborough's first wife was Frances, daughter of Henry and Alice Gransden, of Tunbridge, in Kent. She died shortly after his settlement at Saggaponack. His second wife was Alice or Alce, widow of Thomas Wheeler of New Haven." In his will "he mentions his wife Alce and children Peregrine, Josiah, Sarah and Mary, the last married John Edwards of East Hampton. Josiah Stanborough II married Annah Chatfield, July 24, 1670. Peregrine married Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Thomas James, Dec. 15, 1664." "Though there are many descendants of Josiah Stanborough the name is now extinct in this town." Ruth, daughter of Peregrine, married John Greenvill, who was a temporary resident of Southampton. This Peregrine was probably the first white child born in the Town (see "Old Long Island Wills"). There was an Isaac Stanborough who lived at North Side, west of Sag Harbor, during the War of 1812. He had a family and among them a son, Capt. Youngs Stanborough, who went to Southampton Village about 1854, and there lived and died. His children were Lewellen (of Rhode Island?) and a Mrs. Ward of Southampton.

---

* W. S. Pelletreau, News, Dec. 24, 1909.

‡ News, Jan. 28, 1910.

† T. R., Vol. I, p. 119.

In his will, he described himself as being "sick in body" and, as the will was proved Sept. 3, 1661, he must, of course, have died between July 6 and Sept. 3 of that year. In the will, among other items, he leaves £5 to the poor of Southampton.

Another family which was undoubtedly among the founders of Sagg was that of the Toppings, but we do not know positively when they came, although it is probable that they came at, or about, the same time as the Stanboroughs, and it is possible that Capt. Thomas Topping came himself, but we do not know. Of him, and of his family, I here preserve the information given in two articles by Mr. Pelletreau in the News of Jan. 7 and 14, 1910.

Where Capt. Thomas Topping originally came from is unknown. Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, the best of all authorities, states that he was in Weathersfield, Conn., previous to 1639, and that in that year he was in Milford, joining the church in that place in 1640. His son Elnathan was baptized there Aug. 2, 1640, and

James Feb. 12, 1643. Feb. 26, 1649, he was living in Hempstead, L. I., and had apparently been there for some time. On the above date, he, with others, wrote a letter to Gov. Stuyvesant. On Apl. 8, 1652, a deposition of Thomas Foster and others states "that they coming into the meeting at Hempstead heard the Governor say, that the town had not made a legal choice and that all that had been done since Capt. Topping went away, hee looked at to be nothing." (N. Y. Col. Doct., Vol. 14.) The first volume of Hempstead Records is lost, and the existing Records begin in 1654, and among other things state that one Wm. Washburn was indebted to Capt. Topping on a bond about "an exchange of housing and lands "before 1659, which goes to show that he was a land owner in that town.

"From the day when he first stepped on Southampton soil to the day he left it he was one of the foremost men of the town. The first mention is Mar. 31, 1650, when he and John Ogden were chosen 'freemen' of the town of Southampton. (Records, Vol. I, p. 49.) On July 24 he was chosen 'to price the goods and chattels of deceased William Browne.' On Oct. 7, 1650, he was chosen as one of the magistrates, and seems to have held that position as long as he remained. On Oct. 8, of the same year, he was 'apoynted by the souldiers to be captaine and leader of the bande of soldiers of the towne.' (Rec., Vol. I, p. 67) and was confirmed by the General Court. He had been Captain when in Hempstead.

"The first indication that we have of his purchasing land at Sagaponack is on Dec. 1, 1657, when he had a lawsuit against Josiah Stanborough in regard to lots 9 and 13, and was successful. In the original division he drew lots 7 and 17.

"It is quite probable that he settled in Sagaponack as early as Josiah Stanborough, but we have no evidence of it. The first indication is the fact that he was a witness to the will of Josiah Stanborough July 6, 1661. As the will was proved Sept. 3, it probably was made during his last sickness, and as a near neighbor Capt. Topping would naturally be called in.

"In 1662 he purchased from the Indians a very large tract of land in the western part of the town, and although he failed to retain it, it still perpetuates his name as the 'Topping Purchase.'

"Strange as it may seem to some, we have no positive evidence that Capt. Topping actually lived in Sagaponack, otherwise than as mentioned above. About 1678 he left Southampton and went to Branford, or Killingworth, Conn. Whether Capt. Thomas Topping ever lived in Sagaponack or not, it is certain that his sons lived there, and their descendants after them." *

As is seen from the above, it is only a matter of surmise whether Capt. Topping ever lived in Sagg. My own opinion, for what it may be worth, is that he never did. I base this on three grounds. First, there is nothing I have seen to indicate that he did so, except his witnessing Stanborough's will. That can be explained on other grounds. Second, from all we know of the Captain he was a man of restless and energetic make up, active in the public life of whatever town he lived in, a man used to and engaged in, large affairs. The natural theater of action for such a man was Southampton Village, and not the tiny hamlet of Sagg, nearly seven miles over a bad and heavy road, through the woods. That he should own land there, see its possibilities, and make provision for the residence of some of his children

---

* Mr. Pelletreau continues: "On Oct. 5, 1686, he gave to his sons Elnathan and James all his lands in Southampton. His home lot in the village of Southampton is the present homestead of Henry H. Post [1910] and also includes the home lot of the late James H. Foster. This home lot was occupied by his youngest son, Thomas Topping, who died before his father in 1682, and in 1683 Capt. Topping confirmed the same to his grandson, Thomas Topping. Capt. Topping died in Branford about 1687. In the Dutch Records we find that Thomas Topping and Robert Coe of Hempstead gave a bond as securities for purchase money of the ship Amandre, July 6, 1647."

there, is natural however. Third, in the List of Inhabitants of 1657 or 1666, which will be discussed at length a little later, and which, following Howell, I believe undoubtedly was made up by neighborhoods, we find his oldest son, John, still young on either date, living in Sagg, but the Captain put down as living in Southampton. These three points, then, the absence of record to show he did not live in Southampton, the fact to my mind that he naturally would live there, and the further fact that in the only census we have of the town during his residence in it, he is shown to have lived there, all indicate to me that that was his place of residence, although it cannot be proved one way or the other, and I know the pitfalls of the early records well enough not to assume to be in the slightest dogmatic in any opinion I venture.

Mr. Pelletreau's article continues: "In the earliest days of Southold there was a man living there named Thomas Cooper. It is quite probable that he was a brother to John Cooper, one of the original settlers of Southampton. He had wife, Margaret, to whom he left all his property. By a former husband, named Ramsdale, she had a daughter, Mary, who married Elnathan Topping, and was the ancestress of most of the families of that name.

"John Topping, the oldest son of Capt. Thomas Topping, was born in 1636. His will is not on record, but the original document is among the unrecorded wills in the New York Surrogate's office.

"John Topping appears as a Justice of the Peace as early as 1680 or before. His commission under Gov. Dongan is dated Oct. 20, 1865.*

"The sons of Capt. Topping all had homesteads on the south side of the road at the foot of Sagg Street, and on both the east and west sides of the Stanborough lot. Zerobabel Topping, who inherited his father's home lot, probably died young, and it passed to his brother, Josiah. On Dec. 2, 1695, Elnathan Topping sells to his nephew, Josiah Topping his new house and four acres of land at Sagaponack, 'bounded east and south by my own land.' Josiah Topping gives in exchange to his uncle Elnathan, his dwelling house that was his father's and four acres belonging to it at Sagaboneck, bounded north by the highway, west by land of Mr. Stanborough, and east and south by Elnathan Topping. In 1725 the land next west of the Stanborough lot was owned by Josiah Topping. The homestead of Elnathan Topping, or the western part of it, fell to his son Stephen, who among other lands owned the "swamp close," and left it to his son Stephen, who left it to his son Paul Topping, whose house, still standing, is the homestead of Elisha O. Hedges. This is the place that figured in the famous Sagg Mill case. The homestead of James Topping (son of Capt. Thomas) descended to his son James, and his grandson Hezekiah Topping, who left it to his grandsons, Hezekiah Bower and Job Haines."

---

* "His home lot in Southampton village he sold to John Gosmer, who gave it to his stepson, John Woodruff, and his heirs held it for several generations. In 1746, it was sold to Francis Pelletreau, and it now belongs to the heirs of Josiah Foster" [1910].

Another early settler was William Barnes, probably the son of Joshua Barnes, of Southampton. How early he lived in Sagg we do not know, but in 1672 he was granted by the Town ten acres at Sagaponack "adjoining to the said William Barnes house lot," * which Mr. Pelletreau thinks was on the north side of Bridge Lane, and who further states that this Barnes afterward went to Westchester and became a man of great importance there.

In 1669 Shamgar Hand of East Hampton bought 24 acres from Peregrine Stanborough bounded west by the Pond and south by Bridge Lane, and as, in 1699, this is described as his home lot, it is possible that 1669 was the date of his arrival, although in that year, in the East

---

* T. R., Vol. VI, p. 59.

Hampton Records, he is spoken of as of that town. In 1672 Peregrine Stanborough sells the right of commonage in East Hampton "that I bought of Shamgar Hand" showing that Hand had sold out his commonage right in his old town by that date.† He was one of the party of colonists from the two Hamptons who went to Cape May in 1692. In the document spoken of, dated 1699, he gives all of his holdings in Sagg, including Tan yards, a £50 right of commonage in Southampton and 1/3 of a share in Montauk to his son Josiah Hand "for love and affection and £130."

In 1677, there was a new laying out of land in Sagg, north of the one of 1653, the present highway from Fairfield being then laid out between them, and, after this laying out, the Pierson family appear for the first time in Sagg. In his address of 1910, Mr. Pelletreau related that "on Dec. 16, 1679, Henry Pierson, Jr., purchased from George Harris a tract of land bounded south by Wm. Barnes, Josiah Stanborough and Shamgar Hand, west by Sagaponack Pond, east by the street, and north by the land of Benjamin Palmer. . . . This land has continued in the possession of his descendants till the present time. He left it in his will to his son Job Pierson, and it fell in later years to men of the same name, and for long years it has appeared on the assessment rolls as the 'land of Job Pierson's heirs.' "

"The land where Lt. Col. Henry Pierson lived and made his home was on the east side of Main Street, south of the road that runs east by the land of the heirs of Richard Lester. On Dec. 30, 1678, Christopher Leaming sold to Henry Pierson 'all my home accomodations at Sagaponack, 6 acres whereof lye between the home lots of Benjamin Hand and Benoni Flint. In all 10 acres.' This was the home of Lt. Col. Henry Pierson.

"The lot bounded west by the Main Street, north by the highway that runs by the house of Mr. Hiram S.

---

† E. H. T. R., Vol. I, p. 348.

Rogers, and south by the middle road, was Lot 20 of that division and fell to Thomas Halsey, whose son Daniel Halsey sold it to Theodore Pierson, a brother of Lt. Col. Pierson, June 9, 1692. He lived and died there, and left it to his heirs. By purchase and exchange and inheritance, the Piersons became the largest land owners in the place."

Henry Pierson I, the father of Lt. Col. Henry Pierson, was Town Clerk in Southampton from 1653 to 1669, and clerk of the County Court from 1669 to 1681.

Lt. Col. Henry Pierson was a member of the Colonial Assembly as Representative from Suffolk Co., from 1691 to 1701, inclusive, and Speaker of the House from 1693 to 1695, inclusive. He died the 15th of Nov., 1701, aged 50, and is buried in Sagg Burying Ground.

His son, David Pierson, was born in 1688 and died 1767. He was for ten successive years, from 1737 to 1747 a member of the Colonial Assembly.

He had son Lemuel (4) who had son Capt. David (5) who had son Jesse (6) who had son David (7) who was member of the New York Assembly in 1850. (See Judge Hedges' article in the News, Jan. 28, 1910.) Judge Hedges thought (News, May 28, 1908) that Theodore Pierson was a son of Henry (1) and a brother of Lt. Col. Henry. Judge Hedges writes: "Capt. David (5) was a man of great intellectual power, strong in logic, deep in thought, formidable in argument, philosophical in research, practiced in public business, theologically as Calvinistic as Calvin, so much that in the talk of the day he was sometimes spoken of as a fatalist. It was reported that when he chastised his son Jesse, the son to excuse his fault, said 'Father, it was fated I should do it!' The father answered 'It was fated I should whip you for it!'" This Capt. David lived on the lot now owned by John E. White [1910], next south of Richard Lester's home lot, which site was an ancestral Pierson homestead. Henry R. Pierson, Chancellor of the University of New York, was a descendant of Lt. Col. Henry (2), Job Pierson (6), son of Samuel (5) of Bridgehampton, was Surrogate of Rensselaer County and a member of Congress.

Job Pierson, grandson of Lt. Col. Pierson, also had a homestead at Sagg, which is still standing on the west side of Main Street, near the south end, and is still owned by his descendants.

Another early family in Sagg were the Norrises, who have left a memorial in the name of Norris Lane. Robert Norris is first mentioned in 1678, as having been for eleven years servant to Richard Howell, who gave him a piece of land in Wickapogue. In 1683 Robert and Peter Norris were both taxpayers. Robert lived on the west side of Sagg Street, but the exact location is uncertain, while Nathan Norris lived where the late Mr. Hervey Howell lived on the main country road just east of Norris Lane. Thomas Norris sold his home lot in Southampton Village in 1741 and moved to Cohansey, N. J.*

Another early resident was Christopher Leaming, who first lived in Southampton where the Union School House stands, and early moved to Sagg, there owning and living on the present homestead lot of Hiram S. Rogers. As has already been stated, he was one of those who emigrated to Cape May in 1692.

Maj. John Howell (son of Edward Howell, one of the founders), who died in 1696, in his will, dated Apl. 3, 1693, leaves to his fifth son, Theophilus, land at "Saggabonet" "namely that piece of land his now dwelling house stands on." This was the north part of the present homestead of Justice G. Clarence Topping.

Edward Howell (3) lived at the south end of Sagg on the east side of the street, on the land owned by Sidney B. Topping. On Jan. 30, 1713-14, he sold his house and 1½ acres for £40, and in 1718 was living in Poxabog in the house still owned by his descendants.

---

* From notes on the will of Robt. Norris—W. S. Pelletreau, News, May 15, 1908.

In 1697 the Town granted Henry Pierson, James Hildreth and Theophilus Howell the right to "sett up a mill upon Sagg Streame" for grinding as will be noted later in the chapter on old mills.

Benjamin Palmer was living in Sagg in 1683-4, for he so describes himself in a deed of that date. (T. R., Vol. V, p. 213.)

At one time, the noted Richard Smith, who was afterwards banished from Southampton and became founder and sole owner of Smithtown, owned land on the east side of Sagg Pond, bounded north by Bridge Lane and west by the Pond, later sold to Thomas Topping. His name, however, has always clung to it, and it is still known as Smith Corner.

In 1684, Joel Burnet sells to his brother, Aaron Burnet, "all my dwelling house and lot at Sagaponack," * and in 1704 is transferred a "20-acre lot that Dan Burnet now liveth upon near Wainscot, or East Hampton bounds." †

Another early settler, frequently mentioned, was John Morehouse, who lived on the farm owned in recent years by Cassander W. Hedges. In 1686, he bought from John Burnet a £50 right of commonage for 30 shillings.

In 1717 Benoni Flint owned the homestead of the late Rev. William Lester, and in 1715 Ammiruhama Rusco was living at Sagg, on part of the present homestead of Charles Rogers, and Nathaniel Rusco was buried in the cemetery there in 1714.

On April 17, 1695, Jonas Wood and wife, Lydia, of Elizabethtown, East Jersey, sell "to Mr. Ebenezer White, at a place called Sagaponack, ten acres of land," etc.‡ This was the Rev. Ebenezer White, first pastor

---

* T. R., Vol. V, p. 214.
† T. R., Vol. VI. p. 40.
‡ T. R., Vol. VI, p. 54.

of the church here, and the homestead which he then bought, was on the east side of Sagg Street, opposite the burying ground, and the house he built was not torn down until about 1856.

In 1707 we find Daniel Hedges buying considerable land in Sagg in various parcels, and in a note to the Town Records, Vol. VI, p. 55, Mr. Pelletreau says "These deeds show the time when Daniel Hedges, the ancestor of a noted family, came to the town of Southampton." Judge Hedges stated, however,* that the line was: "William (1) first settler in East Hampton, who left son Stephen (2), who had son Daniel (3) who removed to Sagabonack about 1702, (who had son Daniel (4) father of Deacon David (5)." Although no residence is of course indicated, we know that Stephen Hedges (2) owned land in Sagg, for in the deed given by Shamgar Hand in 1699, already quoted, his home lot is described as being "bounded east by Stephen Hedges." †

The stones in Sagg Burying Ground prior to 1725 are as follows:

John Topping	1686	Capt. Elnathan Topping	1705
Sarah Wilmot	1700	Esther Peirson	1714
Col. Henry Pierson	1701	Nathan Rusco	1714
Peregrine Stanborough	1701	Susannah Peirson	1716
John Peirson	1704	Phillip Howell	1716
Edward Petty	1704	Mary Peirson	1717
Mary Topping	1704	Alexander Wilmott	1720

There are none in Poxabogue prior to 1725. In all the cemeteries are unmarked graves as well as some stones now undecipherable. For complete list see Appendix.

Mention may here be made, as belonging to this neighborhood although of a much later period, of the Richard Lester spoken of above. This remarkable man was born in East Hampton, but long lived in Sagg, where he died Mar. 27, 1879, age 82. Judge Hedges once wrote of him "When a man deprived of early educational instruction, unlettered, can, without books kept or a scrap of writing, do a business of $20,000 annually, carrying in his head all the details of purchase, sale, payment, sums, circumstances, that man is a born genius, and that Richard Lester could and did do. He could drive 150 cattle of a dozen different persons to Montauk, enter them there on the rights of as many different persons, get together at Montauk when the pasture season was ended, drive off to each owner out of the herd his quota, and do it all with no memorandum, by sheer force of iron memory. Deploring his early disavantages, he labored to give his children and those dependent on him the educational benefits he never had, and his life of toil and hardship was largely devoted to that end." He was the father of the Rev. Dr. William H. Lester, D. D., of West Alexandria, Va.

---

* News, Jan. 28, 1910.

† T. R., Vol. VI, p. 12.

In the meantime, on the other side of Sagg Pond, another neighborhood had also been growing up, but as to the exact date of the settlement of Mecox there is a considerable variety of opinion, it having been placed all the way from 1653 to after 1677. I think that about all we can affirm is that it probably occurred about the same time as the settlement in Sagg and certainly not later than 1665. My own rather strong opinion is that it occurred before 1659, for the following reasons:

In Vol. V (page 28) of the Town Records is the "List of ye Towne" already referred to, which is placed in the printed records "about 1666." In spite of slight differences, this seems to me undoubtedly the same list which Howell gives and assigns to the year 1657. This list is evidently made by neighborhoods, and the following names, which occur between two groups known to have been of Southampton Village and North Sea, respectively, Howell calls "Eastern Men." These are

Thomas Halsey Jr. (?),
Ben Foster,
Henry Ludlam.
Anthony Ludlam,
Ellis Cook,
Arthur Howell,
John Topping,
Peregrine Stanborough,
Josiah Stanborough.

The taker of the census would almost certainly follow the houses in order in a given direction. Now what do we find? The last three, John Topping, Peregrine Stanborough and Josiah Stanborough we know were in Sagg from about 1657 on. The census taker was therefore headed in that direction in all probability when enumerating the preceding names. As a matter of fact, a little later, when we can definitely locate them, we know that after leaving East Hampton Path and coming along Mecox Road toward Sagg, that he would pass the houses of Anthony Ludlam, Ellis Cook, and Arthur Howell in exactly the order in which they appear on his list. Is it not, therefore, a perfectly logical inference that, when the list was made, they were living in that order as to houses in which they appear on that list and in which order we know them to have been living shortly after? Moreover, the division of 1653 was mainly of land lying south of Mecox Road, and the men named above all had their houses on the south side of the road, which would again indicate settlement based on the first division.

On Dec. 4 [1665] (no year is given but the next entry on the same page is Dec. 18, 1665) we find mention of "Anthony Ludlam's land at his house, hee being to receive 8 acres besides the 2 acres hee assigned to John Beswick," etc.* By another land entry we know this land referred to to have been his Mecox land, which shows his house there to have been built by 1665, and how much earlier we cannot tell. Howell gives 1659 as the date of settlement by Ellis Cook, and, although I have not been able to find so early a recorded date (save the "List" to be discussed later), Mr. Pelletreau says he was there as early as any one, and I agree with this: 1659 would agree with the likely date for the arrival of Arthur Howell.

---

* T. R., Vol. I, p. 151.

That land was being used there in 1659 we know from the following entry of Feb. 20 of that year [1660 N. S.]. "It was granted unto Peeter the Neigro that hee should have 3 acres of land in some convenient place by Arthur Howell his close at Meacocks. . . And he is to fence what he shall make use of with sufficient fencing, and stande to his owne Damage, and after he has done using the said land it is to returne to the comon interest." * Although I am sure in my own mind that Arthur Howell was living in his house at Mecox not later than 1666, and I believe by 1659, the earliest recorded reference to his house, rather than to his land, which I can find is 1671, when 8 acres were laid to Jacob Wood "by Arthur Howell's land where his house stands," which land was in Mecox.

Arthur Howell had married a daughter of Lion Gardiner, and during his married life lived in East Hampton, though remaining a member of the Southampton colony, for he is always mentioned as "of Southampton." His wife died in February. 1657 [1658], and on March 4, 1658 [1659], he "sould his accomadacons unto John Mulford with the consent of the Towne," † and shortly after we find him married to Hannah, daughter of Thurston Raynor, of Southampton, his first child by

---

* T. R., Vol. II, p. 207. It may have been used for grazing in 1650, for in that year the Town agreed with "Goodman Halsey, Goodman Sayre and Goodman Post to keep the dry herd at Sagaponack for four weeks." T. R., Vol. I, p. 70.

† E. H. T. R., Vol. I, p. 154.

this marriage being born 1661. These are the facts then: He owned land at Mecox, on which we subsequently find him living. He returned from East Hampton in 1658-9. In 1659-60 the negro was granted the right to use a little three-acre patch "in some convenient place by Arthur Howell his close." Now, when Howell built, the nearest probable neighbors were more than a mile east at Sagg and nearly a mile west, if Ellis Cook had then built. While, of course, there is no question of "proof" involved, the negro's 3-acre patch must have been near Howell's house, if built, or else near nobody's, and it seems a fair guess that when he had all out doors to choose from, and we find him choosing his "convenient place" next to where we know one of the most prominent men in the colony lived soon after, and which otherwise would have been a lonely spot, that the reason he chose that particular "convenient place" was because of the house. What Howell's reasons were for stating in his history that Ellis Cook settled in 1659, I do not know, but it is seen from the above that it would coincide with a likely time for the arrival of Arthur Howell.

Let us now take up again the question of the "List," for I believe that list, from the foregoing discussion, to have been made after the settlement of the Ludlams, Cooks and Howells in Mecox, and the date of the list thus places an outside date for such settlement. As stated, Howell gives the date as 1657, on what evidence I do not know, and the printed records as "about 1666." My own belief is that it was made by 1659, and in view of the conflict of authorities perhaps a little guessing will be allowed to me.

Do we find anything in the affairs of the colony which would seem to give a reason for such a list being made nearer the earlier than the later date? It seems to me we do. The last previous recorded list was in 1649. Since that was made, there had been great changes. New colonists had come in, there had been deaths, boys had grown to manhood, and North Sea in 1650 and Sagaponack in 1656 or 7 had been settled involving changes in location for many families, so that by 1657 or 1658 the old list had become exceedingly inaccurate. Moreover, in 1657 occurred the serious Indian attack on the town and the burning of several houses. In May of that year we find the colony applying to Connecticut for aid, and that colony sending twenty men, with provisions and ammunition for its assistance. Now the fact that there was no recent or accurate list, that many changes in numbers and locations had taken place, that a serious Indian outbreak had occurred, and that they had had to call in outside help to add to their own resources of men and ammunition, would all point to the clear necessity of making up a new and correct list of the freemen so as to be able to calculate their own resources in all these connections.

Moreover, there is another bit of evidence that we may put in. In the list, which as usual probably contained only the names of heads of families, there are but two Toppings given, Capt. Thomas in Southampton Village and his son John in Sagg. If the list were made about 1658, John, the oldest son, would have been about 22 years of age and the next three boys about 18, 16 and 12, and consequently the list would perfectly represent the family as we know it. But if made in 1666, the sons would be 30, 26, 24 and 20, and, moreover, by that time, the second son had also been married some years and had a family. Why then does his name not appear if the list were of the latter date? Apparently he was married not later than 1663 and should appear on any list subsequent to that date. All of the evidence confirms me in my belief that the list is of about 1659, though I admit there is no absolute proof. However that may all be, there is frequent mention of houses as we get down toward 1682, and in a deed of that date we touch very solid ground when we find mention of "a certain village by the name of Mecox." *

Among the first settlers, as already mentioned, were Anthony Ludlam, father of the one buried in the cemetery here, Ellis Cook and John, his son, Arthur Howell, and, later, Thomas Cooper, Jeremiah Halsey, and others.

There was one peculiar feature about the settlement at Mecox, in which it differed from all the others elsewhere, in which the earliest houses were thickly clustered together, presumably for protection in one spot. In Mecox there is no trace of this, each settler living on his farm and no compact village or cluster of houses being made. All the early houses, however, as would be natural, were apparently along the line of Mecox Road. Thus Anthony Ludlam's place was the first as we came east, and was on the south side of that road, a little west of where it makes its sharp turn south. Ellis Cook lived on the south side just where Bay Lane joins Mecox Road, where the latter again turns sharply east. Arthur Howell probably lived about where Mr. Twyeffort's "Beach House" now stands, on the southeast corner of Ocean Road and the private road running down to the Pond. At that time, we know from the Records that there were many trees around his house, including some big ones at least (see Chapter I) and also that the gate, known as "Mecox Gate" was standing in 1679, and had then been there some time, for in a deed of that date the land is described as "at a place commonly called by the name of Meacock's Gate." This gate was across Ocean Road, just south of where Mecox Road runs into it, and was to prevent cattle straying down to the beach lots. Not more than forty years ago, at this same point, there were still bars kept across the road, which had to be let down if one wanted to go to

---

* T. R., Vol. V, p. 199.

the beach, so that "Meacock's Gate," now forgotten, had a history of about 200 years.

Thomas Cooper lived on the north side of Mecox Road some little distance west of where Capt. Stephens now lives, although parts of the present Cooper homestead on the south side of the road are over 200 years old. Of the first house of Thomas Cooper, the earliest mention which I have found is on May 2, 1690, when he is granted "aboutt 2 Rodd" of land "at his Lot at Meacox for ye conveniency of setting his house." *

Mr. Pelletreau states in a note in the Records that Jeremiah Halsey lived where his descendant, the late Oliver Halsey, lived, which was on the east side of Halsey's Lane. A very old house was torn down there some years ago. Personally I cannot make a positive location of the first house, though I think the Records indicate the neighborhood of Paul's and Halsey Lanes.

Benoni Newton, who is buried in the cemetery here, was also an early settler, but it is uncertain just where his house stood. On page 80, Vol. VI of the Records, Thomas Topping sells to Jacob Wood, shoemaker "one-half of a 20 acre division of land at a place called Meacox, and is laid out for 10 acres. . . . bounded north by the highway, south by Benjamin Newton and James Hildreth's home lot, west by Thomas Cooper, east by James Hildreth" (Price £42, Apl. 20, 1704). Mr. Pelletreau thinks that this lot was the same as one previously described as "11 acres at Mecox at the rear of Benoni Newton's home lot," and that it was probably on the south side of Paul's Lane. In 1694 it was granted that Benoni Newton should have "that gore of land which will bring his fence straight from Thomas Cooper's House to ye Southeast corner of his own home lot."† In 1712 Ebenezer Newton, who had gone to Cape May, sold a home lot of seven acres, house, etc.,

---

* T. R., Vol. II, p. 127.

† T. R., Vol. II, p. 132.

which was on the north side of Mecox Road just west of the old Hildreth Homestead. In 1677 there was a new laying out of land, adjoining to the old land on the north of the 1653 Division, and in that lots 21 and 22 "adjoyns to John Beswick's land on the west side thereof and on the south to Benony Newton's and James Hildreth." * Just when the Hildreths came here to live I do not know, probably before 1677, but their land and old homestead was on the north side of Mecox Road west of the "Chatfield place." Now, knowing where the Hildreths lived and where Thomas Cooper lived, all the above extracts locate, very clearly to my mind, Benoni Newton as living on the north side of Mecox Road, between the Hildreths and Coopers. However, I have searched the Records enough to know that what is perfectly evident from a collected set of references is sometimes upset by a new, as those know well who have done similar work.

The Sayres also came early, although at an uncertain date, Daniel Sayre describing himself as of Bridgehampton in 1699-1700. His son, Captain Daniel, and his son's wife are both buried in Mecox Cemetery.

In 1686 occurs the first mention of John Mitchell, † who became prominent and who must have moved here between that date and 1705,¶ for in the first notice he is described as "of East Hampton," and the second as "of Mecox."

Jonah Rogers,‡ in 1698, was apparently living in Mecox on lot 18 on Calf Pen Neck. William Russell was living in 1688 on the west side of Kellis Pond,§ near where Samuel Lum is also found living in 1699.‖ The Schellingers apparently came to Mecox about 1731, for

---

* T. R., Vol. II, p. 261.
† T. R., Vol. V, p. 227.
¶ T. R., Vol. VI, p. 68.
‡ T. R., Vol. VI, p. 74.
§ T. R., Vol. VI, p. 66.
‖ T. R., Vol. VI, p. 12.

in that year we find David Schellinger, of East Hampton, buying several pieces of land here as well as ¼ £50 of commonage. Ezekiel Sandford has already been spoken of and will be mentioned again in the next chapter.

The stones in Mecox Cemetery prior to 1725 are as follows:

Anthony Ludlam	1681–2	Joannah Nuton	1710
Benoni Nuton	1703–4	Samuel Howell	1712
Isaac Nuton	1703–4	Ann Halsey	1714
Johannah Nuton	1703–4	John Mitchell	1717
Ellis Cook	1706	Ruth Halsey	1717
Susanna Cook	1707–8	Sarah Mitchell	1718
Patience Ludlam	1708	Anthony Ludlam	1723

The first is the oldest tombstone in the Town of Southampton.

Such are some of the fragmentary notices of the earliest families who settled what was later to be Bridgehampton. Volumes V and VI of the Town Records are particularly rich in references to this section, and patient research by someone, who was not only familiar with the Records, but who had knowledge of local genealogy, as well as of present and traditional family residences (such I cannot hope to possess) would probably result in much more detailed and definite knowledge . The above are simply notes, which I believe to be accurate, but which I know to be very incomplete. I realize my handicap as a comparative stranger in the village, both of today and of the past, and at least have not had the temerity to hazard any guesses of my own save as distinctly pointed out.

CHAPTER V

THE BRIDGE, BULL HEAD, JOHN WICK, ESQ., ETC.

The new settlements of Sagg and Mecox apparently grew and prospered, for in 1677 another large division was made of the land lying north of all that section of the localities laid out in 1653, and again in 1679 came the "Forty Acre Division" (lots of forty acres each), north of Bridgehampton, from Hay Ground to about Lumber Lane (Mr. A. M. Cook's house is on lot No. 2), and in 1712 came the "South," or "Thirty Acre" Division of the land at Mill Pond Head, Scuttle Hole, and on the main country road * north of Sagg.

These threw open practically all of the country between the ocean and the hills to settlement, and there is abundant evidence to show that the houses were soon scattered pretty well all over it.

The locality by the Scuttle Hole Road north of Lumber Lane was early called Huntington, and the east end of Scuttle Hole Road was, and is still, known as Huntington Path. This road was in existence long before 1679, when the land division of that year used it as a boundary line. According to Mr. William D. Halsey the district known, then and now, as Scuttle Hole may "be said to extend from Mitchell's Lane to the lane which

---

* This road has had various names—"Main Country Road," "Bridgehampton Main Street," in the village, "East Hampton Path," and in 1740 it is referred to as "the King's Road." T. R., Vol. III, p. 23.

forms the south boundary of Pierce Butler's farm (formerly the estate of Chancellor Nathan Sandford, the most noted man this town ever produced), and includes all that territory adjacent to Haynes' [Scuttle Hole] Pond, and is said to have received its name from a peddler who, in telling of a mishap which befell him in the locality, in which he either broke or upset his wagon by getting into a slough or hole, on being asked how he got out, replied 'Oh, I had to scuttle to do it.' Hence 'Scuttle Hole.' In looking back upon the scene of his recent trouble, at his departure, he pronounced not blessings but rather the opposite upon this place, and in giving vent to his wrath this vendor of household necessities used such venomous and scathing language that one of the residents of that district wrote the following verses:

THE CURSE OF SCUTTLE HOLE

Beware all strangers where you roam
Or leave the tranquil bliss of home;
Ne'er at the peril of your soul,
Plant foot in cursed Scuttle Hole.

May Scuttle Hole not a blessing know,
While water runs or grass shall grow;
But evils fall as fast as they can
On ground accursed by God and man.

The Judgment Day is rolling round,
And Scuttle Hole shall hear the sound
Of demons, who shall ring the knell,
And Scuttle Hole go down to H——." *

The "Brushy Plain," frequently mentioned in the early records, was right in the heart of the present village, and the late C. H. Hildreth bounded it as lying "between Norris Lane and Lumber Lane with the country road

---

* News, Mar. 6, 1908.

on the south and two pole highway across the great south division lots on the north." † Mr. Pelletreau describes it as "north and west of Dr. J. L. Gardiner's." (Afterward Dr. Corwith's. T. R., Vol. II, p. 339.)

The village itself was called Bull Head, a name which is still very frequently heard in use locally, in spite of the fact that a writer in 1874 says that "the name is used to some extent but the refined spirit of the day has nearly abolished the frightful appellation." It has already been noted that Mecox at one time also covered this neighborhood, at least up to the Brushy Plain, for in the Records in 1706 permission is granted "to Build a windmill at Meacox upon ye triangle commons."

We have already seen that in 1678 it was voted that Ezekiel Sandford was to have fifteen acres granted to him if he remained in the town seven years making cart wheels, and June 7, 1690, we find the record of the fifteen acres having been laid out to him "at Hackers Hole," bounded south by the land he had bought of Robert Woolley, on the north by John Foster, on the east by land of Arthur Howell, and on the west by "ye common cartway" (now Ocean Road). The old house, now occupied by Miss Sherlock, probably dates from about this time.

Evidently, however, Mr. Sandford could make other things beside cart wheels, for in 1686, he was commissioned to build the first bridge over Sagg Pond. The cost of construction was to be paid by the whole town, but the upkeep by Sagg and Mecox. As it is this bridge that probably gave to the united communities the name of Bridgehampton, I will quote the authorization in full. At a town meeting, held April 1, 1686, it was concluded "by the Major vote that ye town in a general town Rate Including the whole town shall pay towards the building of a bridge over Sagaponack Pond fifty pounds in pay, the Inhabitants of Sagaponack and Mecox to make and to retain the said bridge forever at their own charge, and they are to make and maintain ye said bridge sufficient for either men, horses or cartes to pass over." (This was confirmed by the town assembled Aug. 24, 1686.) He must have carried out his contract fairly promptly, for in a deed dated July 30, 1691, he bought for 30 shillings "Seven poles of ground more or less lying at the west end of a certain road bridge lately erected by the said Ezekiel Sandford." This land and the bridge itself he started to deed to "The Inhabitants of Sagaponack and Mecox," for one-half of the deed is recorded but not the remainder.

---

† News, June 18, 1909.

This bridge long stood connecting the two settlements, but was finally allowed to fall into decay, and disappeared. Sixty years or so ago there was nothing there, and about thirty years ago Silas Tuthill, who had come from Westhampton and bought land on Smith Corner, built, with the help of others, what was called a bridge, but was really rather a lightly built causeway. This went to pieces, and the present iron bridge was built some dozen years ago.

At the same meeting (Aug. 24, 1686), at which the building of the bridge was ratified, it was also voted that the people of Sagg and Mecox, eastward of the Wading Place,* should be released from paying their proportion of the salary of the minister at Southampton, and should have a church of their own, as will be told more fully in the Chapter on the Church.

By 1686, therefore, we find all the land divided and settled, except the Division of 1712, both Sagg and Mecox accounted as villages, the bridge built between them, a separate church contemplated, burial grounds located in both villages, a mill granted on Sagg Stream, and, if not quite then, a short time afterward, a tavern established at Bull Head. Of this inn, known as the

---

* The Wading Place was the flat extending across Calves' Creek from about the end of Bay Lane.

"Bull Head Tavern," and its keeper, John Wick, I shall write somewhat at length, for it illustrates a very curious conflict of opinion and growth of local legend.

First, let us make what we can of the recorded facts of his life and character, those which are established beyond question. At first he lived in Southampton, and our earliest notice of him is April 4, 1693, when it was agreed in town meeting "that John Wick, serg Dresser" should have certain acreage and "our part of the Streame of the Little River Called by the name of peaconnuck." * In 1700, in the excellent company of John Cook, Daniel Sayre, Jr., and Mr. Joseph Fordham, we find him making a protest against a certain individual land grant.† In 1707-9, among a lot of ear-marks (cattle markers) entered by many freemen, his name appears and, in a day when the title meant something, he is the only one recorded as "Mr." John Wick,‡ and in February, 1696, as well as elsewhere, he is referred to as "John Wick, gentleman." § In 1711 a committee was appointed by the town (by majority vote of the freemen as usual) to enquire into the ownership of the common land, and "Capt. Thomas Stephens, Capt. Theophilus Howell, Mr. John Wick, John Cook and James Cooper" were the five men appointed.|| Here he is again in the best of company and appointed by popular vote to a position of responsibility, as he was once more in 1712, when he was elected one of the Trustees.¶ In 1694 two lists were made up, one of those who had paid their "rates" for the clergyman's stipend and another showing the delinquents, and Wick appears on

---

* T. R., Vol. II, p. 128.
† T. R., Vol. II, p. 143.
‡ T. R., Vol. II, p. 145.
§ T. R., Vol. VI, p. 7.
|| T. R., Vol. II, p. 147.
¶ T. R., Vol. II, p. 148.

the first.* In 1712 there is record of his buying from John Parker, of Southampton, two Indian slaves.† In 1706-7 James Emott, of New York, attorney at law and executor of the estate of Samuel Burt, merchant of that city, gave him power of attorney to collect money, ‡ and in the same year Col. Abraham De Peyster, of New York, also gave him his power of attorney, calling him "his loving friend, John Wick." § He was also a Magistrate from 1702 until his death, and Sheriff of Suffolk County from October, 1699, to October, 1700. In his will he states that "my will is that my son John be brought up to learning at college, and for that end I give to him to be sold by my executors in trust" certain described real estate. His other children then receive various bequests in real estate, and the will continues: "All my moveable property is to be sold at public auction to the highest bidder within a year and a day, and the money to be put out at interest for six in the hundred rather than lye dead, for the support of my children until the youngest shall be 14 and be bound out to some trade. To my wife, Temperance [delightful name for an inn-keeper's wife!], I leave the use of the east end of my house and one half of my cellar, and one-half of my well and one third of my real-estate." His executors were Mathias Burnett, Thomas Cooper, and Alexander Wilmot. It was witnessed by Theophilus Howell, Samuel Gelston, and Nathan Sayre, and dated Dec. 15, 1718. They were all good men and true, and one of them is especially mentioned as "my friend." As he died a month later, there is here evidence of his being in good company right up to the end.

Just when he moved from Southampton to Bridgehampton we do not know. The house in which he lived here, the Briggs house on the northwest of the four village corners, and which now has 1685 placed in its chimney, was undoubtedly built at various times. It is likely, however, that he came over to this village somewhere between 1695 and 1700. He bought lots 14 and 15 of the Forty Acre Division, and on 15 built, at an early date, the windmill which gave its name to Wind Mill Hill, and on 14 he had a burying ground for his slaves. The earliest recorded reference I have found to this mill is 1712, but it was doubtless there much earlier.*

---

* T. R., Vol. V, p. 40.
† T. R., Vol. VI, p. 61.
‡ T. R., Vol. VI, p. 31.
§ T. R., Vol. VI, p. 30.

He died in 1719 as recorded on his tombstone which reads as follows: "Here was layed the Body of Mr. John Wick, Esq., Who Dyed January the 16th, anno. 1719 in the 59th year of his age." He was buried in the rear of his own home lot about 30-40 rods north of Main Street and the same distance west of Lumber Lane. The stone was moved some years ago to the cemetery in Southampton by his descendant, Lemuel Wick, last of the name in the Town.

The above are the recorded facts, and they indicate, if the recorded facts of history indicate anything, that here we have to do with a man highly esteemed and trusted in the community in which he lived, one of the highest officials of his Town and County, the companion of the soundest men in the society in which he moved, trusted in New York business circles, the loved friend of Col. De Peyster, a considerable property owner, and a thoughtful parent, providing for the one of his children he thought would most benefit by it, a college education, a thing so rare in those days as to appear in deeds and on tombstones. (In 1734, for example, Elias Petty, of Bridgehampton, sells to Silas White "one-half of my 20 acres which I bought of Walter Wilmot, student at Yale College," etc.‡ In the same year, Walter Wilmot, "member of Yale College," sells certain property,† while in the old Burying Ground at Sagg is a stone inscribed "Here lies ye Body of Mr. Henry White, Student of Yale College, who died May 4th, 1748, in his 23rd year.")

---

* See T. R., Vol. II, p. 163, and Vol. VI, p. 267.
‡ T. R., Vol. VI, p. 180.
† T. R., ibid.

Moreover, his children after him, apparently, continued as respectable citizens, and above the average. John Wick got his college education provided for and graduated from Yale in 1722.

Job, another son, built a house, which remained standing until very recent years, on the property left him in Southampton Village,‡ and it was his great grandson, Lemuel, who moved the tombstone of John Wick. *

A third son, Henry, married Mary Cooper in 1725, and in 1737 is spoken of as "living near Bridgehampton on the way to Sagg." In 1746, together with Nathan Cooper, of Roxbury, N. J., he bought 1,114 acres on the Passaic River. At that time he was described as of "Suffolk County," but had moved to Morristown, N. J., by 1748, when he bought out Nathan Cooper's interest, and added other property, making an estate in all of about 1,400 acres, on which he built "Wick Hall," about four miles south of Morristown, which was recently stated to be still standing. †

The above record seems to me to be beyond reproach, and I entirely agree with Mr. Pelletreau in his estimate of the man's character. Nevertheless, the strange legends told of him are so deeply rooted in the minds of many that no evidence seems to shake belief in them, save, of course, the highly supernatural ones, and I will here note some of them, for they certainly form a part of the legendary if not the real history of Bridgehampton.

---

‡ This was on the south side of Hill Street, very near to the site of the house of the late Mr. Meade (1909, W. S. P.).

* The line was Job, Zebulon, William, Lemuel.

† Born Oct. 23, 1707; d. Dec. 21, 1780. His widow d. July 7, 1787. He was Capt. in Rev. War. F. E. Woodruff states that Wick Hall was at Washington Corner, N. J.

The first tale which I heard of him was in his capacity as inn keeper, and related that peddlers journeying through the village would put up there, and that more than one of that fraternity had been seen to enter the Tavern and never come out, that, in plain English, they were murdered by Mr. Wick for money. Another of the same type is, that near his windmill, already alluded to, he had a well dug in a spot still marked by a pile of pebbles, and employed for the purpose a very old negro slave, who dug and dug, deeper and deeper, but found no sign of water. The story relates that, provoked by the lack of success and desirous of ridding himself of a superannuated slave, he himself shovelled in dirt while the poor slave was in the well hole, and buried him alive.

In regard to his own burial having been on his own land instead of in a cemetery, I have heard that a grave was dug for him in the old cemetery, but kept caving in, which was construed as an omen, and also that the authorities considered him so wicked that they would not allow him to be buried in any of the Burying Grounds. In the News, July 9, 1909, Mr. C. H. Hildreth wrote as follows:

"Mr. Wick died in 1719, making a provision in his will to be buried in the middle of a lot that never was to be sold but entailed forever. [The will disproves this absolutely.] They buried him in the middle of the lot out back of where the Library now stands and his grave stones stood there for many years until Mr. Schwenk took them up," [and gave them to Mr. Lemuel Wick]. "John Wick's son, wishing to sell the property got out a summons and read it over the grave, that if anyone had objections to the sale of this property to appear in court and make it known. No one appearing to object, they put it up at auction, but people appeared to be afraid to bid. Capt. Edward Topping, coming out of the woods on horseback, hearing the cry and not knowing what was up, sung out in fun 'a penny more,' when down came the stick and he got all this property, as they said, for almost nothing (including the Augustus Corwith place which Wick owned). Capt. Topping did not know what to do with the property as no one would buy it, so he sold his own farm and went to live at the Corwith place." *

I quote Mr. Hildreth, because he was usually a careful and accurate student of the history of his village, but even he seems to have fallen under the spell of the Wick legend.

The story of the auction and Capt. Topping I have also heard told in relation to a farm in Sagg. As to the rest of the tale, the only true points seem to be that Wick was buried on his own land, although no mention whatever is made in his will or any other paper, and that his moveable property was sold at auction. Why he was buried on his own land I cannot, of course, say, but it was a common enough custom where there was no burying ground in the immediate vicinity, as any number of single graves or group of graves here and all over Long Island testify. So common was the custom of burying on private land, and by private funeral as well, at the west end of the Island that laws were passed forbidding it by the Colonial Legislature in 1664 and 1684, although never enforced. In Mecox, although Anthony Ludlam was buried in Mecox Cemetery in 1681, we read in 1684, in a deed of that date, of "Widow

---

* The article continues: "It was there he shot the British soldier who was crawling in at night. His son, Abram Topping, lived at the corner house. I think the next owner of the place [Tavern] was David Topping, of Sagaponack. He set up his son, Mulford Topping, in the hotel business, but he did not make a success of it. I have seen a deed whereby David Topping and his wife, Rekah, conveyed this property to Solomon Grey. It was in the Grey family until they sold it to Hiram S. Rogers. I think the parties I have named are the only ones who have owned the place, but there have been a number of transient tenants."

Sarah Cooper's grave lot of land upon Mecox plain." * At the north end of the road built about thirty years or so ago, running from Mecox Road to Paul's Lane in front of Mr. Augustus Cook's, there were several graves of Halseys, one of whom, I am told, had died from Small Pox. Before the road was put through, the stones were moved to Mecox Burying Ground, but not the bodies, over which the road now passes.

At the time Wick died, probably neither Hay Ground, Poxabogue, nor the "Old" Cemetery had been opened, for there are no stones in any of these for a number of years subsequent to his death, and there is nothing strange about his interment.

Among the other stories told of him are of his possessing magic powers and supernatural gifts; that when his grave was being filled ants dug out the earth as rapidly as it was put in; and that some men of the village, fishing off the coast at the moment of his death, saw the devil carrying his black soul through the air, seaward.

While, as I have said, the supernatural tales are no longer seriously credited, the belief that the man was wicked through and through and the perpetrator of many crimes is deeply rooted in the community. Not quite 200 years have elapsed since his death. If he was all that his record indicates, how is it possible that this mass of legend and fable should have gathered around his name in a place where he was so well-known and where, for long years after his death, reducing to a comparatively short period the time for the growth of legend, his career and reputation must have been so well remembered by his friends and neighbors in so small a community? A large land owner, a man styled "gentleman" in the public records, a Justice of the Peace, a Sheriff of the County, a man representing leading New York interests and a dear friend of one of the most

---

* T. R., Vol. V, p. 223.

noted social figures of that city, must have been a very prominent figure indeed in the Bridgehampton of 1719. In every authentic reference to him for a period of 24 years to the day of his death, we find him beyond reproach, undeniably respected and trusted by his friends and neighbors, and yet, firmly believed by their descendants to have been a fiendish criminal. What the solution is, I do not know, but the case of John Wick, Esq., Sheriff of Suffolk County, is quite the most curious thing I have found in Bridgehampton.

While speaking of the Tavern, I will here quote, a little out of its chronological order, a description of it and of one of its later keepers somewhat more than a hundred years after Wick was the host there.*

"After Solomon Grey died, Dick Gelston married his widow and kept the house, or the house kept him. My first impression of Dick Gelston is of a rather short man with a pleasant good-natured face, lounging across the street to Robert Halsey's store, with both hands in his pockets rattling silver dollars.

"The front of the house was much the same as it is now, but not so clean and bright. The street came up to the doorstep, and there was a driveway across the west end, west of which there was a long horse shed. A large buttonwood tree stood out in the street, upon which hung a creaking sign with a bull's head painted on it, hence the name of Bull's Head.

"In the east front room was the bar where they dealt out the rum, a "short horn" two fingers deep, a "long horn" four fingers deep, and for "a good stiff horn" they put on the thumb. They used to say that there had been rum enough drank in that room to float a seventy-four-ton sloop.

"Upstairs was a tier of bedrooms with moveable partitions, which they took down when they had balls; they also used it for a court room when they had a lawsuit, which they used to have more frequently in the good old times some long for, than now.

---

* C. H. Hildreth, News, Aug. 20, 1909.

"It might be interesting to know how John Wick would get a barrel of New England rum from Boston—perhaps some would think by sloop from Sag Harbor, but there was no Sag Harbor then. It was the 'Great Meadow,' where they used to mow their hay.* According to the best accounts Sag Harbor was not settled until ten or twelve years after John Wick was planted in the middle of that eight-acre field. The sloop would bring the rum and other goods to North West, where East Hampton had a landing, while Southampton had a landing at North Sea."

At that time there was direct communication between East Hampton and England by ship, the harbor being, as said, at North West, as we know from a bill of lading in the Town Records (S. H., Vol. III, p. 400), dated East Hampton, July 25, 1693. This was for the church bell of Southampton, which was "not only cracked but too little," and was being sent home to England to be exchanged for a bigger one, on board "the good Shipe friends Adventure," consigned to Mr. Walter Mico, merchant in London. The new bell was shipped from England the next year on the "European" by the same route.

In John Wicks' day, the Bulls Head Tavern faced on what has always been known as the Triangular

---

* Tradition places the founding of Sag Harbor (originally so-called because it was the harbor of Sagg), about 1730, but mention is made of the place in 1707, which would seem to indicate that it was used as a landing place by that date. In or about 1712, when Wick was living in the Tavern, Edward Howell was living in his house in Poxabogue, and Judge Hedges thought these were the two most northern houses at that time. Howell was a merchant, and for facility in landing his goods, cut a road through the woods to North-West, still known as "Marchant's Path."

In 1718 Samuel Johnes was already living at Scuttle Hole supposedly on the north-east side of the land that lies southeast from that of the late Stephen C. Haines, (T. R., Vol. II, p. 184) and the old Haines house is now thought to have been built in 1679.

Commons, which Mr. Hildreth described as " a tract extending from Mr. McCaslin's place to Mr. Chester's store on the east, and from there to the grave yard on the north, then along the east side of the grave yard to the Presbyterian church yard. The private burial plots were part of the Common."

As I have already noted, in 1706, Capt. Theophilus Howell, Elisha Howell, Lemuel Howell, and Jeremiah Halsey were granted the right to build a windmill on this triangle.

"Tradition says," (I again quote the late Mr. Hildreth), "that this plot of ground was given for a parade ground. Here the residents of this section met three times a year, armed and equipped as the law directed, to drill in military tactics. First, the officers had their training; a few days later those between 18 and 45 who were liable to military duty were called out and they had company training. Each man must have a flint lock musket that would strike fire, with a bayonet to fit it, and a cartridge box. Later they had general training, when the companies from Southampton, East Hampton, Sag Harbor and Bridgehampton all met together. They used to have some jolly times in the afternoon after they had made sundry calls at the old Bulls Head Tavern."

When one thinks of that wonderfully lovely Common along the Main Street in East Hampton and of the Triangular Commons at Water Mill with its picturesque old vine-clad wind mill, one regrets in vain that Bridgehampton allowed its birthright to be sold, and sacrificed forever the beauty that it possessed as well as its neighbors.

In a census of the Town, taken in 1698, Mr. Howell in his history (p. 34) states as his opinion that all names from No. 270 on were inhabitants of Sagg and Mecox, and in this Judge Hedges agreed with him. * If this is

---

* Address, Story of a Celebration, p. 52.

so, it would give Bridgehampton at that date 119 males and 103 females, a population of 222, which was a little more than one-third of the entire population of Southampton Town. In the town on that date there were also enumerated 83 negroes and about 152 Indians. The names of the male residents of the Bridgehampton district are given below:

Samuell Barbur
Aron Burnet
Aaron Burnett, Jr.
Dan Burnot
Ichabod Burnut
Dan Burnot, Jr.
Moses Burnot
Richard Cooper
Thomas Cooper
Thomas Cooper, Jr.
Ellis Cook
John Cook
John Cook, Jr.
Ellias Cook
Obadia Cook
Ellijah Cook
Thomas Diamond
Charles fordham
Bennony fflint
John fflint
James ffoster
Abraham Halsey
David Halsey
Jeremiah Halsey
Jeremiah Halsey, Jr.
Lenard Haris
Lift. Theophilus Howell
Theophilus Howell, Jr.
Cilley Howell
Elisha Howell
Lemuell Howell
Josiah Hand
James Hildreth
James Hildreth, Jr.
Joshua Hildreth
James Herick
James Haines
Samuell Haines
Humphry Huse
Abner Huse
Uriah Huse
Jedadia Huse
John Huse
Anthony Ludlom
Ensn. John Lupton
Christopher Lupton
Benjn. Lupton
Samuell Loome
Mathew Loome
Samuell Loome
Joseph More
Joseph More
Benj'n More
John Michill
John Michill, Jr.
Jonathan Miles
John Masen
Isaac Mills
Isaac Mills, Jr.
John Morehouse
John Morehouse, Jr.
Robt. Noris, Jun.
Oliver Noris
Peter Noris
Benony Nutton
Benj'n Nuton
Isaac Nuton
Jonathan Nuton
John Nuton
John Parker
Edward Petty
Edward Pety, Jun.
Ellnathan Petty
Left. Coll. Henry Peirson
John Peirson
David Peirson
Theophilus Peirson
Abraham Peirson
Josiah Peirson
Theoder Peirson
Theoder Peirson
Martine Rose
Israell Rose
William Rose
David Rose
James Rose
David Rose, Jr.
Jonah Rogers
Jonah Rogers
——— Rogers

Nathaniell Resco, Jr.
Natha: Resco
Amy Resco
Peregrine Stanbrough
James Stanbrough
John Stanbrough
John Stanbrough, Jr.
Daniell Sayre, Jr.
Daniel Sayre, Terts.
Ezekiel Sanford
Ezekiel Sanford, Jr.
Thomas Sanford
Jonathan Strickling
William Tarbill
William Tarbill, Jr.
Capt. Elnathan Topping
Stephen Topping
Sillvanus Topping
Josiah Topping
Josiah Topping, Jun.
Hezekia Topping
Mr. Ebenezer White
Elnath. White
Jacob Wood
Doct. Nath. Wade
Simon Wade
Alexander Wilmott
Joseph Wickham
Joseph Wickham, Jun.

In 1698, the population of Suffolk County was 2,679 (of which 2,121, were white), the white population of Southampton Town 738, and of Bridgehampton 222. In 1683, when Suffolk was erected into a county, the assessed valuation of Southampton Town was £16,328 . 06 . 08.

CHAPTER VI

EARLY GOVERNMENT AND CUSTOMS

We have thus traced the growth of the settlement and its offshoots for three quarters of a century from 1640 to 1715, and seen it steadily increase in numbers and material prosperity. Let us now consider a little what the life of these busy men and women was like while the work of subduing the wilderness, clearing the forest, building villages and founding a state was being carried on by them.

"It is not with us as with men whom small things can discourage or small discontentments cause to wish themselves at home again," wrote Brewster from New England, and that same spirit breathes through the early records of those who founded the Hamptons. As we read the quaint old entries, and little by little there grow up in our minds vivid impressions of the men of those days, we realize that, though here as in every human community, there were a great variety of types and an endless number of differing personalities, yet that the spirit of courage and perseverance animated them all, and no hand was lifted from the plow, no voice was raised in discouragement, no deserter beat his retreat, after the work was under way.

In living with them, as I almost feel I have been doing these months of poring over the records they have left, I have been mainly impressed by four elements in their lives and characters, the courage and perseverance I have just mentioned, their Anglo-Saxon ability to govern themselves, the strength of their belief in God, and the very human quality of their virtues and their vices. Of the government, I shall speak presently, and I need here lay no stress upon the religious aspect of Puritan New England, which has in the past been so overstressed as to have created in many minds an impression of a religion so terrible and uncompromising, developing natures so stern and unyielding, as to have ceased almost to be human.

But they were very human, these fathers of the settlement. Stern they had to be, for the work was stern. To leave a home where their ancestors had lived for generations, to face the perils of storm and sea, of wilderness and savage foe, not for themselves alone but for their wives and children as well, was no life for those who loved to lie in the sun or to take their ease in their inn. But they were as just as they were stern as the records of their Courts show, both in their dealings among themselves and in those with the Indians. Many entries prove the latter, from the payment for "the damage dun by that hogg to the Indians," * to the title deeds for the land. If the idle and the vagabonds were not permitted to remain, nevertheless for those who had tried but had been overcome by unavoidable misfortune, their hearts and purses were ever open, and they themselves willing to labor. We have already seen that Josias Stanborogh left £5 in his will for the poor, and John Cooper, in his, leaves "unto the poor of said town a mare foal, the best that one of the first come up." † When some of their houses were burned by a few criminal Indians, and the families rendered homeless, money was instantly given for immediate needs and labor granted for rebuilding, while on March 11, 1679-80 oc-

---

* T. R., Vol. I, p. 145.

† T. R., Vol. II, p. 25.

curs the worthy record "Received of Mr. John ffoster the some of eighteen pounds fifteen shillings it being the free will offering given by the towne of Southampton towards the Reliefe of the Captives which is in slavery in Turkey." †

Although in this case we find their charity going so far a-field, yet, as a rule, but little news came to them from the outside world, and that infrequently. For the most part, as far as topics of thought and conversation went, the settlers were living in a world of their own, and I think this isolation accounts for several things not otherwise readily understood. Everything assumed enormous importance in the daily life of the colony from there being no standard other than that of local interest. Thus, the position of the leaders of the colony in relation to the social life which formed their environment, and which was the only standard considered, was as great as that of the leaders of public life in England, and thus came about the fondness for titles, the "Mr.," "Mrs.," "Deacon," "Gent," "Justice of the Peace," and others that we find carved on the old tombstones. These men were the leaders of their little world, and well entitled to their hardly earned and usually deserved distinctions, distinctions, it must be remembered, far more surely indicative of individual worth than those gained in a more complex environment.

This over emphasis on local affairs and the magnifying of small matters which loomed so great in their limited range of interests, with, perhaps, unconsciously the added strain of nerves due to the constant anxiety of living, actually and metaphorically "under arms," accounted also, I think, for the innumerable petty law suits for trespass, slander, etc., of which this early period is so full. We know, today, how loneliness, overwork, or too much concentration on small detail will sometimes warp a man's sense of proportion and lead him to take offense at matters he would not dream of seriously resenting under normal conditions, and perhaps the early colonists are not too hardly to be blamed if they did not often enough take the advice given by a witness in a most delightful early suit for slander in East Hampton, that the plaintiff should "take noe heede to him for he will mock his ffriend in a merry way." *

---

† T. R., Vol. II, p. 102.

Petty lawsuits, as stated, were frequent, and a prison provided for as early as 1645,† while the stocks, erected in 1648,‡ and the whipping post also, were certainly "for use rather than for ostentation," as is shown by more than one bill for repairs. Nevertheless, serious crimes were extraordinarily infrequent. I can recall no case of murder, except one by an Indian, no theft of anything but tools, etc., and very small sums, no case of arson, and but very few cases of any sort wherein the crime involved was grave.

Fruit stealing, if by persons under sixteen, was to be punished by the whipping of the culprit by the parents "before some sufficient spectator,"§ or double payment of the damage. Lying, if proved by two witnesses, was punished by fining the offender 5s, "& if he have not to pay hee shall sit in the stox 5 howres." ‖ While a number of things were accounted worthy of punishment which we ignore today, the punishments, allowing for the shifting of emphasis on the relative importance of different matters in that day, were not heavy, and as a rule not what we, even today, would consider barbarous. Even being found asleep when in charge of the watch in 1643 was punished only by "4 lashes of the whip . . . or else forthwith paye ten shillings."¶ Per-

---

* E. H., T. R., Vol. I, p. 120.

† S. H., T. R., Vol. I, p. 37.

‡ T. R., Vol. I, p. 53. The stocks and the whipping post were not abolished until 1811.

§ T. R., Vol. I, p. 74.

‖ Ibid, p. 96.

¶ Ibid, p. 27.

haps what came nearest to it was the sentencing of a certain woman "for exorbitant words of imprecations to stand with her tongue in a cleft stick so long as the offense committed by her was read and declared." This lady seems to have had a pretty gift of eloquence of a certain sort, for on another occasion there was a cross-action at law between her and another which the Magistrates settled in a Solomon-like judgment by acquitting both, "the one set against the other as equivalent in bad language each to the other"!

On page 3 of the original records is a most curious and blood curdling "Abstract of the Laws of Judgement," etc., said to be in the handwriting of the Rev. Abraham Pierson, the first minister. While part of it is missing, yet there are of the remainder 15 crimes punishable with death, among them being profaning the Lord's Day, and, horrible enough, "Rebellious children, whether they continue in Riot or Drunkenesse, after due correction from parents, or whether they curse or Smite their parents are to bee put to death." * This code, however, was never enforced and apparently no heed ever paid to it, the citizens proving themselves more humane, as well as politically just and far-sighted, than their pastor.

The men in the colony, however, were bold of spirit, of strong views and decided opinions. They had sacrificed almost everything else for liberty of thought and expression, and it is not strange, therefore, that we find the leaders themselves sometimes fined for "unreverent carriage" in the face of the authority they themselves had constituted, and by their sterling characters and love of liberty were giving their lives to maintain. If, however, one of them is fined 5 shillings "for some passionate expressions," and another "for hindering the quiet proceedings of the court and causing them to lose their tyme by his willful obstinacy," while, again, one

---

* T. R., Vol. I, p. 20, ff.

of the most revered figures of all is sentenced to a fine of "10 shillings and to be of good behaviour for miscarriage in threatening that yf any man should strike his dogge he would knock him downe," nevertheless, these men all had the inherited English reverence for law, and the little ship of their tiny and isolated commonwealth rode every storm in safety.

There was no authority over them save such as they themselves set up and maintained, and the Town Meeting was at once the Executive, the Legislature and the Judiciary. All freemen not only could, but were required to, attend under penalty of fine, and to vote on every question either for or against.* Our fathers, wiser than we, recognized the lurking danger in a democracy, and required every man to do his share when called upon. It was not even optional whether one should be a freeman or not, for it was decreed in 1647 that "if any man be chosen to bee freeman of this towne shall refuse it, shall pay 40 shillings for his fine." † One had to attend meetings and, if elected to office, was fined if he declined. Truly, the office sought the man!

The Town Meeting was not only the forum for debate of all matters, but it was also, as stated, the General Court, which among other things was empowered "to call and ordayne Magistrates and other officers," "to ordayne Ministers of Justice to attach, fetch and sett persons before the Magistrates and to execute the Censures of the Court upon the offenders," etc., "to make and repeale Lawes," "to impose a levy of Monnies for the publick service," and "to heare and determine all causes whether civill or criminal wherein appeale shall be made unto them or which they shall see cause to assume in their cogniscence and Judicature." ‡

As a matter of fact no list of powers would suffice to state what it could do, for it was in itself the supreme power. By force of circumstances there was nothing higher to appeal to, and although I could readily cover several pages with a partial list of the things it did do, it would not, I think, be overstatement to say that it could and did do everything which a sovereign power under the conditions of time and place would find it necessary or convenient to do. It laid out land, made grants, directed highways, tried cases, enforced punishments, levied fines and taxes, appointed delegates to Connecticut, administered estates and appointed guardians, built a prison and a church, controlled the whaling enterprise and legislated as to the trespassing of "little pigges," regulated relations with the Indian Tribes and arranged for the sweeping out of the meeting house, and so on through an infinitude of matters great and small.

---

* T. R., Vol. I, p. 30.

† T. R., Vol. I, p. 49.

‡ T. R., Vol. I, p. 25, ff.

One of these other duties was to decide on the acceptance or rejection of newcomers. Even in the case of transient strangers bonds were required from their hosts, for we find in 1691 "if any person shall entertain any stranger or transient person for more than twenty days, he shall give a bond to the Town Clerk to save the town from all damage, or pay 40s for each twenty days' default, except such person bring to the town with them £20 value." * But a permanent resident or a land owner was a much more serious matter, and we find as early as 1655 that it was ordered "that noe Inhabitant within the boundes of this towne shall sell his howse and land or any part thereof unto any person yt is a forrainer, at any time henceforward except the person bee such as the town do like of." † This power was constantly exercised, as well as the correlative one of banishment, but the right of discrimination seems to have been used solely in reference to good citizenship and to have had no religious bearing, and, considering

---

* T. R., Vol. II, p. 181.
† T. R., Vol. I, p. 111.

the pains they had suffered to establish the settlement, as well as the danger to it if individuals proved too obstinately refractory, it was a power they were well entitled to wield.

Besides the General Court, it was early ordered (1641) ‡ that there should be four Quarter Courts a year, in March, June, September and December. Dignity and good order were provided for in various enactments, such as that of 1645, when it was ordered that "noe person . . . shall speake . . . unless he bee uncovered" . . . "during the tyme of his speech, and not to move or speake to any other matter or business, untill the former matter in hand be ended," etc.*

A Grand Jury to bring indictments as well as the Petty Jury for trial cases was established. Almost every matter in the town was decided by majority vote, and for long this obtained in the jury as elsewhere.

We soon find many matters being ordained by "the five men that are chosen to order towne affayres," and this permanent body, varying somewhat in numbers from time to time, and usually elected annually, continued an integral part of the town government.

As need arose, various officials, such as Marshal, Secretary, or Clerk (who got 4 shillings a year), Town Treasurer, Magistrates, of course, Constables, Captains of the Train Bands, Layers Out of Land, Overseers of the Poor, Notary Public, etc., were appointed. The office of Constable was one of the highest in the early days, and later, under the Duke's Laws, the highest local court was that of "the Court of the Constable and Overseers," but it declined little by little, until replaced in importance by that of County Sheriff.

One feature of the early courts and multiplicity of lawsuits was the complete absence of lawyers, which not only rendered law much cheaper, but apparently more amusing.

---

‡ T. R., Vol. I, p. 24.

* T. R., Vol. I, p. 37.

A more serious lack in the community, however, must have been that of doctors, for it is thought that there were none here for a half century. The first record that I can find indicating a resident physician is in the list of inhabitants already given as of 1698, when Dr. Nathaniel Wade appears, living in Bridgehampton. He does not seem to have been invariably successful, however, in his prescriptions, for in 1701 the town had him treat a woman prisoner, "and Dr. Wade administered something and let her blood, and we found that she was never the better, so we bade him forbear to meddle with her any more." *

One feature of those early days was that everybody worked, and Mr. Pelletreau makes the statement that until the Revolution there was not a man or woman in Southampton who did not earn their daily bread by daily labor. Rich as well as poor toiled daily with their hands, either in the fields or at their trade. There were no "learned professions," and even the minister "farmed it," although provided with what was then a comfortable income. Work thus soon became an ingrained habit and a matter of pride, which may have had something to do in the earliest days with delaying the building of schools, although a regular school was apparently established in 1655, and there had, of course, been teaching before that.

Social distinctions were, if anything, more marked than now, but not in work for the community. A curious example of democracy in public work is the record of July 7, 1645, wherein it is ordered that "the Meeting Howse shall be sweeped upon the last day of every weeke, of each ffamily by turnes . . . and each family from the 1st of October to the 15th of Aprill shall by turne lykewise make a fire in the meeting howse

---

* T. R., Vol. V, pp. 161, 163.

upon each Sabath daye" in default of fine.*

All labor was not free, however, and slaves were early used, Indian as well as colored, in addition to the indentured servants. As it was long doubted whether there were any Indian slaves on Long Island, I may here say that records here and elsewhere establish it beyond question. In 1712 John Parker sold John Wick "One Indian woman—Sarah, and one Indian boy—Abel" for £21, 12s,† There are a number of references in the East Hampton records to Indians who sold themselves as servants or apprentices for a term of years, and these could be sold to others just as though they were slaves. That some, however, were slaves for life is shown by the will of James Parshall, of Southold, in 1692, in which after leaving several Indians to members of his family, he adds "my will is yt & if my two grown Indian slaves do serve faithfully five years that then and not else they shall be free." ‡ The colored slaves were largely imported from Africa by way of the West Indies. There were many held here, and I am told the drains all through Sagg Swamp were made by slave labor. Under the Act of 1788, however, providing for manumission, although requiring the slave to be under fifty and able to support himself, many slaves throughout the town were freed, and the Records are full of such entries in the early part of the last century.

As is well known, white servants were also indentured for a term of years at that time, and could likewise be sold for the unexpired term of the contract. That apprentices were not always satisfactory, then as now, and that the master's patience sometimes had an end is shown by record in 1694: "Then Ezekiel Sandford came and did declare to me as Justice of the Peace that his man Edward was not capable of larning a trade and desired me to enter itt upon Record." *

---

* T. R., Vol. I, p. 37. The Sabbath began Saturday at sundown and ended Sunday at sundown, as in New Engalnd.

† T. R., Vol. VI, p. 61.

‡ Early Long Island Wills. Pelletreau.

Agriculture was, of course, the main industry of the young settlement, supplemented by whaling, which will be treated in a later chapter, and by fishing. Fish of all kinds were extraordinarily abundant, as many of the early writers testify, from the almost incredible supply of the small "ale-wives" to the larger varieties. So plenty were the former that Capt. John Smith tried to scoop them out of the water in his frying pan, but admits that it made but poor tackle. Mecox Bay was especially full of fish of various sorts, eels, and oysters, and in 1676 John Cooper was given exclusive privileges in that water for four years "for the taking of perch and other small fish for salting."‡ That they continued very abundant until comparatively recent years is shown by some old bills paid to Mr. John L. Cook for fish caught a little over 40 years ago and shipped to the firm of Rogers, Wooley & Co., Fulton Market. On Sept. 9, 1871, he shipped 222 lbs. of eels; Sept. 12, 202 lbs.; Sept. 13, 413 lbs.; Sept. 14, 210 lbs. On Nov. 15, 1872, he shipped 493 lbs. flounders and 62 lbs. of bass, and on Nov. 17, 100 lbs. of flounders and 408 lbs. of bass.†

In connection with the subject of eeling there was a rather amusing story told some half century ago, of a somewhat avaricious old lady in one of our neighboring villages. Her husband was a fisherman, and during a storm his boat was upset and he was drowned, the boat only floating ashore. A few months later his body was found in 10 feet of water by some boys and brought ashore, the clothing being found to be full of eels. The report of this fact was sent up to her, with the request to know what should be done. Whereupon the word

---

* T. R., Vol. II, p. 319.
‡ T. R., Vol. II, p. 67.
† Given in full in News, Aug. 26, 1904.

promptly went back: "Bring up the eels and set him again!"

To go back to the serious business of farming in the early days, I quote from an address from Judge Hedges in 1885.‡ "Grass was cut with the scythe, raked by a handrake, pitched by the old heavy iron fork; grain was reaped with the sickle, threshed with the flail and winnowed with a riddle; land was ploughed with a heavy wooden framed plough, pointed with wrought iron, whose mole board was protected by odd bits of old cart wheel tire; harrows were mostly made with wooden teeth; corn hills were dug with the hoe; the manure for the hill was dropped in heaps, carried by hand in a basket and separately put in each hill. The farmer raised flax and generally a few sheep. Threshing lasted well into the winter, and then out came the crackle and swingle, knife and board. The flax was dressed, wool carded, and the wheel sung to the linen and woolen spun in every house. The loom's dreary pound gave evidence that home manufacture clad the household. From his feet to his head the farmer stood in vestment produced in his own farm. The leather of his shoes came from the hides of his own cattle; the linen and woolen that he wore were products that he raised. The farmer's wife or daughter braided and sewed the straw hat on his head. His fur cap was made from the skin of a fox he shot. The feathers of wild fowl in the bed whereon he rested his weary frame by night were the results acquired in his shooting. The pillow- cases, sheets and blankets, the comfortable quilts and counterpanes, the towels and table cloth were home made. His harness and lines he cut from hides grown on his farm. Everything about his ox yoke, except staple and ring, he made. His whip, his ox-goad, his flail, axe, hoe, and fork handle were his own work."

These conditions remained practically unchanged until 1783, and explain the minuteness of bequest and record in early wills and inventories, from which we gain so clear an idea of the domestic economy of the times.

---

‡ Bi-Centennial of Suffolk Co., p. 42.

"All day he labored in the fields," says the Judge on another page, speaking of the early settler. "In the long autumn and winter evenings he husked corn and shelled the ears over the edge of his spade. No horse-rake; no corn sheller; no horse pitch fork; no horse mower or reaper;—the life of the farmer was literally a battle against the forces of nature for little more than the actual necessities of subsistence and with the most rude and unwieldy supply of weapons for the war. The monotony of his life was relieved by hunting and fishing in their season. The farmer raised rye and corn, rarely wheat, for bread. He ate fresh pork, while it lasted, and salt pork while that lasted. Corn was pounded into samp; ground into hominy and meal; baked or boiled into johnny-cake, Indian bread, griddle cakes, pudding, or what the Dutch called "sup pawn" and the Yankees "hasty pudding"; and in a variety of ways eaten with or without milk. In some shape corn was a chief article of diet, rye bread the chief bread and wheat bread a rare luxury. Oysters, clams, eels and other fish, with game of the forest or fowl of the air, helped out the supply of food."

Of the larger game, deer were plenty, and bears were at least occasionally killed. The panther, called lion by the early settlers, added to the uncertainties of berrying in the woods, while for years an unending war had to be maintained against the wolves. In 1649 the Town offered 20 shillings a head for wolves killed in the Town limits,* which rose to 30s in 1651 to be paid to the mighty hunter of his day, Robert Mervin, of whom the record says that "in consideration of his care and paines about the killing of wolves by setting of guns or watching or otherwise, he shall have 30s per woolfe for every one it appears hee killeth, provided that if any beast [cattle] be killed in probability by the wolves, and hee the said Robert have notice thereof that he repaire unto the place where the sd. beast is slaine, whether at Meacocks or Sagaponack or elsewhere † . . . alsoe if it happen at any time hee the sd. Robert bee warned to any cort or meeting during the time he is upon the forsaid design, that hee shall bee discharged and acquitted from such meeting," ‡ etc.

---

* T. R., Vol. I, p. 31.

Many subsequent entries prove that these beasts continued for many years to be a serious pest.§ The so-called "dogs" of the Indians were practically nothing but young wolves trained up, and were likewise a constant source of annoyance if not of danger to the settlers, which accounts for the entry in 1718, following other milder ones, that it is "Ordered that ye Indians shall be fetched up to kill their Dogs ferwith by a warrant from ye Justis." *

As has been stated earlier, the relations with the Indians were remarkably peaceful, but underneath the surface there was frequent intriguing, as well as direct and indirect danger from the fiercer Pequots and Narragansetts, who were foes to the whites and other Indians alike. Individual crimes occasionally occurred, such as the burning of some houses already alluded to, and the murder of Mrs. Halsey in 1649, but although these were exceedingly infrequent, peace was bought at the price not only of a scrupulous justice, but of constant armed vigilance as well. The earliest houses had palisades built around them, and there are innumerable entries to show the existence of constantly trained troops, in which all had to serve, even the Meeting House being always guarded during service. Thus in 1642 it was ordered that "the Company of the Town of Southampton shall be trayned six tymes in the yeare . . . and that the Inhabitants of this towne from sixteene years old and upwards shall beare Armes." † In 1645, for the protection of the Meeting House it was ordered that "one side of the town shall beare Armes on the Lord's daye, and the other side of the towne shall beare Armes the next Lord's daye, etc.," ‡ while in 1647 "all men 16 yeares to 60 yeares except Magistrates, ministers and Constable and Clarke shall beare armes with guns powder and shot compleat upon the Lords daies, etc." *

---

† This proves pasturing in those places at that date.

‡ T. R., Vol. I, p. 81.

§ In 1791 a bounty of 4s was offered for every fox. T. R., Vol. III, p. 333.

* T. R., Vol. V, p. 84.

For many years, until the church bell was hung, the congregation was summoned by drum beat, Thomas Sayre in 1648 being "alowed for his basse drumme the some of 13s, and his yeare begyneth the sayd daye." § Until the separate church was provided for in Bridgehampton, the people from this section used to walk along the beach to attend services in Southampton, except when the seapoose was running, when they went along Mecox Road and over the Wading Place. As I raise my eyes from this writing and look across to that road, it seems as though I might almost see the shadowy forms of the Stanboroughs, the Toppings and others in their quaint old clothes, the men habited in that "sufficient coslet (corselet) of clapbourd or other wood," which they were required to wear, with their flint-lock muskets over their shoulders, their women and children trudging by them, and keeping wary eyes toward the woods on the north in that lonely stretch from Arthur Howell's to Ellis Cook's.

Sabbath breaking was punishable by fine, and occasionally occurred, but seems to have been infrequent. Drinking, on the other hand, was often carried to excess, as it was everywhere at that period, and indeed well into the present century. That as late as the Revolution drunkenness was allowed even on state occasions and among the highest in the land is shown by the bill given in the footnote.* Apparently the first inn, or "ordinary," as it was then styled, was kept in Southampton by Richard Mills, who was also schoolmaster, and to whom was granted in 1651, the exclusive privilege of retailing liquor during his keeping of the inn.‡ From time to time various ones were "prevailed upon" to keep the ordinary—it was evidently not a much desired office—sometimes specifying that "victuals and lodgings is only for strangers except it bee for town dwellers upon court days and training days." † In 1653 it was ordered to prevent the disorder arising from "excessive drinking of strong drinke, that whoesoever shall bee convicted of drunkeness shall for the first time pay 10s, the second

---

† T. R., Vol. I, p. 23.
‡ T. R., Vol. I, p. 38.
* T. R., Vol. I, p. 46.
§ T. R., Vol. I, p. 52. After they had a bell it was rung every evening at 9 o'clock until after the Revolution.

---

* "The State of New York to John Cape - - - - - - Dr.
To a dinner given by his Excellency the Governor and Council to their Excellencies the Minister of France and General Washington & Co., Dec., 1783:

To	120	dinners	£ 48	0	0
"	135	Bottles Madeira	54	0	0
"	36	ditto Port	10	16	0
"	60	ditto English Beer	9	0	0
"	30	Bowls Punch	9	0	0
"	8	dinners for Musick	1	12	0
"	10	ditto for Sarvts	2	0	0
"	60	Wine Glasses Broken	4	10	0
"	8	Cutt decanters Broken	3	0	0
"		Coffee for 8 Gentlemen	1	12	0
"		Music, Fees, etc.	8	0	0
"		Fruit and Nuts	5	0	0
			£ 156	10	0
		By Cash,	100	16	0
			£ 55	14	0."

The bill is given in Mather's "Refugees from Long Island," and was audited by Isaac Roosevelt, Jas. Duane, Egbt. Benson and Fred. Jay.

‡ T. R., Vol. I, p. 79.

† T. R., Vol. I, p. 120.

time 20s, the third time 30s." ‡ Many times were these fines inflicted, and it remained here as elsewhere for a new social outlook to materially decrease this particular vice. Drink was so necessary an element even at funerals that in 1701 in the case of a man buried at the expense of the town the items in the account were: for 60 nails and making the coffin and the trouble of burial, 6s 9d; for a winding sheet, 7s 6d, and to drink at his laying out and burial, 3s 1½d." § As we have seen in the preceding chapter, Bridgehampton probably had its own local tavern a little before 1700.

We must remember that at that time they had neither coffee nor tea, as well as very little sugar. Tobacco, however, was raised from the earliest days, and pipe smoking was common. There were no newspapers, no libraries, and but few families had any books, and those probably not a half dozen volumes. So scarce were they that Minister Huntting in East Hampton copied out in full "Willard's Body of Divinity," a folio volume. Their houses contained almost nothing but the barest necessities, few had any pictures, few had lamps, and it was not everyone even that had candlesticks. The remarkably minute inventories tell us of tables, desks, chests, a few chairs, beds and beddings, andirons, shovels and tongs, a few pots and pans, some wood and pewter ware, perhaps a little earthenware, occasionally a few shillings worth of books or a silver tankard. There were, of course, no stoves, or coal, and all cooking was done by the open wood fires, which were also the only means of heating the houses. All fires were kindled by a spark struck from flint and steel on a bit of tow, and a tinder box was in every home. Blacksmith's charcoal was all burned in kilns in the woods, and Mr. W. D. Halsey tells me the locations of many of these kilns are still clearly marked today.

---

‡ T. R., Vol. I, p. 96.

§ T. R., Vol. V, p. 164.

Of the cost of living, some idea may be had from the following inventories, and many more prices could be given if space permitted, but it may be said, in a general way, that everything produced at home was cheap and everything imported dear. Wages were low, for there was no diversity of employments, and all had to offer their labor for the same work in the same market.

INVENTORY OF JOSIAH STANBOROUGH'S ESTATE, 1661

		£	s	d
		£	s	d
16	Cowes	64	0	0
2	old oxen	16	0	0
4	young oxen	21	0	0
8	steers come 4 years old	44	0	0
7	steers & 2 heifer cows 3 years old	38	10	0
3	steers & 2 heifer come 2 years old	15	10	0
13	calves	13	0	0
150	sheep	70	0	0
12	hogs	10	0	0
	A goat	0	6	8
	a mare and horse	21	0	0
	a bay mare and filly	20	0	0
	the old horse	10	0	0
	the young horse	9	0	0
	the hay and wheat	22	0	0
3	acres of Indian corne	5	0	0
6	little iron pots	2	8	0
4	pots	2	12	0
5	iron kettles	1	10	0
6	skillets	1	10	0
4	mortars 14s, 4 pots £4 is	4	14	0
2	iron Kettles	2	10	0
5	barres of iron	3	10	0
	wheels and old iron and other lumber	5	0	0
4	iron pots	2	15	0
	iron ware sold to Easthampton	11	10	0
	broad ax, Jack and other tools	1	15	0
	hookes	2	10	0
92	lbs. of wool	6	0	0
6	pairs of sheets	6	0	0
	a bed & 2 rugs	3	0	0
	bed tick and pair of blankets	3	6	0
	a feather bed and bolster and some other bedding	3	10	0
	wearing cloths	8	0	0
2	hats broad cloth Kersey and stuff	8	0	0
2	peeces of stuff	7	14	0
	a piece of broad cloth	3	0	0
	a gun sword and pistol	3	0	0
2	chests and boxes	1	0	0

	a table & 10 barrels	1	10	0
	a grind stone & pails	0	10	8
	a firkin of butter	1	0	0
	the howse land and accomodations	150	0	0
4	brass Kettles, a friing pan a tramell and 2 pair of pot hooks	6	0	0
	buttons silke cardes a remnant of cotton and other lumber	2	10	0
	a feather bed, 2 bolsters and a blanket and 2 pillows	5	0	0
	a winnow, sheet and woolen yarn and some other things	1	10	0

INVOICE OF ESTATE OF JOHN COOPER, 1662

		£	s	d
10	mares	120	0	0
1	horse	10	0	0
4	horses 3 years old	30	0	0
	A yearling horse	8	0	0
2	mares, foals	22	0	0
4	horse coults	40	0	0
4	mare foals	32	0	0
4	horse colts	28	0	0
3	cows	15	0	0
	A bull 4 years old	4	10	0
	A yearling heifer	1	15	0
3	calves	2	10	0
1	Bed and furniture	10	0	0
	All the old iron & lumber	4	0	0
	Pewter	1	8	0
	A mortar brass & brass pot & Kettell & other brass	2	6	0
	A iron pot	0	10	0
	Sheets & other linen	1	10	0
	Chests & boxes	0	16	0
	Gold & silver spoon & other small things	1	10	0
	Books	1	0	0
	House & land	21	0	0
	Sheets & other linen	2	0	0
	Wearing clothes	11	0	0
1	hat & spectacles	2	0	0
	a chest & stockings	1	0	0
	A buff coat	2	0	0
		374	15	0

The above is but a rough outline sketch of the life of the first half century, many phases of which have not been touched upon at all, while many details might be added to fill up the outline of those that have, but perhaps enough has been told to give pause for second thought to those who long for a return to the "good old days."

CHAPTER VII

THE REVOLUTION, THE WAR OF 1812, AND THE CIVIL WAR

As has been said in the preceding chapter, the conditions of life there described lasted with but little change for nearly 150 years. The various communities already mentioned grew steadily in numbers, more and more houses dotted the landscape, a few new inventions and a few more comforts were added to the meagre store of the first days, but on the whole life continued in much the same independent, hard working, peaceful fashion until in 1774 began the mutterings of that storm which was later to burst in greater fury and cause more havoc and suffering in the East End than almost anywhere else in the country and to alter individual and community relations for all time after.

It is no part of the scheme of this book to give even the slightest outline of public events, save as they distinctly bore upon the life of the community of which it is a partial record.

As every boy knows, events were already moving rapidly in Boston by 1774. On June 17th of that year, the inhabitants of East Hampton, without a single dissenting voice, voted that they would, to the utmost of their abilities, assert and in a lawful manner defend the liberties and immunities of America. On Nov. 15, the Suffolk County Committees of Correspondence met at Riverhead and recommended to the several Towns that they should send subscriptions for the distressed in Boston and procure a vessel for that purpose. On April 29th of the following year, after the news of Lexington, the Continental Congress suggested the signing, by all citizens who were loyal to the cause of the Colonies of the following "Articles of Association":

"Persuaded, that the Salvation of the Rights and Liberties of America depends, under GOD, in the firm Union of its Inhabitants, in a vigorous Prosecution of the Measures necessary for its Safety; and convinced of the Necessity of preventing the Anarchy and Confusion, which attend a Dissolution of the Powers of Government; We the Freeholders and Inhabitants, of ———————— being greatly alarmed at the avowed Design of the Ministry, to raise a Revenue in America; and, shocked by the bloody Scene now acting in the Massachusetts Bay, DO, in the most solemn Manner resolve, never to become Slaves; and do Associate under all the Ties of Religion, Honour, and Love to our Country, to adopt and endeavour to carry into Execution, whatever Measures may be recommended by the Continental Congress; or resolved upon by our Provincial Convention, for the Purpose of preserving our Constitution, and opposing the Execution of the several arbitrary, and oppressive Acts of the British Parliament; until a Reconciliation between Great Britain and America, on Constitutional Principles (which we most ardently Desire) can be obtained; And that we will, in all Things follow the Advice of our General Committee, respecting the Purposes aforesaid, the Preservation of Peace and good Order, and the Safety of Individuals and private property.

Dated in ——— May, 1775."*

These articles were signed by every male in the Town of East Hampton and by all but two in the Town of Southampton (including, of course, Bridgehampton) and, according to Judge Hedges, these two must also have signed later.

---

*This, as well as many other quotations in the early part of this chapter, is taken from Mr. F. G. Mather's monumental work "The Refugees of 1776" which is a mine of information and indispensable to every student of Revolutionary Long Island.

A few weeks after, many of the British warships, having made Gardiner's Bay their rendezvous, the Eastern Towns at once began to suffer from their raids after cattle and stores, and in July representations were made to Congress that there were 2000 cattle and between 3 and 4000 sheep on Montauk, thus liable to seizure by the enemy. A company under Capt. Hulbert was stationed there, while between 2 and 3000 sheep and some cattle were removed by Genl. Gage from Gardiner's and Fisher's Islands to the main land.

In July 1776, the Convention assured East and Southampton that the Montauk stock would be protected and also took measures to drive into the interior the horned cattle and sheep from other parts of the island, the former estimated at over 100,000 head and the latter at a much larger number, providing for their protection if possible but requiring that they should be destroyed rather than fall into the hands of the British, and for the enforcement of the orders, drafting one quarter of the Minute and Militia men.

The Regiment in Suffolk County (Feb. 5, 1776) was under command of Col. Josiah Smith of Moriches, and contained 2 companies from Southampton Town with the following officers:

1st Southampton Co.	2nd Southampton Co.
Capt. Zephaniah Rogers	Capt. David Pierson
1st Lt. Nathaniel Howell, Jr.	1st Lt. John Foster, Jr.
2d do. Mathew Sayer	2nd do. Abram Rose
Ens. ———	Ens. Edward Topping

About July 1, 1776, there is a list of officers of Col. Smith's Regiment, the officers of the 1st Company being Capt. Zephaniah Rogers, 1st Lt. Edward Topping, 2nd Lt. Paul Jones, Sergts. Hugh Gelston, Tim. Halsey, and David Lupton, Corporals, Jehiel Howell, Elias Pierson, and Jona. Cook.

In the library of the Suffolk County Historical Society are the original muster rolls of Col. Smith's Regiment, which are given in Mather's "Refugees," and I here take the liberty of giving the muster of Capt. David Pierson's "Company of Minute Men of Bridgehampton."

David Pierson, Capt.
John Foster, 1st Lt.
Abraham Rose, 2nd Lt.
Edw. Topping, Ens.
Sam'l White, Serg't
David Woodruff, Serg't
Silvanus Wick, Serg't
(Entered into Continental service)
David Lupton, Serg't
Isaac Pierson, Corp.
Mathew Jagger, Corp.
Philip Gildersleeve, Corp.
Joshua Hildreth, Corp.
Anthony Shearman, Corp.
(Entered into Continental service).
William Gelston, fife
James Foster, drum
(Entered into Continental service).
Hugh Gelston, Clerk
Zachariah Pierson
Mathew Topping
Abraham Peirson
Armstrong Bishop
Job Pierson
Grover L'Hommedieu, Serg't
Abraham Halsey
Jeremiah Bower
Silvanus Conkling
Alexander King
Moses Howell
David Howell
Henry Brown
Josiah Raynor
Josiah Stanborough
Jonathan Hand
Daniel Skellinger, Jr.
David Russell
John Edwards
Nathan Hedges
Phineas Homan
Jeremiah Bower, Fif.
Jeremiah Topping
Edward Howell
Josiah Hand
Jonathan Russell
Henry Topping
Job Hedges
John Corwithe
Topping Rogers
Daniel Sandford
Mathew Cooper
David Edwards
Caleb Brown
David Tarbell
David Bower
Zephaniah Topping
David Howell Sandford
Thomas Halsey
Henry Corwithe
Benjamin Crook
Samuel King
Henry Gildersleeve
John Hudson
Daniel Hand, Jr.
Abraham Dickerson
Timothy Hedges, Jr.
Silvanus Halsey
Benjamin Sandford
Luther Hildreth
Daniel Halsey
James Terry
Abraham Sandford
David Smith
Lewis Sandford
Ephraim White
Stephen White
William Conn
Henry Edwards
Jeremiah Gardiner
Joseph Hand
John Hand, Jr.
Silas Pain
Christopher Vail

Jonathan Cook
David Fithen Halsey
Hezekiah Bower
Benjamin Hunt
Henry Moore
Caleb Corwithe

Another muster of a little earlier date has also the names of Joshua Hildreth, Silas Cook and John Hudson, Jr.

By Feb. 23, 1776, Thomas Cooper and Silas Halsey, Committeemen had reported to the New York Provincial Congress the election of a Company of Minute Men in the Town, and Maltby Gelston had certified the election of officers of another Company. On Feb. 10, the Eastern Regiment reported 9 Companies with 768 officers and privates of which 2 Companies were from East Hampton, 2 from Bridgehampton, one jointly from Bridgehampton and Sag Harbor, and 3 from Southampton. This Regiment was headed by Col. Mulford but a portion of it, as well as of two other Suffolk regiments, was later merged into the Regiment of Minute Men under Col. Smith. The officers of the 3d and 9th (Bridgehampton) and 6th (Bridgehampton and Sag Harbor) companies were as below:

3rd Co.
Capt. David Pierson
1st Lt. Daniel Hedges
2nd Lt. David Sayre
Ens. Theophilus Pierson

9th Co.
Capt. John Sandford
1st Lt. Edward Topping
2nd Lt. Phillip Howell
Ens. John Hildreth

6th Co.
Capt. Wm. Rogers, Jr.
1st Lt. Jesse Halsey
2nd Lt. [Elias] Henry Halsey
Ens. Nathaniel Rogers

It seems to be now established that this regiment, and at least a large number of the men mustered in it, took part in the Battle of Long Island, which at one blow determined the fate of the East End during the entire remainder of the war. When Washington retreated, necessary and wise as that retreat may have been, the result was some six years of incalculable and undeserved suffering for the people at that end of the Island. The western part was largely Tory in sentiment, Kings County not having signed the Association at all, and Queens County but slowly and unwillingly. Not so, however, was it in Suffolk. There feeling was deep and strong in favor of the patriot cause, and had been freely expressed. The battle left them cut off from the rest of their fellow-sympathizers, the British Army an impassable barrier, their own men largely scattered in the confusion following the retreat, and themselves and their property absolutely at the mercy of the enemy, with no possibility of resistance or defense.

Surrendered as they were to the British at the end of August, but a few anxious weeks passed before Gov. Tryon made his hand felt and forced the oath of allegiance to the English Crown, in a most obnoxious form, upon all those who for one reason or another could not escape to their friends on the mainland. The unfortunate people who had been so quick to sympathize, and send welcome help to the cause in Boston, and who ever since by word and deed had, with practically no dissenting voice in the two entire townships, aided the patriot cause in every possible way, now, abandoned by their friends, with no refusal possible, were forced to subscribe to the following oath:

"I do swear upon the Evangelist of Almighty God, that I hold true and faithful allegiance to his Majesty King George the Third of Great Britain, his heirs and successors; and hold an utter abhorrence of congresses, rebellions, &c; and do promise never to be concerned in any manner with his Majesty's rebellious subjects in America. So help me God!"

A joint meeting was held by the men of the two Towns at Sagg on Sept. 14, 1776, to endeavor to secure a mitigation of the terms of the oath but to no avail.

Col. Abraham Gardiner was chosen and forced to administer the oath to the people of the Towns, and it is said that, after surrounding their respective houses at

Sagg and East Hampton, he forced both Col. Jonathan Hedges and Col. David Mulford to take it, although all three afterwards became refugees. As to the whole ethical case involved in an oath administered by force I quote from an address by Judge Hedges:

"What should they do? Take the oath and live? Refuse and die? They took the oath, but in heart were as devoted to their country and as hostile to their oppressors as before. This is a subject avoided by writers, but fidelity to historic truth demands expression. When residents of Sag Harbor and the Hamptons took this oath, as they in fact did, they reasoned thus: Refusing, I die with no benefit or help to my family, friends or country's cause; living, I may be a help to all, ministering to aged parents, to sick and dying of family and friends, protector of wives, sisters and children from brutal assaults on their purity and honor. In law and morals, fraud or force annuls a deed or contract, and undue influence voids a will, and why not an oath? To hold an oath procured by force valid, is to hold force the law and above the right. When Col. Gardiner as commissioner, with a company, surrounded the house of Col. Jonathan Hedges of Sagg, and at the point of the bayonet compelled the old hero to take the oath, what else could he do? What else could Col. Hedges do? It was this or death. They were both known as patriots then and after. If Col. Gardiner did not compel Col. Hedges and others to take the oath, he was liable to all the penalties of martial law, just as Col. Hedges was if he did not take it. At this very time Nathaniel Gardiner, son of Col. Gardiner, was a surgeon in the American Army, and served as such until the end of the war. Who can doubt the patriotism of the father?"

The power of the enemy was felt not alone in words, however. On Sept. 5th, 1776, David Gelston, one of the most noted citizens of Bridgehampton, and who was throughout the war most active in assisting the refugees and ameliorating their condition, wrote to the New York State Convention from Saybrook, "Can only tell you the distresses which I hourly see and hear from Long Island, are beyond my power to describe."

I may here interrupt the narrative to speak of this man who was one of the most prominent who ever lived here, but to whose memory there is no monument. He was born July 7, 1744, died Aug. 21, 1828. He was one of the petitioners for a wharf at Sag Harbor in 1770, signed the Articles of Association in 1775, was a member of the 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Provincial Congresses, 1775-7, the latter being empowered to establish a new form of government. The Committee of Safety appointed him to be one of a Committee to procure accounts of the vessels carrying refugees from Long Island, and he was also a member of the Committee appointed to report on a method of reimbursing the state for its expenses therein and for accounting for the same to Connecticut. In 1780 he was one of the Commissioners to raise specie to redeem the bills emitted and was also a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1777, member of the Assembly from 1777-1785, Speaker of that body 1784-5, member of the Council of Appointment 1792-3, Senator from the southern district 1791-4, 1798 and 1802, delegate to the U. S. Congress 1788, Surrogate of New York, and Collector of the Port of New York 1801-20. He was a son of Deacon Maltbie Gelston, and the old Gelston house is still standing on the east side of Butter Lane.

To continue our story, troops were soon quartered on the Towns and while the milder Lord Erskine, who made his headquarters in Southampton did something to restrain his subordinates and men, Bridgehampton suffered from the presence of the notorious Major Cochrane, whose headquarters for long periods were at Sagg, and of whom Judge Hedges wrote, "No man more vile, no man more brutal; no memory more execrated has passed down in the traditions of these Towns, concerning that period than his."*

In many houses are still to be seen evidences of the British occupation, such as the pictures carved in the woodwork of Mr. Elmer J. Thompson's house in Sagg, by the Hessians when quartered there. Some of the personal anecdotes in the relations between the citizens and soldiery are here given as I have found them.

"Major Cochrane * * * once caused a peaceable and inoffensive man, William Russell by name, to be tied up and whipped till the blood ran down to his feet, and this with no adequate provocation. As before remarked, the people of this parish [Bridgehampton] suffered much from the lawless soldiery—not only from nocturnal marauders, but from vandalism perpetrated in open day light. Cattle were wantonly carried off, forage seized without payment, loose property appropriated and even furniture in their dwellings demolished. They came to the house of Mr. Lemuel Pierson and turned him out. Against their orders, he was determined to carry off some of his furniture, and although they stood over him with drawn sword, he persisted and gained his point. At another time, they came to his house to secure any plunder that might offer itself. Mrs. Pierson was alone in the house with young children, but nothing daunted, met them at the door with a kettle of hot water and threatened to scald the first man who attempted to enter her doors; and the British thinking discretion the better part of valor, quietly retreated." †

"On the Mecox Road, stood the old Hildreth house to which one day there came a squad of British soldiers, who demanded dinner. The women demurred, but the soldiers were insistent. One young woman flung open the door, seized a weapon that stood in the hall and declared she would stab any man who dared to enter. They likewise desisted."†

---

*Centennial Address.

† Howell, Hist. of Southampton.

"At another time, a number of British soldiers, with blackened faces and coats turned inside out, came at night to the house of Mr. Edward Topping. Mr. Topping was awakened by the noise and seizing his gun, ran to defend his castle from the intruders. A window was raised from the outside, and a man appeared about to make his entrance. Mr. Topping commanded him to retire and threatened to shoot if he persisted. No attention was paid to his warning, however, and as the man was climbing in, he shot and the soldier fell back dead. He was carried off by his comrades, and the next morning word was sent to Gen. Erskine at Southampton. He came over to Bridgehampton, investigated the affair, and having learned the facts, said to the British soldiers around him: 'Is that one of your best men? Dom him,' (kicking the body), 'take him down to the ocean and bury him below high water mark.' And so ended the affair, which under Maj. Cochrane, might have had for Mr. Topping a more tragical termination."*

Another story, of Cochrane, is, that when at Sagg, he took a young boy, had him shot, or pretended to shoot at him, as a mark. The mother in her distress sent an old servant to ask for the boy. Cochrane released the lad, and ordered the slave to be tied in the same place calling him a "black limping devil" and actually continued to shoot at him at intervals through the afternoon. ‡

David Cook (1720-1814) enlisted May 3, 1780 at the age of 60 but was home the greater part of the time the Hessian troops were in occupation, and was constantly robbed of his stock and farm produce. A little northwest of Mrs. Gardiner's house on the hill, is a deep dell in the woods, known as Purgatory Hollow, and there, with others, he hid his cattle. "There he went regularly all winter to feed and care for them, riding back and forth upon the one horse he dared to keep at home, but one day a troop rode up, took his hay from the barn and demanded his horse; he told them they should not have it. Then they began to threaten and he told them he was no more afraid of them than he would be of any old squaw with a broomstick. Then one of them attempted to run him through with his sword, but another caught his arm, crying, 'Would you kill that man?' 'I would,' said he, 'if you had not caught my arm.' They then began to coax, saying they only wanted the horse to go to Sagg, and would bring it back, told him to let one of his boys get up behind and he could bring the horse back. So the horse was taken, the boy getting up behind the officer and so riding until they reached the hill where the Hay Ground mill now stands, when the boy was told to get off and tighten the girth. The rider then whipped up the horse and told the boy to walk home.* Such things were so common and were kept up so long, that the people became filled with a bitter hatred for a red coat, and to call anyone a Hessian was the lowest, vilest epithet that could be bestowed."†

---

†News, Jan. 21, 1910.
*Howell's Southampton, p. 75.
‡Hedge's Centennial Address.

A pleasanter local story is told of Gen. Erskine, who was said to be "riding along the Sagg Road one day, when he met a lad on a load of hay, and he began to banter the boy about being a young rebel. But he soon found that the boy had a sharp tongue and a sturdy spirit, and he manfully stood up for the rights of the Americans. Gen. Erskine rode on, amused and yet impressed. Not long afterwards he resigned his commission and returned to England, and he owned that his talk with that boy had much to do with convincing him of the injustice of England's position and the impossibility of subduing the colonists whose children showed such determination."‡

---

*David Cook served until Dec. 6, 1780, in the 5th N. Y. Regt., Col. Lewis Du Bois.

†Mr. Addison M. Cook in the News, Jan. 7, 1910.

Besides the personal indignities and insults which they were liable to suffer at any moment from the invaders, their property of all kinds, particularly of course, their crops and other food, was constantly requisitioned, promises to pay being given in exchange, which the British government later repudiated. These orders were of the following form in Suffolk County: "You are hereby ordered to preserve, for the King's use, —loads of hay, —bushels of wheat, —of oats, —of rye, —of barley, —of Indian corn, and all your wheat and rye straw, and not to dispose of the same, but to my order, in writing, as you will answer the contrary at your peril." In 1783, Sir Guy Carleton appointed a Board of Commissioners for the purpose of adjusting demands, but they sailed without doing anything, and the claims were never paid.

In the meantime, however, as soon as the effects of the battle of Long Island were realized, sooner than take the oath and remain in the hands of the enemy, great numbers abandoned their homes, or left them under the charge of such as could not leave for one reason or another, and fled to Connecticut. This was not only in accord with their own feelings but with the recommendations of the Convention which voted on Aug. 29 that the inhabitants should "remove as many of their women, children and slaves and as much of their live stock and grain, to the main, as they can; and that this Convention will pay the expense of removing the same." This was not wholly out of consideration for the unfortunate inhabitants, but largely to reduce the supplies which otherwise would serve to support the British, for the inhabitants could raise nothing to feed or clothe themselves which might not feed or clothe the enemy, and it was this unfortunate situation from which flowed a great part of their sufferings as it caused them to be harried by friend as well as foe. Dr. Buell wrote from East Hampton, Sept. 22, 1776, that "the people are as a torch on fire at both ends, which will be speedily consumed, for the Continental whigs carry off their stock and produce, and the British punish them for allowing it to go. Hopes the Whigs will not oppress the oppressed, but let the stock alone."

---

‡News, Jan. 21, 1910.

The battle occurred Aug. 27th, the Convention acted Aug. 29th, and on Sept. 15th there is an entry, "Wharves at Sag Harbor crowded with emigrants." So hasty was the flight in some cases that it was said that bread mixed on Long Island was baked in Connecticut.* The various authorities in Connecticut, town and other, promptly made such arrangements as they could to receive the influx of refugees and their goods, and these, after being carried over the Sound, were scattered mainly through the towns and villages of Saybrook, Stonington, Haddam, East Haddam, Guilford, Chester, Canterbury, Middletown and Wethersfield. Owing to the fact that the accounts of the Captains of the boats which ferried the refugees over were audited and paid by the New York authorities, they have been preserved and give us a vivid picture of the removal. Thus for trip of Sept. 2, 1776, Capt. Zebulon Cooper turns in a bill for transporting 94 persons; on a third trip he had 63 passengers, 10 cows, 2 horses, 30 sheep, 17 hogs, and 22 loads of goods; on a fourth trip, 30 cattle, 150 sheep, 2 loads of household goods and 8 passengers. For service between Sept. 5 and Oct. 10th Capt. Griffeth put in a bill for transporting John Hand, Jr., and a load of household goods to East Haddam, Ryall Howell and Sylvanus Howell and 3 loads to the same place, Thomas Topping and a load of goods to Saybrook, Nathaniel

---

*See "Refugees," Mather, p. 261 and elsewhere. See that volume also for the Captains' audited bills.

Huntting to same place with 4 loads, Deacon Maltby Gelston to East Haddam with 5 loads, and again with 6 in his family and 2 hogs, as well as two additional trips for the Deacon with 34 and 14 head of cattle and 3 more loads of household goods. Edward Howell was carried by the same captain on two trips with 40 sheep, 4 cows and 2 loads of corn. Jonathan Cook was later taken to Saybrook with 1 passenger and 3 chests, and on a later trip, with a load of goods to Chester. Lemuel Pierson, with 10 in his family, and Zebulon Pierson, with 5 in his, also appear in this bill, as do several others, and cases might be multiplied almost indefinitely. Below is a list of those refugees which are noted in Mather as coming from Bridgehampton. I have added asterisks to those who were at one time or another in active military service. The list contains 155 names, to which must be added the wives, children, and servants or slaves and thus affords us some idea of the magnitude of the exodus. Tradition relates that Deacon David Hedges started to go with his brother, but a half mile north of Sagg, decided not to, and returned home with his ox-load of goods.

Albertson, Daniel
*Bower, Hezekiah
*Brown, Henry
*Chapin, Benj.
*Chappell, Benj.
*Chappell, Benj., Jr.
*Clark, Elihu
Clark, Samuel
*Conkling, Lt. Silvanus
*Cook, David
*Cook, James, Adjt.
Cook, John Mitchell
*Cook, Corp. Jonathan
Cook, Rebecca
*Cook, Maj. Silas
Cooper, Silas
*Foster, James
Gelston, David
*Gelston, Adj't John
Gelston, Maltby
Gelston, Thomas
*Gelston, Capt. Wm.
*Haines, David
*Halsey, Abraham
*Halsey, Lt. Elias
*Halsey, Capt. Henry
Halsey, Jeremiah
Halsey, John
Halsey, Josiah
*Halsey, Mathew
Halsey, Phebe
*Halsey, Capt. Philip
*Halsey, Dr. Stephen
*Halsey, Serg't Stephen
Halsey, Theophilus
*Halsey, Serg't Timothy
*Hand, Daniel, Jr.
*Hand, David
Hand, Gideon
*Hand, Jonathan
*Hand, Joseph
*Hedges, Capt. Daniel
*Hedges, David
Hedges, Hannah

*Hedges, Dr. Jeremiah
*Hedges, Col. Jonathan
Hedges, Jonathan, Jr.
Hedges, Stephen
*Hildreth, Joshua
Howell, Daniel
*Howell, Capt. David
*Howell, David, Jr.
*Howell, Edward
Howell, Elias
Howell, Ezekiel
*Howell, Isaac
Howell, Joshua
Howell, Paul
*Howell, Philip
Howell, Recompence
Howell, Ryall
Howell, Walter
Jagger, Mathew
Jessup, Isaac
*Jessup, Silas
*King, Alex.
*King, Peter
*King, Samuel
*L'Hommedieu, Grover
Ludlam, Anthony
Ludlam, Stephen
Mitchell, Mehitabel, wid.
Moore, Daniel
*Moore, Henry
*Moore, Joseph
*Morehouse, Andrew
Morehouse, Sarah
Nicholson, Wm.
Norris, Silas
Parker, Jeremiah
*Pierson, Abraham
*Pierson, Capt. David
*Pierson, Corp. Elias
Pierson, Jedediah
*Pierson, Serg't John
Pierson, Lemuel
*Pierson, Serg't Lemuel, Jr.
Pierson, Lemuel, 3d
Pierson, Mathew
Pierson, Mathew, Jr.
*Pierson, Samuel
Pierson, Silvanus
Pierson, Stephen
*Pierson, Ens. Theophilus
*Pierson, Zachariah
Pierson, Zebulon
Post, Elias & wife
*Post, Capt. Nathan
*Rogers, Capt. Jeremiah
*Rogers, John
Rogers, Jonathan
Rogers, Joshua
*Rogers, Nathaniel
Rogers, Sarah, wid.
*Rogers, Capt. Wm.
Rogers, Zachariah
*Rose, Lt. Abraham
*Russell, Jonathan
*Sandford, Deac. Benj.
*Sandford, David
Sandford, Ezekiel
*Sandford, Capt. John
Sayre, Benj.
Sayre, Benj., Jr.
*Sayre, Lt. David
Sayre, Capt. David
Sayre, Ephraim
*Sayre, James
*Smith, David
Stanborough, Lewis
Stanborough, Stephen
*Thomson, Zebulon
Topping, Chas.
*Topping, Lt. Dan'l, Jr.
Topping, Daniel
Topping, David
Topping, David, Jr.
*Topping, Lt. Edward
Topping, Elisha
*Topping, Henry
Topping, Joseph
*Topping, Mathew
Topping, Paul
Topping, Phebe
Topping, Rebecca
Topping, Ezekiel
Topping, Thomas
*Vail, Christopher
White, Benj.
White, David
*White, Dr. Henry
*White, John
*White, Silas
Wick, Edward
*Woodruff, Benj.
*Woodruff, David
*Woodruff, Daniel
*Woodruff, Silas

Many of these made a number of trips at first, and probably considered their exile as temporary. No one could foresee the years the war was to last, and, even if it should last longer than they anticipated, they probably expected no difficulty in returning, should need arise. But as the situation gradually developed, with the rise of the "illicit trade" and other dangers due to intercourse with the enemy, the authorities forbade and prevented such returns, except as occasionally granted in individual cases. Sometimes the applications were favorably acted upon, as one of Dec. 2, 1778, for example, when it was voted that the wife of Col. Jonathan Hedges "be permitted to return to Long Island to reside there with one daughter aged about 15 years and one son aged about 9 years; and that one of his sons be permitted to go over to Long Island to fetch off some grain under the inspection and direction of one justice of the peace and two of the selectmen of Stonington." These precautions were adopted in practically all cases, even where the loyalty of individuals was unquestioned. Thus we find on another date, (May 22, 1779) that it was "voted that Cols. John Hulbert, Theophilus Halsey [Lt.], David Sayer, and [Capt.] Stephen Howell, be permitted to pass with a boat to Long Island and to bring off some grain, provided they first apply to Capt. Shipman, commandant at the fort at Say Brook, to search said boat and see that no goods, provisions or money are on board at the time of her departure, and that on their return they shall exhibit to said Shipman a true manifest of the grain they shall have brought from said Long Island in said boat."*

The people of Connecticut undoubtedly did what they could for the sufferers, but without homes, without opportunity to work at their trades or accustomed occupations, with insufficient money to last the long years of the war, with their properties at home falling into decay or ruined by the enemy, in many cases with the heads of families killed or in the army, their plight was pitiable and it is hard to decide who suffered most, those who remained at home, or those who fled by the advice of the Convention. Among the documents are many which tell the sad story. Thus, Dr. Silas Halsey petitions that he may return from Killingworth to his home, for "since his residence in said Town he hath lost his wife, and his Family left in Broken Circumstances, that he is in no business whereby to Subsist his Family and hath expended almost everything he brought with him and by the present enhanced price of the necessary articles of Subsistence Cannot any longer support himself and family unless he may be permitted to return" &c. Joseph Topping likewise petitions saying "that the Property he brought with him is nearly expended, that he hath a Family consisting of a Wife & Six Children which he can discern no way to support here much longer, that he hath a Farm and an Aged Father on Long Island, who want his Service & his Assistance" &c.

---

*See Mather's "Refugees" as above.

These stories are typical and could be multiplied, but they show the conditions, which were relieved only with the end of the war. When that came, however, and the people were once more gathered in their homes, what changes had passed over the community. Many had died from disease, many had fallen fighting in their country's cause, all faced heavy financial losses, some were totally ruined. The sums voted in poor relief, the great change in ownership of land, the enormous number of mortgages, during the succeeding years all tell the same story. It has been estimated that Long Island lost over $500,000, and not only was none of this repaid, but after independence was won, for which this people had bled and suffered as much as any, the new state of New York levied a tax of $37,000 on the Island because it had not been in a position to take an active part in the war!

As has been said, many Bridgehampton men did take part in it. Beside those already given in the muster roll of Minute Men may be mentioned Doctors Samuel H. Rose,* Benj. Chapin, Henry White, and Stephen Halsey, all of whom served as surgeons, Capt. Elias Henry Halsey,† who was killed in the massacre at Groton, and whose name is on the monument there, Capt. Silas Hand, the privateersman, Capt. David Hand, Abram and Thomas Halsey who were at Ticonderoga, Capt. Sylvanus Halsey, and many others. In Mecox Cemetery is the grave of John Cook, Jr., a boy of 20, who signed the association when only 19, and died of camp fever the first year of the war.

Capt. David Hand, according to Judge Hedges, "started to go in the expedition with Montgomery, became sick at Albany and returned. He afterwards followed the seas on privateers; was taken prisoner by the British 5 times; was impressed in service and escaped; was in the Sugar House, at the Wallabout, and in the prison ships. A man of indomitable courage and spirit. He it was who when robbed and plundered of clothing, and denied his wages, by the commander of a British vessel, indignantly said to the Captain, 'All I ask now is to begin at your taffrail and fight the whole ship's crew forward and die like a man'."‡

They took him to Halifax "and he footed it home across New England in winter. After tramping through slush all day, he came to a house and thought he had taken his last step on earth, but he fell in with kind folks and they nursed him, and the woman warmed his bed, sprinkling sugar in the warming pan to take the cold out of his bones. He told her that his mother never did that for him. 'Ah,' she said, 'your mother never saw you as I see you now'."

---

* May 29, 1761—July 10, 1832. Was a practicing physician in Bridgehampton practically all his professional life, and father of Judge Abraham T. Rose.

†Was Captain of a privateer. He was the builder and at one time owner and tenant of the Deacon Jeremiah Haines house. (A. M. C.)

‡ Centennial Address p. 15. See also Howell's Hist. p. 77.

"One night as he was foddering corn up, Maj. Cochrane rode into his yard and ordered him to hitch up his team and cart a load from Southampton. He told him he wouldn't as he had turned out his team and he wouldn't hitch them up again. Cochrane drew his sword and pranced around the yard ordering him to hitch up. The old man put for him with his pitchfork and said to him 'I have fastened to many a whale and I'll fasten to you if you don't get out of here.' 'Well,' said Cochrane, 'Mr. Hand, I guess you and I had better be friends'."*

Another, although not a Revolutionary story, of Capt. Hand [?] was told me verbally to the effect that at one time he was in some South American port with his ship and a Spanish ship of war was also there. The crews of the two vessels met on shore and quarrelled over some game or other, Capt. Hand taking the part of his men and the Spanish officer of his, with the result that the officer challenged the Captain to a duel. He accepted and appeared, with his mate as his second, at the spot selected, early the following morning. As the challenged party, he had the choice of weapons and had chosen whaling irons (harpoons with their lines attached) well sharpened. One was handed to the astonished officer, Capt. Hand took the other, walked back a short distance, balanced his weapon carefully and prepared to "strike." The officer knew not what to do with his, and when he saw the Captain feelingly balancing the long harpoon, and heard him call out to the mate, "When I fasten, haul in slack," he turned and fled.

---

*C. H. Hildreth in News, Sept. 3, 1909.

Of the services of the Hand family in the war, Mr. C. H. Hildreth stated that David Hand enrolled in the 1st regiment under the command of Gen. Van Schaick, and his two sons, Josiah and David, Jr., were in Col. Smith's regiment. "They were with Washington at the battles of Long Island, Trenton, &c. Uncle Josiah used to tell of wading in the Delaware waist deep with the cakes of ice floating around him. Three of David Hand's sons were afterward privateers, David, Isaac and Silas. Isaac sailed out from Sandy Hook and was never heard from. David Hand's ship was taken near Charleston."*

Of Capt. Stephen Halsey, Mr. A. M. Cook wrote, "He served as a private soldier for about 7 years through the war. He was honorably discharged and paid off in Continental currency, having when he came home, about $600 in this paper. It was evidence of service if not evidence of pay and was often shown to me and other young fry who were curious enough to express the desire to see it, and some of it is still in the possession of his descendants. In person Capt. Halsey was of short stocky build, and in disposition as short as he was in stature. He was esteemed by his neighbors and after his retirement from the regular army was made a captain of militia. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church, and I believe, an Elder. A little boy, I was taken, as was the custom of those days, to his funeral which was held in a most terrific thunder storm. The

---

*Mr. Hildreth also said, News Sept. 3, 1909, "David Hand was the son of David and Sarah Hand, born 1730, and married 1753 to Z Lerviah, dau. of William Stuart of Shelter Island. They had a home by Paugasabogue pond near the old pepperidge tree that stands in Nathan P. Halsey's lot. * * * When the Hands came to live in Paugasabogue, Indians lived around the pond. One night, Mrs. Hand heard screams coming from a wigwam and went to see what the trouble was. She found the Indian, who had been indulging in fire-water, with one hand twisted in his squaw's hair and in the other a long black stone with which he was going to brain her. Mrs. Hand ran behind him, caught the stone from his hand, and ran home. This stone was used in the Hand family for three generations for a pestle to pound coffee and spices, which used to come unground. I have used it myself when I have been at Grandfather Hand's. It is now among the missing".

solemn scene, the vivid lightning, and the crashing thunder, made an impression on me never to be forgotten".*

Another of the privateersmen of the war, was Capt. Beriah Dayton, who commanded a small vessel running out of Sag Harbor. Judge Hedges said that Deacon Stephen Rose told him that, on entering New York, Dayton and his tiny vessel were taken by the British ship of war Asia, and "as they were hoisting Capt. Dayton and his vessel on board that vast ship, Dayton, who seemed not disturbed for himself, cried out, 'Take care, she is an uncertain jade'."†

The men who had been in the whaling business before the war, played a prominent part in what became known as the "whale boat warfare", inflicting much damage on the British ships and other forces by their sudden and brilliant attacks along the Sound. Only one incident can be mentioned here.

"Deacon John White‡ of Sagg, was in Meigs' expedition and may have been in part its guide. He gave me an account of it", writes Judge Hedges, stating that the company of American soldiers crossed from Guilford, on Sachem's Head, in 13 whale boats under convoy of 2 armed sloops, carried the boats across a narrow neck of land west of Greenport, rowed to the fort at the beach [at Sag Harbor] and left their boats hid in the wood under guard, marched to Ligonee and forced two British soldiers in the home of Silas Edwards to act as guides. They surprised the officers who were at James Howell's, surprised the fort, and captured the garrison. "Under fire of a schooner of 12 guns and 70 men, Meigs' men burned 12 brigs and sloops, (one a vessel of 12 guns), 120 tons of hay, 10 hogsheads of rum, and a large quantity of corn, oats and merchandise, and returned to Guilford in 25 hours from the time of embarking", with 90 prisoners and without the loss of a single one of their own men.

---

*News, Jan. 7, 1910.

†News, Oct. 7, 1910.

‡See Prime's Hist. for a longer account. The date was May 23, 1777.

In the War of 1812, as in the Revolution, the British fleet made their rendezvous in Gardiner's Bay and Sag Harbor was again an objective point.† When news came that an enemy's fleet was once more in their waters, General Abraham Rose asked those who had been worshipping at the Church that Sunday to remain after the service, and then addressed them from the church porch urging them to volunteer, which they did unanimously.

A fort was erected at the Harbor on what was then known as Turkey Hill, a 19 pounder mounted, and a garrison placed in charge. Among the garrison were Capt. David Hedges and Levi Howell, both afterwards Colonels, Rufus Rose, surgeon, Wm. L. Jones, musician, Jared Hedges, Rodney Parker, Ellis Squires, Elisha Halsey and David Topping, all from Bridgehampton. In addition, the Company of Minute Men was held in readiness to march at the first signal to repel the British, who were determined to land and burn the town. "Many and many a time", wrote Mrs. Beaumont, who was present at these events in Sag Harbor, "both day and night, the alarm would be given 'the British are coming,' Then the wagons would be brought to take the women and children off in the oak timber, to stay until the cannon balls fired from the fort and wharf by our brave soldiers sent them back. I shall never forget that six weeks one summer, all the women and children never undressed at night, but lay down with their clothes on, through the fear of the foreign foe on the bay".*

Several attacks were made, but all were repulsed. On one of these occasions, the cannon in the fort was loaded with spikes for lack of balls, and on another a launch and two barges, with 100 men attempted a night surprise and got a foot hold on the wharf, but were driven off after setting fire to but one sloop, and in their haste left a large part of their arms and ammunition behind them, some of which are still treasured in the Harbor as mementoes.

---

†The fleet was under command of Admiral Sir Thomas M. Hardy who commanded Nelson's flagship at the Battle of Trafalgar.

*A Sketch of Dr. John Smith Sage.

Of the men and incidents of that time, no one has gathered more information than Mr. Addison M. Cook, and in accordance with the plan of this book, to tell Bridgehampton's story as far as possible in the words of Bridgehampton men, I gladly quote from his articles in the News, some of which were reprinted in the "Story of a Celebration", but all of which should be preserved.

"Abraham Rose was born in 1765 and died Aug. 22, 1843. He was a soldier and an officer in this war. In 1807 he was a Colonel, in 1808 a Lieut. Colonel, in 1812 a Brigadier General, and in command of all the troops on the east end of the Island.* He was a man of admitted ability and honored and respected by his generation. In times of peace he was a surveyor and the old instrument that he used is still in existence and held as a relic of antiquity of priceless value by his descendants. One very like this was used by Washington in his day. When the troops of Great Britain landed at Sag Harbor for the purpose of capturing and destroying the town, this man was in command of the militia that met the attack, and made a successful resistance. I quote from an old [Bridgehampton] diary of that distant day a few words that seem pertinent to this occasion. They were written under date of June 26, 1814. 'We were returning from Church and thought the first explosion the torpedo brought here last week.† The firing is incessant and seems louder and heavier than any we have ever heard before; the tremendous explosions of those deep mouthed thunderers jar the house, windows rattle; how near these messengers of death are we know not—we have yet remained safe from the destroying enemy; the past summer we have been frequently alarmed and once the enemy landed at Sag Harbor, but were soon driven back by the militia stationed there; they soon, as they said, found themselves in a hornet's nest'. Again from the same diary under date of Aug. 11 of the same year, 'Twenty sail are said to be off Sag Harbor with 6000 troops, and we fear we shall yet be troubled with them. We daily lament the effects of this war, but when we lose our relations and friends, these lesser evils will soon be forgotten. We have some faint hopes of peace; yet the British by the astounding revolution in Europe have secured a peace with all other nations and can therefore turn all their strength and force against us".†

---

*He was a Presidential Elector in 1840, as was Hugh Halsey in 1844, and Judge A. T. Rose in 1848, all of Bridgehampton.

†For the story of this early torpedo see "Sketch of Dr. Sage" quoted above.

What these "lesser evils" referred to were, may be gathered from a letter from Dr. Ebenezer Sage, written from Sag Harbor July 24, 1814. "This place consisting of about 200 houses has been built up [again] since the Revolution by honest industry in catching whale and codfish. The people are not very rich except a few, mostly mechanics and laborers with large families. The Orders in Council put an end to all our prosperity and war is fast making them poor and wretched. It is distressing to see the changes that a few years have produced among us, perhaps near 20 of my neighbors who were formerly Captains, Mates, sailors of vessels, carpenters, sail makers, boat builders and in good circumstances are now reduced to the necessity of doing Garrison duty to get rations to feed, and a little money with which to clothe their families. We formerly had 20 or 25 coasting vessels employed in the southern trade, and in carrying wood, &c., to market. 3 or 4 of them only remain, some of them have been taken and sent to Halifax, others burnt and others so often taken and ransomed that the owners are unable to keep them in repair, and sail them, and they are either sunk at the wharf or laid up to rot in creeks and inlets. Our young men have generally gone into the Army or Flotilla service at New York, or emigrated in search of business; nothing to be seen but houses stript of their furniture, and as we expect to be burnt, sent out of reach of the conflagration."[*]

---

†News, Mar. 4, 1910.

"Dr. Rufus Rose", continues Mr. Cook, "a brother of Gen. Abraham, was born March 19, 1775, and died June 9, 1835, and was a surgeon of militia. He acquired his education as a physician under the professors attached to Columbia University, New York, and practiced at Bridgehampton from 37 to 40 years. He was a man of literary tastes and ability, by nature refined and patriotic, and had the development of the young nation at heart, giving to this matter the most undivided and constant attention. When the attack on Sag Harbor began he was teaching school in the old Hay Ground school house. When the guns at Sag Harbor began to boom, one a minute for 3 minutes, then silence for 3 minutes, then one a minute again and so on,[†] the doctor dismissed his school, and, as an eye witness told me, took the longest steps he ever saw taken up the Hay Ground hill, going east and toward Sag Harbor. Soon the minute guns at Bridgehampton and Southampton and westward also began to thunder their call for troops, and all the roads were soon filled with hurrying soldiers, all converging toward one point, Sag Harbor. Some on foot, some on horseback, some in farm wagons, and some in ox-cart, but all in great haste, and under intense excitement, some getting into their uniforms as they went. The booming of the minute guns, the masses of soldiers rushing through the streets, the weeping women bidding adieu to husbands, the squeaking of fife and rattle of the drum, combined to create a scene never to be forgotten by those who were witnesses.

---

[*] Sketch of Dr. Sage.

[‡] It was at these intervals that the "Minute Guns" were fired.

"Elisha Halsey was born Sept. 11, 1776, and died Oct. 20, 1859, and was drummer of his company. When he reached Sag Harbor, he was ordered out into the street near the head of the wharf to call his company to form in line of battle. The enemy had already landed and held possession of the wharf and were firing cannon up the street. Limbs were falling from the trees, solid shot was screaming overhead, houses were being shattered and pandemonium reigned generally, and the old man, who played for me on the very drum he then carried, told me that when in obedience to the orders of his superior, he stepped out into the street, every hair seemed to stand up straight on his head, and his hat on the top of them".*

"Col. David Haines was born Oct. 1, 1776, and died Feb. 18, 1856. At the time of the British attack on Sag Harbor he was captain of a company of militia stationed there with other military forces for the protection of the town and incidentally for the whole east end of Long Island. As a kind of relief from garrison duty and for exercise and recreation for his command he marched them up one day to his home at Hay Ground and treated them according to the custom of the day to varied refreshments and afterward marched them back to Sag Harbor again. At that time the father of the writer was about 6 years old and with the little son of a neighbor was out playing near the house when suddenly they heard a fife and drum and looking up saw a company of soldiers coming over the hill north of the Scuttle Hole Pond. They, as they afterwards said. thought their time had come, and screaming 'the red coats are coming! the red coats are coming!' took to their heels—they had caught sight of Capt. Haines' company on its march. The Captain afterwards became a Colonel and also a member and ruling elder in the Bridgehampton Presbyterian Church".

---

*News, Mar. 4, 1910.

"Ellis A. Squires died Nov. 17, 1853, at the age of 75 years 11 months. He had been a sailor and a privateer but in 1814 was at home and member of a militia company. He was at work in the fields when the call came to defend Sag Harbor; instantly, like Israel Putnam, he took one of the horses from the team and stopping only long enough to equip himself, sprang upon its back and hurried to the port and there stayed until his services were no longer required. He was a son of Albert E. Squires who was a soldier in the French and Indian War and also in the Revolution * * *

"Theophilus Cook was born Oct. 27, 1761, and died June 16, 1842. He was a sailor, one of the company that manned the sloop-of-war Beaver, a privateer that carried a force of 80 men. While in this service 11 prizes were taken, in all of which he shared".*

Another 1812 man was Rodney Parker of whom Mr. Henry Squires, who knew him, wrote in the News of May 20, 1910, "Mr. Parker was a man of great intelligence, very patriotic, interesting in conversation and a fine musician. * * * He enlisted on one of the privateers, (I think it was the Wasp) and followed her fortunes on the high seas through many adventures and encounters with the enemy. I now can recall the particulars of but one of these exploits; this was in mid-ocean with a strongly armed British ship, and was a stubborn and thrilling fight. They exchanged many broadsides with the enemy and after a long time got in position to rake her decks but could not compel her to surrender until their commander laid his ship alongside and gave an order for the boarders to rush the enemy's decks. In this encounter, as Mr. Parker went over the rail, he received a blow on the head from a cutlass which laid him prostrate and senseless. He was fortunate enough to have parried this vicious blow in part or it would have killed him on the spot—as it was he carried the scar to the end of his days. He told with pride and glee how his comrades were finally successful in the struggle and took the enemy into Philadelphia as a prize".

---

*A. M. Cook in the News, May 6, 1910.

At the end of this Chapter, will be found the list of Bridgehampton men who again went forth to fight in the War of '61. The list is too long for special mention, and I will here give the life of Col. Edwin Rose, only, after whom is named the Edwin Rose Post, No. 274, Dept. of N. Y. G. A. R.

A son of Dr. Rufus Rose, he was born at Hay Ground Feb. 14, 1807, died at Jamaica, L. I., Jan. 12, 1864, from heart disease, which had caused his resignation while serving in the Army of the Potomac. He graduated from West Point 1830, being assigned to 3rd Artillery, stationed at New London where he married the daughter of Gen. Jirah Isham, a leading lawyer of the state. He served in the Black Hawk and Seminole Wars, and was detailed to survey the shores of Lakes Huron and Michigan. He resigned his commission in 1838 and entered the service of the then Territory of Michigan, among other things locating the state capital, and making the preliminary survey for the Michigan Central R. R. He returned to Bridgehampton in 1840 and lived here 20 years, being School Commissioner, Justice of the Peace, Supervisor and a member of the Legislature 1848, 1849 and 1857. At the outbreak of the war in 1861 he offered his services and was commissioned Colonel of the 81st N. Y. Vols. He participated in the Peninsular Campaign, and when his health prevented his remaining at the front, Lincoln appointed him Provost Marshall for the district of Long Island.*

The following is the record of the Soldiers and Sailors who served in the war of the Rebellion, buried, born in, or enlisted from Bridge-Hampton (being Election District No. 2) Town of Southampton, Suffolk Co., N. Y.

BROWN, Charles, Corporal, Co. E, 11th N. Y. Cavalry, enlisted Jan. 29th, '62. Died at New Orleans, Aug. 22, '64, buried on Jackson Battle Field.

BYRON, John, Co. E, 6th N. Y. Cavalry. Dead.

BECKTILL, Andrew J., Private, Co. K, 127th N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Sept. 8th, '62.

BROWN, Wm. H. H., Private, Co. K, 127th N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Sept. 8th, '62.

BELL, Geo. A., Private, Co. E, 11th N. Y. Cavalry, enlisted Jan. 29th, '62.

BRUDGEWORTH, Fred, Navy.

BRUDGEWORTH, Henry, Private, Co. E, 11th N. Y. Cavalry. Enlisted Jan. 29th, '62.

BREWIN, George, Private, Co. H, 81st N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Dec. 20th, '61.

BACON, Jas., Private, Co. H, 81st N. Y. Died, yellow fever.

BENEDICT, R. F. Private, Co. K, 127th N. Y. Regt.

BROWN, Charles, Private, Co. K, 127th N. Y. Regt.

COREY, Wm., Private, Co. E, 11th N. Y. Cavalry, enlisted Jan. 29th, '62. Died at home, of chronic diarrhoea.

COREY, Henry J., Private, Co. K, 127th N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Sept. 8th, '62.

DIMON, Nathan H., Sr., Musician, 81st N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Dec. 20th, '61.

DIMON, Nathan H., Jr., Private, Co. H, 81st N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Oct. 17th, '61.

DIX, John, Private, Co. F, 6th N. Y. Cavalry, enlisted Oct. '61. Discharged Oct. '64. Served 3 years.

EDWARDS, Orlando B., Private, Co. K, 127th N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Sept. 8th, '62.

EDWARDS, Lewis J., Private, Co. H, 48th N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Aug. '61. Served during the war.

EDWARDS, Charles Dix, Private, Co. F, 6th N. Y. Cavalry, enlisted Oct. '61. Discharged Oct. '64. Served 3 years.

EDWARDS, Edmund B., Private, Co. K, 127th N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Aug. '62. Discharged '64. Physical disability.

EDWARDS, Elbert P., Private, Co. F, 6th N. Y. Cavalry, enlisted Oct. '61. Re-enlisted in '64, N. Y. Heavy Artillery, Co. C.

EDWARDS, Charles N., Private, Co. F, 127th N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Aug. '62. Discharged Aug. '65. Served 3 years.

ELLISTON, John, Private, Co. E, 11th N. Y. Cavalry, enlisted Jan. 29th, '62.

---

*See A. M. Cook in the "Story of a Celebration".

ELLISTON, Joseph, Private, Co. K, 81st N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Dec. '61. Killed June 2d, '64, at Battle of Cold Harbor.

ELLISTON, Joshua, Private, Co. K, 81st N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Dec. 20th, '61.

FRANCIS, Roger A., Captain, 81st N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Oct., '61.

FOSTER, James R., Co. D, 2d N. Y. Cavalry. Died at Andersonville Prison, April 6th, '64.

GREGORY, Dennis, Private, Co. K, 17th Mich. Infantry.

GOUGH, John, Musician, Co. K, 81st N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Dec. 20th, '61.

GOODALL, Charles. Dead.

HALSEY, Charles E., Surgeon, 40th N. Y. Infantry. Died of typhoid fever.

HALSEY, Sydney E., Private, Co. K, 127th N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Sept. 8th, '62. Died of fever.

HALSEY, E. Erastus, Private, Co. K, 127th N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Sept. 8th, '62. Served during the war. Wounded.

HALSEY, A. Asbury, Sergeant, Co. K, 127th N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Sept. 8th, '62. Served during the war.

HALSEY, Silas E., Private, Co. K, 127th N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Sept., '62. Killed at Devaux Neck, Dec. 6th, '63.

HALSEY, Charles, Private, Co. A, 46th Illinois Infantry. Served during the war.

HALSEY, Wm. M., Private, Co. K, 127th N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Sept. 8th, '62. Served during the war.

HALSEY, Oliver, Private, Co. E, 6th N. Y. Cavalry.

HALSEY, Henry, 5th N. Y. Duryea's Zouaves. Served during the war.

HAND, Edwin, C., Captain, Co. B, 11th N. Y. Cavalry, enlisted March 2d, '62. Served during the war. Died at home since the war.

HOWELL, Orlando J., Private, Co. H, 81st N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Dec. 20th, '61. Served during the war.

HAND, Orlando, Captain, Co. E, 11th N. Y. Cavalry. Discharged for physical disability.

HOWELL, Samuel H, Acting Ensign, Navy.

HAINES, Theodore F., Private, Co. K, 127th N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Sept. 8th, '62. Served during the war.

HUNKER, Flora, Navy.

HUMPHREY, Arthur, Private, Co. K, 127th N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Sept. 8th, '62. Served through the war.

HALEY, Dennis, Private, Co. E, 11th N. Y. Cavalry, enlisted Dec. 8th, '61. Served during the war.

HUNTTING, Henry, 4th Illinois Cavalry. Killed at Jackson, Miss., Jan. 2d, '65.

HEDGES. Lyman, Private, Co. K, 127th N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Sept. 8th, '62. Killed.

HOWELL, Jas., Private, Co. H, 81st N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Dec. 20th, '61.

HOMAN, Gilbert. Died of measles.

HILDRETH, Isaac N., Corporal, Co. G, 127th N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Sept. 8th, '62. Discharged July 7th, '65. Served during the war.

HOWELL, John, 6th Cavalry.

JEWETT, Wm., Private, Co. K, 81st N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Oct. 17th, '61.

KENNEDY, Patrick, Co. E, 11th N. Y. Cavalry. Died.

McDONALD, Michael, 6th N. Y. Cavalry.

MILLER, Nathaniel, 1st, Private, Co. E, 11th N. Y. Cavalry.

MILLER, Nathaniel, 2d, Private, Co. K, 127th N. Y. Infantry.

McGUIRCK, Frank, Duryea's Zouaves. Killed at Spotsylvania Court House.

McGUIRCK, John, Navy.

MORRIS, Geo. C., Private, Co. H, 16th Conn. Vols., enlisted Aug. 6th, '62. Discharged July 8th, '65.

MARRON, Thomas, Private, Co. K, 127th N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Sept. 8th, '62.

MULLEN, Jas., Regular Army.

LOPER, Benjamin, Co. K, 127th N. Y. Infantry.

LOPER, Henry, Private, Co. H, 81st N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Dec. 20th, '61. Killed June 2d at Cold Harbor, 1864.

OVERTON, Richard, 168th N. Y. Infantry. Drafted.

POUNDER Edward, Private, Co. E, 11th N. Y. Cavalry, enlisted Dec. 10th, '61. Served during the war.

PIERSON, David, Private, Co. K, 127th N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Sept. 8th, '62.

POLLY, Wm., Private, Co. F, 6th N. Y. Cavalry, enlisted Oct., '61.

PAYNE, Jeremiah, Corporal, Co. K, 127th N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Sept. 8th, '62. Died of typhoid fever, Aug. 14th, '63.

PAYNE, Thomas, Private, Co. K, 127th N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Sept. 8th, '63.

ROSE, Edwin, Colonel, 81st N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Oct. '61.

ROSE, Fred'k, Private, Co. H, 127th N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Sept. 8th, '62.

ROGERS, Benj. F., Private, Co. H, 81st N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Dec. 20th, '61.

RYLANDS, Wm., Private, Co. H, 81st N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Dec. 20th, '61. Wounded in Battle of Wilderness.

RYDER, Wm., Private, 133d N. Y. Infantry. Drafted.

REDFIELD, Cha's, Co. H, 81st N. Y. Infantry. Killed at the Battle of Fair Oaks.

RUGG, Geo. Benj., Navy.

STRONG, Jas. M., Private, Co. K, 127th N. Y. Infantry, Sept. 8th, '62.

SQUIRES, Henry, Captain, Co. H, 81st N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Oct. 17th, '61.

SANDFORD, Henry M., Private, Co. H, 81st N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Dec. 20th, '61. Served during the war.

SAYRE, Mathew, Private, Co. K, 127th Regt.

SAYRE, James, Private, Co. K, 127th Regt.

STANLEY, William H., Serg't, Co. I, 4th R. I. Regt.

TOPPING, Wm. Owen, Lieutenant, Co. C, 7th Wis. Infantry. Killed at Fredericksburg.

TOPPING, M. Howell, Captain, Co. B, 100th N. Y. Infantry.

TOPPING, Albert, Navy.

TULLY, Walter, Private, Co. E, 11th N. Y. Cavalry.

TERRY, Ja's B., Corporal, Co. K, 127th N. Y. Infantry.

WOOD, Geo., Private, Co. K, 127th N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Sept. 8th, '62.

WARREN, Timothy, Sergt., Co. K, 127th N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Sept. 8th, '62.

WORTHINGTON, Edwin, Navy. Died in the service.

WRIGHT, Nathan H., Assistant Surgeon, 10th Conn. Infantry. Died March 16th, 1877.

YOUNGS, John F., Lieutenant, Co. K, 81st N. Y. Infantry, enlisted Oct. 17th, '61. Served 3 years.

CHAPTER VIII

EARLY XIXTH CENTURY, SCHOOLS, THE LIBRARY, ETC.

After the War of 1812, peace settled once more upon the villages at the east end, and the people resumed their quiet life, to be unbroken by the alarms of war for nearly 50 years.

That life although no longer subject to all the hardships and privations of the early frontier, was still very primitive and simple by the Bridgehampton standards of today. Hardly anything was bought, almost everything made—caps, hats, shoes, clothes, linen, wool, candles, in fact almost the whole range of personal and household goods were produced in the village itself. As to the candles, it was only later, when still made at home, that they were even moulded, and Mr. W. D. Halsey tells me that as a boy he has often seen his grandmother making them by "dipping". Flax wheels, wool reels, &c., were part of every girl's outfit when married, and in the schools of that day, not only did the girls embroider samplers, but the very cotton or linen on which they embroidered was also made by them at home.

"Nothing was bought", wrote Judge Hedges of his childhood, "that could be made at home. The spinning wheel was constantly running, and carried in visits to neighbors. * * * Winter, cold, cheerless, shivering winter tried soul and body. I remember the one fire on the hearth of a cold dark morning, so cold that a blanket hung from the hooks in the wall, encircled the family and fire as an additional protection from the cold. * * * The simplest, cheapest diet satisfied the appetite. * * * The family meal was eaten from wooden trenchers or pewter plates and platters, with the smallest possible allowance of tin and crockery ware. * * * The old sat, the young stood, around the breakfast table. A dish of meat cut in pieces ready for eating was in the middle of the table. All hands broke the Johnny cake in small pieces and with the fork dipped it in the gravy held in the meat dish, and occasionally speared out a piece of meat in the same way. It was a cold, frugal, hard, narrow, severe winter life".*

Books were still very scarce in the homes and even the music books used in Church were for the most part of home manufacture. A few printed ones there were in the village—at first the Bay Psalm book and others later—but, as a rule, these were borrowed, and carefully copied out, words and music both, with a quill pen, and each girl made her own. Many of these are still preserved and I have seen several of them, among others some beautifully made by Mr. W. D. Halsey's great grandmother some 115 years ago.† The old music in church was all sung by note and the hymns were always "lined out", the note being given by the gamut or pitch pipe used during the service.

Although some had clocks, yet there was an hour glass in practically every house, of which at least one is yet preserved, and in many houses there was a "sun mark" on some window sill to mark noon. Cooking was still done over the open fire and the baking in a brick oven in the side of the chimney. Agriculture was as yet carried on by the old methods, and with little use of fertilizer or care for the land, except the few acres near home. Sometimes as much as 10 acres per head were required for pasturage. The sheep of the village were still looked after by a jointly appointed shepherd and grazed along the highways. On Saturday night he would go home until Monday, and for the sake of the fertilizer, people would bid for the privilege of caring for the flock over Sunday, which custom lasted well into th nineteenth century. Every pond, even though on private property had a lane fenced down to it from the highway so that the cattle or stock pastured there could get down to drink.*

---

*Hist. of East Hampton, p. 19.

†She was Jerusha Halsey, died Aug. 29, 1843, aged 92. Judge Hedges wrote of her, "she was a woman of strong character and saintly faith. In a terrible thunder storm her family proposed moving into another room. She said, 'Stand still and see the salvation of God'. They did so and the other room was soon struck, so hard that if there, death would have been their fate". News, Oct. 7, 1910.

In all the early inventories, in which every article, valuable or otherwise, seems to have been entered, there is never any mention of chickens or other fowl, but that at one time they must have formed a conspicuous feature in the local farming landscape is to be inferred from the following poem from the pen of a local poetess, which I have found in an old scrap book.

BRIDGEHAMPTON CHICKENS

I've travelled through this country, from Missouri to
to Montauk,
Sometimes I've rode in palace cars, sometimes I've had
to walk;
And talked with many people all over this broad land
But for talking about chickens, Bridgehampton "beats
the band."

---

*The year 1762 must have been a terrible one for farmers, for no rain fell on Long Island or in the City of New York from early in May until November. This is recorded as the most remarkable drought ever known in this country. Furman, Antiquities of Long Island, p. 91.

Arriving in the evening, I found they had for tea
A heaping dish of scrambled eggs, as good as good
could be.
The hostess sat beside me and told me while I ate,
"If t'warn't for hens, we'd starve to death." I thought,
oh! dreadful fate.

Next morning being Sunday, hours and hours too soon
for church,
I was wakened by the crowing of the chickens on the
perch;
Such a cackling, cawing, screeching, that to try to sleep
was vain,
So I went downstairs to breakfast—there was ham and
eggs again.

We found on going to meeting a crowd around the gate
In earnest conversation as serious as fate,
And when we came up closer, we heard the speaker
say,
"And feed it to 'em bilin' hot, you bet it makes 'em lay".

The preacher read a chapter about the good old hen
Who gathers in her chickens as God does souls of men,
And then he preached the sermon, but I smiled at what
came next,
For the cock that crowed at Peter was the Sunday
morning text.

We came home again to dinner—two roosters in a pie,
"They wouldn't lay—I killed 'em", said the hostess
with a sigh.
And then we had a caller, who told the price of eggs
And what had cured his chickens of scales upon their
legs.

And when we went to visit, the talk was just the same,
'Twas "Brahmas", "Houdans", "Plymouth Rocks", and every other name.
And how some hens were "setters", and some hens wouldn't "set",
While some hatched out all roosters—that was the worst fault yet.

They couldn't change the subject I'm sure if they were hired,
They talked of hens and chickens till my very soul was tired,
And fed me on young roosters for breakfast, dinner, tea,
Until I dreamed pin feathers sprouted out all over me.

I left that little village, with its troops of cackling hens,
With its broods of downy chickens and its dirty chicken pens.
I shall hate the chicken business as long as I have breath,
And I wouldn't eat a rooster if I knew I'd starve to death.

And when I meet old Peter, just beside the pearly gate,
If he says "Your life don't suit me and outside you'll have to wait",
I'll whisper just a sentence, for I know his heart 'twill win,
That I hate both cocks and pullets—then he'll say "Dear child, come in".

Hannah Elliston.

The above picture of an earlier age, even in the absence of specific records, would seem to indicate the presence of fowl in Bridgehampton.

Some of the old farming implements are yet preserved, and the barn of Mr. W. D. Halsey is a veritable museum of the relics of this past age. In the attics of many old houses, may be found, as Mr. Jagger wrote, "the flax crackle, the hatchel, spinning wheel, the swifts, the loom, maybe the sickle, the grain cradle and the flail, the old tin, iron or brass candlesticks, with tray and snuffers, the old iron kettle in which tallow was heated and the moulds in which candles were run, the old tin lantern in which a lighted candle barely made darkness visible, the bellows, the foot stove and the warming pan. All these we have seen in practical use by our parents".*

Some goods came in from outside, however, and clothes were made outside the home, for I have found the following advertisements in the "American Eagle and Suffolk County General Advertiser" of Nov. 14, 1818.

NEW
GOODS

The subscribers respectfully inform their friends and the public in general that they have just received from New York a good assortment of Groceries & some Dry Goods, which they offer for sale at their store cheap for CASH or most kinds of country produce.

N. HILDRETH & CO.

Bridgehampton, Oct. 31, 1818.

PREPARE FOR
WINTER ! ! !

The Clothier's establishment belonging to the subscribers are now in successful operation under the superintendance of a steady and highly approved workman. Those who wish an early turn would do well to forward their cloth soon or leave it at the usual places.

Neatness and despatch may be depended on. Most kinds of produce will be taken in payment.

WHITE & HEDGES

N. B. One carding machine will still continue to operate.

Bridgehampton, Oct. 3, 1818.

---

*W. L. Jagger, paper, read before the Farmers' Institute, Southampton, March, 1907.

The paper in which the above advertisements were printed is also of interest as having been published by a Bridgehampton man, Mr. Samuel A. Seabury, and tradition states that it was for a short time printed in Bridgehampton itself. His printing office was on land now owned by Mr. Henry Howell on the Main Street, a little east of Norris Lane, and old types have occasionally been found in the ground there. The paper was founded as the "Suffolk County Recorder" in 1816, the name changed in 1817 and the paper discontinued sometime in 1820. In 1821 Mr. Seabury moved to Huntington and began the publication of another paper with the same title which was altered in 1825 to "The Long Island Journal of Philosophy and Cabinet of Variety." This was published by Samuel Fleet, as Mr. Seabury had sold his interest and removed to Stonington, Conn., where he died in 1824.* There is a tradition that another paper, called the "Suffolk County Gazette" was published here in 1812 or 1813 but I have been unable to verify it.

In his "Memories of a Long Life," Judge Hedges said that in 1834 or 5, when he and his schoolmates, Augustus Howell and Henry Gardiner, made a trip to New York, New Haven and Hartford, "the tide of travel was by packet from Sag Harbor to New York," and that they went in the sloop *Gen. Warren*, racing the other packet sloop, *James Lawrence* all the way from Sag Harbor, getting into Peck Slip just ahead of her. This must have been a far pleasanter method than the slow and dusty stage ride over the old sandy roads through the woods, at the rate set forth in the following advertisements from the "Corrector" of Dec. 30, 1826.

---

*He was grandfather of my neighbor, Mr. Egbert Seabury.

Sag Harbor and New York

STAGE

Through in two days!
The subscribers will start a stage to run

EVERY OTHER WEEK

from Sag Harbor to New York as follows:—

Will start from the Union Hotel Sag Harbor, on Friday the 8th of December at 6 o'clock A. M. breakfast at S. Griffing's at WESTHAMPTON, & arrive at J. Rowe's PATCHOGUE same night. On the next day, breakfast at E. Dodd's BABYLON, and arrive the same evening at BROOKLYN.

START from BROOKLYN, Monday at 6 o'clock A. M. breakfast at HEMPSTEAD, and arrive at A Gardiner's, FIRE-PLACE, same evening; breakfast next morning at WEST-HAMPTON, and arrive at SAG HARBOR same evening.

FARE $5

SILAS PAYNE

Sag Harbor, November 25th, 1826

FIREPLACE AND PATCHOGUE

STAGE

The subscriders in connection with E. Dodd, and Seamon,
have commenced Running a line of

STAGES

Between BROOKLYN & FIRE PLACE

once a week, under the following regulations:—

To start from the house of Mr. Samuel Carmons, at Fireplace every Wednesday Evening at 5 o'clock and lodge at the house of the subscriber, in Patchogue, that night, and leave the house of the subscriber at 5 Thursday morning, and arrive at Brooklyn at 4 o'clock P. M.—Returning leave the house of Coe S. Downing at Brooklyn every Saturday morning at 7 o'clock A. M. and arrive at PATCHOGUE the same evening.

Passengers will be carried to any part of Long-Island on the most favorable terms by the SUBSCRIBER from Patchogue.

The company having furnished themselves with new and comfortable Carriages solicit a share of public patronage, as they are determined that nothing shall be wanting on their part to make the route agreeable.—Fare from Brooklyn to Fireplace $2.25, to Patchogue $1.75.

JAMES WOODHULL & CO.

Patchogue June 1, 1826

The first stage route had been established in 1772 by Samuel Nicolls, Benj. Havens and Nathan Fordham, and was operated between Sag Harbor and Brooklyn. The trip took 3 days and cost $2.25, "goods per hundred one penny a mile and baggage as usual." To go back to a still earlier time and method, a certain resident of North Sea in 1658, who had to go to New York to get his commission as Justice of the Peace, made the whole journey on the back of a bull.

I have also found advertisements of packet lines running between Sag Harbor and Middletown, Conn; Sag Harbor and New London, "thrice a week;" to Southold every Saturday; and a daily boat to Shelter Island. This latter was called the *Lady Clinton*, and the advertisement is signed "S. Conklin, who promises his boat, like the Lord of her namesake, *can and will* go against *wind and tide.*"

After the railroad was built to Greenport in 1844, the mail for the Hamptons was carried thence, by way of the ferries and Shelter Island to Sag Harbor and so over by stage, and on Jan. 28, 1826, Mr. Hugh Halsey inserts a notice in the "Corrector," that "all papers to be recorded in the Assistant Clerk's office for Suffolk County, and left with Mr. Luther D. Cook at Sag Harbor will be received once or twice a week by the Subscriber."*

The Post Office had been established here on April 1, 1795, while that at Sagg was not opened until April 23, 1878. (The latter was officially called Sagg until Feb. 21, 1890, when the name was changed to Sagaponack.) Thirty years before the establishing of the Post Office here, a post road had been set up in 1765, the riders going on horse back. The circuit was 239 miles, the route being New York, Brooklyn, Jamaica, Smithtown, "Griffin's at Riverhead," Southold, Shelter Island, Hogneck, Sag Harbor, East Hampton, Southampton, and so, west, back to New York. The "Post Circuit" road was continued until the Revolution. During the war of 1812 Capt. Uriah Sayre drove the mail stage from Sag Harbor to Brooklyn, the trip taking four days, along the South Shore, and for a while he carried the entire Long Island mail for New York, from Jamaica on.

---

*Hugh Halsey, son of Dr. Stephen Halsey, was born in Mecox June 26, 1794, d. May 29, 1858; grad. Yale 1814; Mem. N. Y. State Assembly 1823-4; Surrogate 1827-40; first Judge 1833-47; Presidential Elector and Sec'y of Electoral Body 1844; Surveyor General 1845-8; Senator 1854-5.

Even after the railroad was established, communication was not always assured in winter, for there is an item in the "Corrector" under date of Feb. 7, 1857, which reads, "the Long Island cars have not been through since the 23d of December, 1856. Our stock of paper is exhausted." (At that time the Atlantic Ocean was frozen for 2 miles from shore.)

With difficulty of communication old habits and customs lingered on, and I am told that the old superstitions did too. Black cats still brought ill luck a century ago; on entering a new house for the first time one always carried a Bible, a broom and salt; a rabbit's foot, here as well as in "old Virginny" was protection from untoward happenings; one snuffed a candle carefully so as not to make a "winding sheet;" every new born child was invariably carried *up* stairs before it was taken down; and a horseshoe on the hog trough kept away the witches. While it is to the credit of the town that there was never a case of witchcraft seriously considered here, nevertheless somewhat before the middle of the last century there was an "herb doctor," or "witch doctor" by the name of Cyrus Huntting whom people did not particularly care to cross, and whose influence on hogs was, to say the least, not always regarded as salutary.

Even the love of law suits had not entirely disappeared, although, as by this time lawyers were employed, they were much more in the nature of luxuries.

One of the most noted in the early part of the century was the famous "Fox Case" or "Pierson vs. Post," which I here give in the words of Judge Hedges.

"The facts connected with it were these: Jesse Pierson, son of Capt. David, coming from Amagansett, saw a fox run and hide down an unused well near Peter's Pond, and killed and took the fox. Lodowick Post and a company with him were in pursuit and chasing the fox, and saw Jesse with it and claimed it as theirs, while Jesse persisted in his claim. Capt. Pierson said his son Jesse should have the fox and Capt. Post said the same of his son Lodowick and hence the law suit contested and appealed to the highest court in the State, which decided that Post had not got possession of the fox when Pierson killed it and that he had no property in it as against Pierson until he had reduced it into his own possession. This became the leading case often cited, because it established, and I think for the first time, by the court of last resort in the State, that to give an individual right in wild animals, the claimant must capture them. To the public the decision was worth its cost. To the parties, who each expended over a thousand pounds, the fox cost very dear."*

Although the Judge whose words I have just quoted here, and so frequently elsewhere, did not move to Bridgehampton until 1854, and the main part of his life here falls in a period I have not intended to write of in detail, this book owes so much to his researches that I wish here to acknowledge my debt. For long the oldest living graduate of Yale, always an interested, able and indefatigable student of the history of the two eastern Townships, a member of Assembly, County Judge, Surrogate, ardent Temperance advocate, the historical orator at many anniversary celebrations, including both the 200th and 250th celebration of the founding of East Hampton, he died full of years and honors in 1911, aged 94. He was born in Wainscott Oct. 13, 1817, moved to East Hampton 1831, where he attended Clinton Academy. He graduated from Yale in 1838, attended Yale Law School 1839, studied in the office of David L. Seymour of Troy, N. Y. 1840 and of Hon. George Miller, Riverhead, until 1842. In 1843 he went to Sag Harbor, living and practising law there until 1854, when he moved to Bridgehampton but kept his office in Sag Harbor until 1893. In 1851 he took part in the famous Montauk lawsuit, was a member of the state Assembly 1852, District Attorney of Suffolk County 1861-64, County Judge and Surrogate 1865-1870, 1873-1880, and President of the Sag Harbor Savings Bank 1869-99, as well as occupying other positions of trust and responsibility. He married first Gloriana Osborn 1843, and second Mary G. Hildreth 1892, who still survives, and who, as well as his son, Mr. Samuel O. Hedges, has given me help in this work. He died Sept. 26, 1911.

---

*Story of a Celebration, p. 60.

To return to Bridgehampton of a century ago, John Wick, as we have seen, early kept the tavern at Bull Head, and there was another on the Mott corner at Poxabogue kept by a Gardiner family, while drink was also sold at stores in Sagg and Mecox. A little later what was known as the Atlantic House also became a tavern. Speaking of the "Brushy Plain" as it was when he was a boy in the 30's of the last century, the late Mr. C. H. Hildreth wrote, "Tradition says that Col. John Hurlbut built on lot No. 17. He was a military man and joined Washington's army and drilled the troops. When he left Bridgehampton he sold his place to Abraham Topping who gave it to his daughter the wife of Dr. Samuel Rose and mother of Judge Abraham Topping Rose. When I was a boy the Hurlbut house still stood on the corner where Mr. Corwith's house now stands. It was called the widow Rose's house. It was 1½ story house with hip roof, stood well up from the ground, had a stoop at the front door and blinds to the windows. It appeared to be in a good state of preservation. The old buttonwoods stood by the corner and two or three old pear trees near the house.* * * * Dr. S. R. Corwith's house had been newly built by Capt. Wm. Topping. The cart path turned the corner nearby up to the front door, no tree or shrub added their beauty to the scene. It required the magic hand of our late friend Dr. J. L. Gardiner to develop the present beauty.†

"Judge Rose at this time lived in the Hampton House place in a house like Henry Howell's,—if he built a house in 1830 it probably was that one and not Mr. Corwith's. I remember when that was built some 10 or 12 years later. Judge Rose owned lots 16, 17, and 18 of the Brushy Plain. I used to see him working them. He sold the Hampton House to Nathan Rogers, who built it up in the present beautiful style. He sold his mother's house to Augustus Gardiner who moved it on to the triangular commons, screwed it up, built a story underneath and made a hotel."*

Of the men mentioned above, Judge Rose was born in Bridgehampton 1792, died Apr. 28, 1857. He was a graduate of Yale (1814), County Judge and Surrogate of Suffolk County July 1847 to Jan. 1852, and from Jan. 1856 until he resigned a month before his death, and Presidential Elector in 1848. "In eloquence as an advocate Rose for a long time had no equal at the Suffolk County bar. He was a man gifted by natural mental endowment, of pre-eminent ability, with winning ways, sympathetic sensibilities, generous impulses, magnetic personality, and was admired and loved as a general favorite." (H. P. Hedges, News, Oct. 7, 1910). His son, Samuel Rose, died in 1850, at the age of 23, just after having received his degree of M. D. in New York.

---

†"Frederick Edwards (father of Mrs. Hulda Smith) his wife Esther and their son Oliver Perry lived in a little house where Bridger lives." ibid.

*News, June 18, 1909.

Dr. John Lyon Gardiner, M. D., May 6, 1823-May 29, 1908, was a descendant of the original Lyon Gardiner of Gardiner's Island, and was a son of Dr. David Gardiner and grandson of Dr. Abel Huntington of East Hampton. He located in Bridgehampton about 1846, where he practised his profession until prevented by the infirmities of age. For long living in the house at the intersection of Lumber Lane and the Turnpike, he later built the house on the hill where his widow now resides.

Nathan Rogers was born in Bridgehampton Aug. 1, 1787, the son of John T. Rogers, and grandson of Rev. James Brown. He was early apprenticed to a ship builder at Hudson, N. Y., where, as he said, his business was "to keep the accounts, pay off the workmen, and serve out the grog." A severe accident to his knee rendered him unable to continue his work and he returned to Bridgehampton. He next took up the study of art, working under Mr. Wood of New York, and ultimately became a member of the National Academy and the leading miniature painter of his day. Having acquired a fortune, he again returned to Bridgehampton to live, built the Hampton House for his home and lived there until he died on Dec. 6, 1844.

The hotel spoken of above in Mr. Hildreth's article was the "Atlantic House," and stood on the present St. Ann's Church property. An article in the News Jan. 23, 1915, states, "One recalls that its early sign was the figurehead of an old ship, the bust of a healthy looking gentleman, supposed to be 'mine host' of the inn. The veterans among us recall the names of Mitchell, King, Gardiner, Hedges, Penny and Weeks or Wicks, the latter a typical landlord of mammoth proportions weighing 400 pounds. This gentleman had a chair of special make for his accommodation which served him at night time for a bed.

"To nearly all adults now living here or in this vicinity, the name of John Hull* recalls vivid memories of the latest proprietor; his excellent qualities in his chosen profession, his fund of genial humor and interesting anecdote, his wide knowledge of mankind and his qualities as a kindly gentleman. If such were called upon for personal recollections, what a fund of reminiscense would be accumulated of the social occasions when Mr. Hull catered to the taste of crowds of guests with his abundant suppers. His skill never failed to bring out the best quality in the oysters, pastry and coffee. On these occasions, the upper rooms were filled with dancers, who though they knew nothing of the 'new dances' of today were skilled in the performance of the graceful old dances, the waltz, redowa, polka and schottische, and who, with the 'calling off' of the famous Cuffee brothers and 'Prof. Van Houten' followed the mazes of the lancers and quadrille.

"Some time during Mr. Hull's proprietorship, the house became a Temperance Hotel and suffered no loss in popularity by this change. The parish oyster supper was for several years an annual event, taking place in mid-winter and brought together whole families from the remote parts of the parish."

The building was torn down in 1915 and the timber taken to Southampton.

A hundred years and more ago there was food for mind as well as body to be had, and the first library was started in 1793, containing 173 volumes, and was lodged in the house of Mr. Levi Hildreth, whose only compensation for acting as librarian was permission to read the books. At that time the notorious Stephen Burroughs was teaching school here, and took part in the formation of the library, the selection of the books for which became a matter of bitter dispute between himself and his followers and Mr. Woolworth and his. This Burroughs, who subsequently printed his Memoirs in two volumes, was an unusual but by no means rare type. With a shallow but superficially brilliant mind, with a wide range of interests and a critical and enquiring attitude toward life, of which in his exceedingly varied career he had seen much, and with what, from all accounts, must have been an extraordinary ability to win to himself the personal attachment of others, he was not long in obtaining a considerable following. He was, even by his own showing, a counterfeiter, an escaped convict and otherwise of somewhat loose morals. On the other hand he was, in intellectual curiosity and openness of mind somewhat in advance of his age and of the community in which he here found himself. I do not think that a single book advocated by him would be refused by the library today, save possibly on the score of antiquated dulness, but 120 years ago was a different age. When one calls to mind with what vindictive bitterness, descending to personal and scurrilous abuse, Darwin's early works were received, not by an isolated little country village in 1793 but by a large part of what was pleased to consider itself an enlightened world some 80 years later, we cannot blame the leaders of the community here for their action, especially as Burroughs himself was so open to attack on the score of his past life, and offered such a poor example of the effect on character of the books and ideas he advocated. It was impossible that a man taking the line of conduct which he took, lacking in tact as well as morals, should remain in charge of the school, but he refused to leave. A principle was at stake, passions were deeply aroused, personalities involved, and a bitterness of feeling engendered that lasted nearly a hundred years. The generation of today is, perhaps, the first which knows but little and certainly cares less, about Stephen Burroughs.

---

*John W. Hull was born at Durham, Conn., Feb. 1, 1824, died 1902. He went to California in the Sabina in 1849, and also made several whaling voyages. He was then employed at the Nassau House, Sag Harbor, owned by his brother-in-law, Alfred Oakley. In 1865 he purchased the Atlantic House and ran it as a road house for over a quarter of a century. He was noted as a caterer and as the crack shot of the East End of Long Island and the house was famous as far as New York, for its game suppers.

Although early taken out of his hands, it seems to have been without question that the successful formation of a library was due to his efforts. Many years ago Judge Hedges printed a list of the books in it from what he then said was the only copy in existence. I know of only two of these printed lists still remaining and as it is interesting in showing the reading matter of those days, I take the space to print it here in full.

Raynals Indies, 8 vols.
Rollins Ancient History, 8 vols.
Hist. of Modern Europe, 5 vols.
Moore's France, 2 vols.
——Italy, 2 vols.
Robertson's America, 3 vols.
——Scotland, 2 vols.
Mirabeau's Court of Berlin, 2 vols.
Memoirs of Baron de Tott, 2 vols.
Fordyce's Addresses
——Sermons to Young Women
Ramsey's Revolution, 2 vols.
Linn's Characteristical Sermons
Morse's Geography
Thomson's Seasons
Clerk's Vade Mecum
Pope's Essay on Man
Milton's Paradise Lost
Conquest of Canaan
Emma Corbett
Beauties of the Magazine
Gustavus Vasa
Derham's Astro Theology
Watts' Supplement
Paine's Rights of Man, 1st & 2d pts. 2 vols.
Montague's Letters, 3 vols.
Telemachus, 2 vols.
Compleat Letter Writer
Jennen's View
——Lectures
Beauties of History, 2 vols.
Knox on Education, 2 vols.
Miss Rowe's Letters
Bennett's Letters to a Lady
Memoirs of Baron Trenck
Vision of Columbus
Young's Night Thoughts
Newton on the Prophecies, 3 vols.
Edwards on the Will
Death of Abel
Doddridge's Rise and Progress of Religion
Watts' Foundations of the Christian Church
Manners in Portugal, 2 vols.
Plutarch's Lives, 6 vols.
Arabian Nights' Entertainment, 4 vols.
Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, 4 vols.
Guthries Geography
Brisson's Narrative
Mosheim's Ecclesiastical History
Flavius Josephus, 6 vols.
Perry's Pronouncing Dictionary
Clarke's Farriery
Hervey's Meditations
Burke on the French Revolution
Watts' Logick
Edwards on Original Sin
Lathrop on Baptism
Life of Charles Wentworth, 3 vols.
Hervey's Letters, 2 vols.
Cook's Travels, 2 vols.
Edwards' Hist. of Redemption
Goldsmith's Rome, 2 vols.
Wait's Gospel History
Hist. of Charles XII of Sweden
Evans on the Christian Temper
Dickinson's Letters
Weft and Lyttleton
Williams' Sermons, 4 vols.

Humphrey's Works
Kaim's Art of Thinking
Sparman's Voyage to Cape of Good Hope, 2 vols.
Cowper's Task
Carver's Travels
Blair's Sermons, 2 vols.
Lavater's Aphorisms on Man
Moore's Monitor
Gay's Fables
Paley's Philosophy
Byron's Shipwreck
Clarissa Harlowe, 3 vols.
Fool of Quality, 5 vols.
British Moralist, 2 vols.
Peter Pindar, 2 vols.
Adams' View of Religion
Dodd on Death
Franklin's Life
——England, Abridged
Bruce's Travels up the Nile
Warville's Travels
Cook's Voyages, Abridged
Goldsmith's Animated Nature, 4 vols.
French Revolution
Mills on Cattle
Mason on Self Knowledge
Watts' Miscellaneous Thoughts

Although anticipating a later period, I may here say that the present Hampton Library was organized in 1876 and opened in 1877, the books originally numbering 3523 (now over 10,000). The lot on which the building stands was given by Mr. William Gardiner, at one time a resident here, who also gave $10,000 as did likewise his brother-in-law, Mr. Charles Rogers of New York for building and the purchase of books, after which what was left was to constitute an endowment. This was subsequently increased by a legacy from Mrs. Charles Rogers of $5,000. The first Board of Trustees consisted of Charles Rogers, Wm. Gardiner, H. P. Hedges, Jas. R. Huntting, John F. Youngs, (the first librarian and for long Secretary and Treasurer), and Wickham S. Havens, the original selection of books being largely left to Mr. Rogers, with William Cullen Bryant as his adviser. At first a yearly fee of $2.00 was charged but in June, 1905, the library became free to all, the reading room having also been added in 1904. It is now under the State Board of Regents, is subject to an annual visit of inspection, and receives $100 yearly from the state, which, with a very few hundred more from the limited endowment, is practically the entire income which it possesses for salaries, heat, light, maintenance of the building and grounds, purchase of new books, magazines, &c. Originally far superior to those in the neighboring villages, the latter have now all received munificent gifts and are most suitably and attractively housed.

In regard to the early schools, I quote extracts by Mr. Halsey and Mr. Hildreth.

"In Sept, 1813, Southampton Town was laid out, or divided, into 15 school districts. This was soon after the State began to legislate on the school question. Previous to this there were schools and school houses in the different sections of the community [Bridgehampton]; one in the center, which in the division became district No. 9."*

In this district there is a record in 1832 of a school with 109 scholars, the building being that "now owned by Theo. F. Haines as a shop" [1908]. This was used until 1842 when a new house, costing $471 was built, the site being on the land between the houses of Mr. E. J. Hildreth and Mr. S. O. Hedges. In 1891 it was bought and moved by Edwin P. Rogers to his land near Albert Marshall's house. In 1890, $2500 was voted and a new building erected, which was sold and moved to Wainscott in 1908, when the present school was built on the corner of School Lane and Church Lane, the lot costing $1500 and the building $10,200.†

The earliest school in this district, however, "stood on what was at that time the common, or village green, or field for 'general training' probably near where J. S. Havens' barn or shop now stands [1908]. It was known as the 'two chimney school house.' This was a much larger building than the other school houses in this vicinity, and stood lengthwise east and west, with one door about the center on the south side and one on the west end. This building had neither wall nor ceiling. There was an immense fire-place in the east end, and it is thought the other chimney was for a stove pipe. No one is living that ever attended school in this house. It is impossible to obtain any further description of this old building. I can find no records and all my efforts along this line have failed. * * * Perhaps the most noted teacher in these early days in this immediate vicinity was Stephen Burroughs."†

---

*W. D. Halsey, News, Feb. 28, 1908. This article is quoted from again later.

† See News, Jan. 31, 1908.

"The school-house in Hay Ground, afterward district No. 8, which stood near the residence of Charles Strong on what is now the highway, was a building about 15x25 feet, both roof and uprights shingled, one door to the west, three windows on either side. In the east end was a huge fireplace for heating the building, large enough to hang three kettles in, and to take 4 foot cordwood for fuel. The andirons were of such ponderous proportions that a 14 year old boy could hardly lift.one of them. In size and weight the tongs were in keeping. There was a board floor, but neither walls nor ceiling. There is no doubt as to the ventilation of this room. The furniture consisted of slanting tables with benches on either side of the room for the younger pupils, and a double row of desks, back to back, placed lengthwise through the center for the older ones. The teacher's desk stood before the fireplace. When this house was no longer used for school purposes, it was moved a short distance west to the colored settlement and used as a dwelling. Timothy Halsey, Jr., who was born in 1764 and lived until 1811, was, perhaps, the most noted teacher in this old school. He was generally known as 'Master Tim.' I think my grandmother, Elizabeth Tuttle Rogers, with her brothers and sisters, were pupils of 'Master Tim;' in fact I know that some of them were. Jesse Halsey used to relate the experience of one of his schoolmates, who was given to commit to memory, either as a lesson or as a punishment, the generations of Shem as follows: Eber, Peleg, Reu. When called up before the august master to recite, the poor boy rendered it thus: Angle, Pangle, Row. The irate master, reaching for the boy's collar with one hand and for the ever present sapling with the other, exclaimed while vigorously plying the rod, 'Aggle! Paggle! the Devil! go to your seat.'

---

†For a short time, after he lost his position in this school, he had a private school in the house of Elias Halsey, near Hacker's Pond.

"There was a school in Sagaponack, afterward district No. 10 which stood on the east side of the Main Street just north of Henry Topping's north line on what was the property of Caleb Pierson. The deed for the lot, which was 4 by 5 poles, was given in 1776 and is still preserved in the possession of G. C. Topping. The deed contains the provision that when the land ceased to be used for school purposes it should revert to its former owner or estate. I think it fair to suppose that the house was built at this time, though we have no way of proving it. The house may have been built years before the deed for the lot was given. We do know, that 80 years ago [written in 1908] it was a very old building, and the Hon. H. P. Hedges and my old neighbor Thomas Edwards attended school there one summer when the former was a lad of 9 or 10. This house was one story and about 20x25 feet, covered with cedar shingles. The door was to the west, two windows on each side. Glass at that time was expensive, there being a tax upon it both in this country and in England. The room was probably heated from a fire place. I cannot describe the furniture of this old school room but the fact that it was finished with wall and ceiling was a sure indication that the people of this section were more prosperous and better off in the world's goods than were their neighbors.

"I do not know what became of this building, but we do know that when in the course of time a new house was needed, the building was all framed and the men of the district assembled to raise it on the site of the old one. Lemuel Haines, who then owned the adjoining land, with a hedge fence extending from the school lot to his barn, protested with such earnestness and vigor, claiming that in case of fire it would jeopardize his home, that the assembled company picked up the frame, carried it across the street and set it up on the common land. Here it stood until the present school house was built."*

"District No. 13, or the Brickiln, was laid out with the rest in 1813, and for years maintained a school of considerable size with a school house on what in late years has been called 'Peter's Garden,' about a mile and a half north of my home at the junction of the Brickiln and Northside, or Pine Neck, roads. * * * This district either because of its unfortunate number or for a better reason, has long since become defunct. * * *

"I have heretofore mentioned and described in part four school districts, 8, 9, 10 and 13. District No. 18, as it now is, consists of what was formerly portions of these four districts.

"Probably as early as 1750 a small house was owned, and, I presume built, by Sylvanus Sandford on the small orchard lot now owned by Henry H. Sandford and opposite to his home on Butter Lane.† At Sylvanus Sandford's death it went to his son Maltby Sandford. I do not know how soon, but after a time it became vacant and was then used as a school house. We know it was used as such in 1810, for Edward Sandford was one of the pupils, and I presume earlier than this my grandfather, Gabriel Halsey, attended. The children from the Loper, Mitchell, Woodruff, and Corwith families attended school here. This house was finally sold to Elias Sandford and moved across the street. I think it must have been used as a school house until 1824.

---

*Wm. D. Halsey, News, Feb. 28, 1908.

†"The grandmother of my friend George Corey was born in this house." W. D. H. ibid.

"The first school meeting held in this district of which we have any record was at the house of Silas Woodruff on April 29, 1824, and we have the records of this and every meeting held since.* 'The site of the school [was] voted to be at the head of the lane called Mitchell's lane. Meeting adjourned until the 27th of May at 8 p. m.' At this meeting the former vote was 'reconsidered and the site changed to the north-east corner of Silas Corwith's orchard lot.' Here the house was built, the district buying the building material, of which we still have the original list, and Jeremiah Haines was employed as builder. His labor bill was $58, the total cost of the building amounting to $170.98½. The first boy that ever attended school in this house was Richard Cook. His father though a resident of Hay Ground sent him to this new house because the old one in Hay Ground (the one I previously described) 'was so old, cold, and dilapidated.' "

I will here interrupt Mr. Halsey's narrative to say that Richard Cook went to school, for a while at any rate, (probably prior to this) in the old Hay Ground school house, as is shown by a letter dated March 5, 1902, from which I quote the interesting evidence of the noted Long Island longevity contained in it. "I am this day 86 years old. My mind turns back to my childhood days when I went to school 80 years ago in the Hay Ground district. Nine or ten of the scholars that went to school there are now living, as follows: Albert Squires 92 years, Miss Clarissa J. Haines 90, J. Rogers Cook 89, Mrs. Phebe H. Halsey 87, Richard Cook 86, Mrs. Henry M. Rose 84, Capt. James A Rogers 84, all of Bridgehampton, Mrs. Mary M. Taft of Sag Harbor, 90 and Mrs. Delia Vanderlip of San Antonio, Texas, 87." At that same time there were also living in this little village, Mrs. Tabitha Youngs 92, Stephen Wood

---

*"Jesse Woodruff was chosen moderator; Jason Loper clerk; Jared Loper collector; Gabriel Halsey, John Corwith, Jr., and Jason Loper Trustees." ibid.

88, Dan'l. S. Halsey 86, Judge Henry P. Hedges 84, and Michael Shaughnessy 82.

Continuing the story of No. 18, Mr. Halsey says: "In the record I notice that on the 25th Sept., 1825, it was 'voted that the committee be authorized to expel all refractory scholars who, after suitable admonition, refuse to submit to the rules of the school.' I think it must have been about this time that John Cooper was hired as school master, when, judging from all accounts, I presume the refractory ones submitted for he was not an advocate of moral suasion.

"This house was moved a few years later to the hill near the present home of Melvin Edwards but before his house was built. The site to which it was moved was common or town land. I am sure Mrs. Abigail Sweezy is the only surviving teacher who taught in that house on that site. In 1853 it was moved again to the corner of Silas Corwith's lot on Butter Lane, where it was enlarged to meet the requirements of the growing district. Here it stood for 50 years or until the new house was built in 1903."*

Of the old school house at Sagg, Mr. C. H. Hildreth wrote as follows in the News of Aug. 19, 1910. "The death of our old friend Lafayette Seabury brought to mind the first day I attended school at the old Sagg school house over 76 years ago [1910]. The house was comparatively new then, the paint bright and shining, and did not show the work of jack-knives as it did years later. The desks were built against the side of the house on four sides of the room except at the door way out into the entry. The seats were a continuous board in front of the desks over which the scholars had to climb to get to the desks.

"There were two long benches for small children, one made of pine for the girls and the other an oak slab with pegs driven into auger holes for legs. It was rough on the under side but the top side was nearly as smooth as glass and about as hard. On this bench we little boys had to sit with folded hands and allowed to breath if we did it quietly. If we had drawn a sigh like Eneas from the bottom of our breasts, we might have been called up and spanked. There was a large Franklin stove in the middle of the room in which they burned quantities of wood which made it very hot near the fire, but as the building was not under-pinned the north west wind blowing under the floor made it rather cold for the children's feet.

---

*W. D. Halsey in News, Mar. 6, 1908.

"I was young and very diffident and took my seat on the oak bench near the door and remember being cold. The older boys sat on the end of the bench near the stove and as they got warmed up they would come to the cold end and we little fellows were crowded down toward the stove and baked. Over this room ruled Buckley. * * *

"Eventually I was called up to read and be taught the mysteries of the a b c. The life and energy had all been baked out of me by the hot stove and I suppose I was not very responsive to the teaching. He said, 'You are asleep,' and took me by the back of the jacket and ran me around the old Franklin stove to wake me up, and then tried again, with what success I do not remember or whether I learned anything that winter or not."

Besides the district schools there have been various private ones. Early in the last century, about 1830, there was one kept by Miss Sophronia Topping, while about the same time there was another kept by Miss Emma Rose, a sister of Col. Edwin Rose. Still another of the same period was kept by Andrew Fordham. This was in a house on the main country road. The building was later moved to Mr. Charles Topping's place on Mecox Road and used as a residence, being torn down only last year. The Misses Halsey, a little later kept school in what is now the summer residence of Mrs. Peck (next to Mrs. Kahle's).

But the most noted school in Bridgehampton was the "old Academy" which was founded in 1859 and stood on the present site of Mr. Floyd Halsey's house on Ocean Road. An article in the News, 1908, states that "in the year 1859 a number of men gathered together in the school house at Bull's Head and formed a company to erect a school building to be known as the 'Bridgehampton Literary Institute.' "* Five trustees were elected, viz.: Edwin Rose, Silas W. Corwith, Wm. D. Halsey, Alanson Topping, and Jas. L. Haines, the latter being chosen clerk.

"On the 16th of May, 1859, the trustees were empowerd to erect a building for the school. In the fall of that year the school opened with Albert White of Southampton as principal. Samuel Herrick of Southampton succeeded Mr. White. The following year Mr. White again taught. Andrew E. Warner of Chester, Ct., taught here five years from 1862 to 1867. Rev. Geo. R. Howell of Southampton succeeded him, then came Rev. Mr. Lawrence for one year and following him Edwin Hedges taught three years.

"In the year 1872 Prof. L. W. Hallock† took charge of the school and was principal from that time until the school closed in June, 1907. In Aug., 1908, the school building was sold at public auction [to Prof. Hallock for $600] ending its career of usefulness after nearly 50 years of great success and service in the world of education."

---

*This was a stock company which issued 50 shares at $25 each. It was found necessary to contribute an additional sum, however, before the building was finished. It was built by Sheffield Seabury, the rear addition being put on in 1875. In 1910 it was divided and one portion is now a residence near the northwest corner of the main country road and the road from Sagg to the Harbor, while the other part stands on the north side of Sagg Road some distance east of the house of A. E. Worthington.

†Lewis W. Hallock came here from a professorship in the Fort Edward Collegiate Institute.

Of the building itself another article states,† "the lower floor was designed for the school room and the upper story was used as a hall. Here were gatherings for the public welfare, temperance organizations met here, school exhibitions were given and fairs and festivals for the raising of funds for various purposes. In the early years of the war it was headquarters for the political meetings, 'wide-awake' parades, torchlight processions while party spirit ran high. Here the ladies met to make a United States flag to be carried in the parades and here they formed plans for the scraping of lint and rolling of bandages for the use of the army surgeons, and made quilts and comfort bags for the soldiers. The fair in aid of the Sanitary Commission was held here continuing the better part of a week. While extensive repairs were in progress on the Presbyterian Church, divine service was held here for many weeks.

"Of all the principals who taught here perhaps but one survives [1910], Andrew E. Warner who is spending his declining years at his homestead in Chester, Ct., still active in the best interests of his town, educational and social. Some of them have been men of mark in other callings. Rev. Geo. R. Howell was known as a local historian and as State Librarian at Albany for many years. Edwin Hedges, son of Judge Hedges, and like him a graduate of Yale, also followed him in the profession of the law and had a successful and growing practice in this village until his death in 1881. Samuel Herrick was known as the Rev. Dr. Herrick, pastor of a large church in or near Boston. Rev. Mr. Lawrence was a preacher of merit in the Methodist Episcopal Church.

"Under Prof. Hallock, the last principal, a charter from the Board of Regents was obtained in 1875 [incorporated Nov. 23, 1875] and the name was changed to the 'Bridgehampton Literary and Commercial Institute.' Under his tuition many students were prepared for college and maintained honorable rank in various educational institutions. Among its alumni are numbered college professors, doctors of divinity and of medicine, lawyers, business men eminent in many callings."*

---

†News, April 29, 1910.

---

*In a copy of the "Catalogue and Circular" curiously dated for "1889, 1890 and 189—," issued in 1889, I find, among other, the following information. Board of Trustees, Orlando Hand, James M. Halsey (V-Pres.), Cassander W. Hedges, Jeremiah Ludlow (Pres.), Samuel Hildreth, Albert G. Jennings, Edward H. Dickinson, Elisha O. Hedges, Lewis W. Hallock (Treas.), E. A. Hildreth (Sec.), W. Augustus Corwith, Jas. L. Sandford. The Faculty consisted of Lewis W. Hallock, A. B. "Principal and Professor of Mathematics, Sciences and the Ancient and Modern Languages;" Miss Lucy C. Howell "Higher English, Commercial Instruction, Penmanship and Drawing;" Miss Lottie M. Peterson, "Piano and Organ;" Mr. Thomas F. Marshall, "Violin and Banjo;" and Harry G. Stevens, "Assistant in Common English."

The "names of students enrolled since the last catalogue" give as residences, beside Bridgehampton, the following places: Orange, Cal., Patchogue, Vineland, N. J., Sag Harbor, Riverhead, Water Mill, Manorville, Southampton, Amagansett, Shelter Island, Eastport, Middle Island, Sagg, Baiting Hollow, St. Paul, Minn., West Hampton, East Hampton, Peconic, Stony Brook, Moriches, Amityville, Good Ground, New York City, Springs, "New Jersey," Brookhaven, Sayville, "Mexico," Yaphank, Port Jefferson, and Brooklyn. Graduates were then studying at 12 different colleges. In connection with the school there was a society, known as "the Callilogian Society" to "promote social and intellectual developement."

All non-resident students were required to "board with the Principal or with relatives who will take the responsibility of seeing that they keep, and not evade, the Rules of the Institution for boarders." Board, including furnished room and washing was $4.00 per week or $3.00 from Monday to Friday. The following were the other charges.

"Tuition per term of 12 wks.—Common English . . .	$6.50
To this as a basis is added for each branch of Higher Mathematics, Natural, Political, Mental or Moral Science or English Literature, except Chemistry and Surveying .	1.50
Ancient and Modern Languages	3.00
Book-keeping	5.00
Music, piano or organ	10.00
Violin or Banjo, one lesson per week	6.00
Drawing	3.00
Common penmanship	.75
Chemistry	3.00
Surveying	3.00
Incidentals about	2.00

CHAPTER IX

THE CHURCHES

As we have seen in Chapter III, a church in the new settlement was provided for coincident with the plan for settlement itself. Much has been written as to the denomination of the early Long Island churches and their greater or lesser affinity to the Presbyterian or Congregational form of church government. The scope of this book does not permit of an extended discussion of this point. The Rev. Dr. Epher Whitaker, writing in 1912, stated that "all these early churches were neither Presbyterian nor Congregational in the general meaning of those words in their present use. They were Town Churches, i. e. Civil Government Churches. The Civil Government gave to the Pastors a settlement. . . . This settlement was to enable him to give his time, thought and work to the moral and religious education and culture of the people. The Town collected a tax from the citizens and paid the Pastor his salary. The bond of union of these Churches was the Civil Government of the Colony over all the Towns." *

The engaging of a minister was usually ratified in some such contract as that later made with the Rev. Mr. Woolworth by the people of Bridgehampton, and if the tax for the minister's salary was not paid, the delin-

---

* See "The Refugees,' etc.," for a discussion.

quent's property could be sold by the authorities. Judge Hedges thought that the church was Congregational until 1747, in spite of the proviso in the grant of the 20 acres of parsonage land in 1712 to "a Presbiterian Minister and noe other." Minister Brown was ordained by the Presbytery, but not Minister Woolworth, who was ordained by a Council. The Presbytery of Long Island had been one of four into which was divided the original Presbytery of Philadelphia in 1716, when the Synod of Philadelphia was formed. In 1738 the Long Island Presbytery was united with that of East Jersey to form the Presbytery of New York, and in 1747 was formed the Suffolk Presbytery which became the Presbytery of Long Island in 1789. The union was voted here in 1795, and has since continued. There were no Elders, however, until 1801, and none were ordained until those chosen in 1811.* It may be noted that on their tombstones, the first minister is called "Pastor of the Church of Christ" (died 1756); the second, "Pastor of the Church of Christ" (died 1788); the third, "Pastor of this Congregation" (died 1821); the fourth, "fourth pastor of the Presbyterian Church," etc. (died 1823).

Before the formation of a separate church in Bridge-

---

* The first Session Records begin in 1803. At first the only officers were Deacons, and Judge Hedges gives the list as follows:

Peregrine Stanborough	elected	?	died	1701
Josiah Topping	elected before	1742	removed	1747
Elnathan White	elected	?	died	1771
James Haines	elected before	1738	died	1779
David Hedges	elected	1767	died	1817
Thomas Topping	elected	?	removed	?
Maltby Gelston	elected	?	died	1785
Ebenezer White	elected	1787	died	1802
Benj. Sandford	elected	1802	died	1824
Silas White	elected	1818	died	1827
Stephen Rose	elected	1818	died	1866
James Nickerson	elected	1827	removed	1833
Jeremiah Haines	elected	1833	died	1871

hampton, tradition relates, as has already been noted, that the people of this part of the Town used to go to Southampton on the Sabbath, traveling along the beach unless the seapoose was running, when they would go along Mecox Road and the Wading Place. The further tradition that the minister sometimes came over here and preached in the afternoon, as later the minister in East Hampton did in Sag Harbor is confirmed by the fact that until about forty years ago, the Sacrament was administered in the morning in South and East Hampton, but in Bridgehampton and Sag Harbor invariably in the afternoon.

Authorities have set various dates both for the creation of the separate Parish of Bridgehampton and the erection of the first church building here. It has been stated that tradition places the latter about 1670, which is about the time Prime states the Parish to have been organized separately, following Thompson who stated (in 1843) that such was provided for in an Act of Assembly dated May 16, 1669. When the Rev. Mr. Prime was writing his history and came here, he visited Deacon Rose, and it is probably from him that he got the date of 1670 for the erection of the first church, since a paper found not long ago in the Deacon's handwriting states that tradition fixes the date as 1670, and he believes it could not have been later than 1671. This undoubtedly was the tradition and may have been the fact, but whatever may be the truth as to the building of the first edifice for worship, no Act of May 16, 1669, incorporating the Parish has ever rewarded search nor any other such Act, except one dated May 16, 1699, which will presently be quoted, and the text of which is undoubtedly paraphrased by Thompson. Through a combination of errors the date of this Act has also been given as 1695 and 1698. This Act, with its correct date, certainly explains the date in Thompson which has been so puzzling. The fact that no other Act can be found, that this Act in wording is so similar to Thompson's paraphrase, and that all other evidence points to the extreme improbability of there ever having been any other Act, clearly indicate that Thompson was writing of this one and that the correct date, May 16, 1699, by a slip in copying or printing, became May 16, 1669, an extremely easy error to make.* Prime, following Thompson's wrong date, and combining it with Deacon Rose's tradition as to the erection of the first building, again helped to perpetuate the error as to the creation of the Parish.

At the Town Meeting of July 22, 1686, 12 acres of land was granted to Isaack Wilman upon consideration that he shall "make over to the town 4 pole wide of his Land butting to Sagaponack pond, all the whole Length thereof between his Land and the Land of Joseph More, for a highway, and also so much Land more as will contain a meeting house Lying to the said highway to be about 4 pole square. About 14 pole from ye pond," etc., to which he agreed.†

Again, a month later, Aug. 24, 1686, it was voted that "ye Inhabitants of mecox and sagaponack that is eastward of the wading place shall be Released from paying their proportion of the yearly maintenance of Mr. Whiting from October next upon condition that if they shall be without a minister there at Sagaponack for the space of a year then they are to pay again to Mr. Whiting as formerly, to Mr. Whiting or the minister then officiating in the town." † To this was added a vote that "there shall bee by november next Layd out forty acres of Land somewhere about Sagaponack or mecox at the Discretion of the Layers out to Lye for the townes use to Dispose of hereafter as they shall see cause," ‡ which was probably to be parsonage land. At this meeting was also confirmed the agreement with Ezekiel Sandford to build the bridge. All of this would seem to indicate plans for establishing a separate church, but as a matter of fact, we find the people here still paying their "rates" for Mr. Whiting's salary down to and including 1694. During that time he probably ministered to the congregation here, who were undoubtedly looking for a suitable minister of their own and preparing for him, for on June 23, 1691, it was voted that there should be laid out "Sixty Acres of Land in some Convenient place where it Can be had, to be Layd out to the neighbors of sagaponack and meacox, which is given and granted to them upon this account to be Improved for a parsonage there for ever," etc. * This land was not laid out until April 24, 1694, when it was laid out at Sagg "bounded with ye Land of Henry Pierson and Theophilus Howell on the west ward Sid with a highway on the South, and on the Eastt and North with the Comon Land."§ This was, without doubt, in anticipation of the coming of Mr. White, who was ordained here Oct. 9, 1695, but who probably was here a little earlier, possibly by 1694, for on April 17, 1695, there is recorded a deed from Jonas Wood and wife Lydia of Elizabethtown in East Jersey to him, conveying 10 acres of land at Sagaponack "bounded west by street, north by Henry Pierson, east and south by highways." Mr. White paid £50 for this lot, and the house which was built on it and in which he lived, was not torn down until about 1856.

---

* Mr. Peter Nelson, Archivist, New York State Library, Albany, in writing me, after reciting that no such Act was passed in May, or in the Spring sessions of the Assembly in 1695 or 1698, continues, "the first session of the Seventh Assembly began in March, 1699. At this last mentioned session there was passed 16 May 1699 what is numbered Chapter 83 in the old edition of the laws as well as the current publication to which reference has been made [The Colonial Laws of New York]. This is entitled 'A Bill to Enable ye Respective Townes within this province to build & repair their meeting houses & other publick buildings,'" and then quotes the second clause of the Bill as given in my text.

† T. R., Vol. II, p. 110.

---

† T. R., Vol. II, p. 112 (Mr. Whiting was the Minister in Southampton).

‡ Ibid.

* T. R., Vol. II,p. 126.

§ T. R., Vol. II, p. 129.

The site of the first church building is approximately known and is now marked by the stone monument a little west of Sagg Bridge on the north side of Bridge Lane. It is stated to have been about 25 x 35 feet in size, to have contained a fireplace, and to have had a thatched roof, but there is no authentic description. As to the date of its erection, the Records, to my mind indicate about 1686, but the high authority of Deacon Rose, writing from the traditions as he received and sifted them, some seventy years ago, indicates the date to be 1670 or 1671.

About three and a half years after the settlement of Minister White, in a session of the New York Colonial Assembly, of which Col. Henry Pierson was at that time a member, was passed May 16, 1699, the Act previously referred to and entitled "A Bill to Enable ye Respective Townes within this province to build and repair their meeting houses & other publick buildings."

This Act recites that, Whereas, the several and respective Towns within this Province are at a great loss for want of public buildings for the worship and service of God, as well as for other public services, be it enacted that the trustees of each respective Town within this Province shall be empowered to make a yearly rate either for the erecting of a public edifice or church for the public worship and service of God where the same is wanting, or for any other public buildings, town houses or goals, which rate shall be laid upon all and every the Freeholders, Inhabitants and Sojourners in each respective Town.

It then provides in a separate clause that the "precinct of Bridge Hampton, comonly called Sagaboneck and Mecoxe within ye Towne of Southampton, shall forever hereafter be Esteemed a Distinct Parish from ye said Towne of Southampton, and have and Injoy all ye privileges & Benefits of a distinct parish, for ye building and Erecting of a publick Edifice with its appurtenances, for ye public Service of God, according to ye true Intent & meaning of this Act. And they are hereby Impowered and Authorized to Lay rates upon their respective ffreeholders, Inhabitants and Sojourners within ye Said precincts of Bridgehampton, in as full & ample manner as if ye said precinct were a Separate & Distinct Town within this province, any thing Contained in ye Grant of Southampton to ye Contrary hereof in any wayes notwithstanding."

That date, May 16, 1699, is, to my mind, beyond question, the earliest date of the incorporation of Bridgehampton as a Parish, although it had its own minister about 4 years earlier, and may have had a church building many years before that.

Just what the status of the Parish was in some respects, however, is not altogether clear. When Minister Woolworth came in 1787 a written agreement was entered into between him and the "Inhabitants of the Parish of Bridgehampton" which was signed by 123 of the inhabitants. This is given below in full. The present church as a Society was not incorporated until 1828, as we know from a petition to the Court of Chancery for the State of New York dated Feb. 11, 1847, in which the Church sets forth, among other things that "the said Society was Incorporated the 15th day of October, 1828, by the name of 'the Presbyterian Society of the Parish of Bridgehampton.' " *

To sum up all the evidence, I think that we may affirm the main dates in the history of the Church to have been as follows: Somewhere between 1670 and 1686, an edifice was built in which to conduct the services which may likely have been held even earlier in

---

* From a mss. in possession of Mr. A. M. Cook, which was attested by the late Mr. George R. Howell as being a true and perfect copy.

private houses. This date cannot be determined more definitely, but tradition points strongly to the earlier one named. On July 22, 1686, we find the Wilman Grant, in which occur the words "and also so much land more as will contain a meeting house," and on August 24th of the same year the inhabitants of Bridgehampton are released from any obligation as to Mr. Whiting's salary "from October next" provided that they shall not continue without a minister for more than a year. In other words they were then given the opportunity of becoming a separate parish, if they could secure a minister. This they were unable to do, for there is no minister there until 1695 and they continue to pay Mr. Whiting down to 1694. The first definite parsonage land was granted June 23, 1691, but even then not laid out until April 24, 1694. The first clergyman was ordained Oct. 9, 1695; the Act of Incorporation as a Parish secured May 16, 1699, and, finally, the church incorporated in its present form Oct. 15, 1828.

We will now go on to consider the history somewhat more in detail.

The "Woolworth Agreement," mentioned above and which is more or less typical of such agreements, read as follows: "These presents Witnesseth an Agreement made and concluded on Betweene Mr. Aaron Woolworth, Minister of the Gospel of the One Part, And the Subscribers Hereunto, Inhabitants of the Parish of Bridge Hampton of the other Part as follows (Viz.): That the said Mr. Aaron Woolworth Doth hereby Covenant and promise to, and Agree with them the Inhabitants Aforesaid to Settle with them and carry on the Work of the Ministry Amongst them and perform in all Points matters and things relating thereunto faithfully and Consciensciously According to his Ability from time to time and at all times during life or so long as he shall be able; And that the Subscribers hereunto of the Parish aforesaid do hereby Promise and Bind themselves and Engage firmly by these Presents unto him the said Mr. Aaron Woolworth that upon his performing the Work of a Gospel Minister amongst them as above, That we the Inhabitants of the Parish aforesaid do agree to give unto him, the said Mr. Woolworth, the sum of One Hundred Pounds, New York Currency, also, the House and Three acres of Land adjoining, which this Parish purchased of Mr. James Brown as pr. Deed Specified * as A Settlement, And further we the Inhabitants of the Parish aforesaid do promise to pay Each one and every one yearly and every year during the time that the said Mr. Woolworth shall carry on the said Work amongst them as aforesaid their Just and full proportions of One Hundred and Ten Pounds, New York Currency, also the use and Improvement of a certain piece of Land adjoining House and Land above said, also the Use and Improvement of a certain piece of Land called and known by the name of the Western Parsonage, also a sufficient Quantity of Fire Wood for his own Consumption not Exceeding Fifty Loads annually, as a Salary Which shall be Assessed by Men chosen of the Parish from time to time for that End, And for the Confirmation of the above Agreement and every Article contained therein, Each Party have mutually set their Hands hereunto, Dated the 2nd day of July & in the Year of Our Lord 1787.

AARON WOOLWORTH.

Ebenezer White
John Hulbert
Daniel Howell
Timothy Halsey
Elihu Halsey
Samuel Howell
David Pierson
David Hains
John Gelston
David Hedges
Timothy Pierson
David Woodruff

Stephen Pierson
Nathan Norris
Mathew Pierson
Ezekiel Howell
David Topping
Silvanus Pierson
Job Sandford
Stephen Rose
Stephen Halsey
Ethan Topping
Daniel Stratten
Daniel Tallmadge

---

* See Chapter on Old Houses.

Simeon Halsey
Zephaniah Topping
Silas Topping
Stephen Tallmadge
Benjamin Woodruff
John Rogers
Stephen Ludlam
Josiah Cooper
Stephen Mitchell
Joshua Hildreth
Nathan Post
Josiah Sandford
Elias Sandford
William Rogers
Henry Topping
Silas Hand
John Pierson
Lemuel Hains
Abraham Rose
Zebulon Pierson
Philip Howell
Edward Topping
David Sayre
Silas White
Mathew Pierson, Jr.
Theophilus Pierson
Abraham Sandford
Silvanus Topping, Jr.
Charles Topping
Joseph Topping
Samuel Pierson
Ethan Halsey
David Hildreth
Thomas Gelston
Henry Pierson
Jedediah Pierson
Isaac Jessup
Samuel A. Rose
Abraham Pierson
Mathew Halsey, Jr.
Jonathan Rogers
Abraham Rose
John T. Rogers
Theophilus Cook
Jesse Woodruff
his
Stephen X Stambro
mark
Silas Woodruff
Elias Woodruff
Stephen Hains
Elias Halsey
Daniel Halsey
Job Pierson
Caleb Pierson
Lewis Sandford
Benjamin Sandford
Jeremiah Sandford
Lodowick Post
Charles Pierson
Peter Hildreth, Jr.
James Sayre
John White
Silas Cooper
John Corwithe
Abraham Topping
Silvanus Halsey
Moses Halsey, Jr.
James Terry
Stephen Topping
Elihu Howell
Lemuel Pierson, Jr.
Williams Pierson
Jonathan Hedges
Elias Hedges
David Topping, Jr.
Mathew Topping
Jonathan Hedges, Jr.
John Dains
Henry Corwith
Hugh Gelston, Jr.
Paul Dains
William Pierson
Daniel Hedges
Lewis Stanbrough
Stephen Howell
Price Howell
Josiah Hand
Asa Hillyer
David Hand
Benjamin Sayre, Jr.
Gideon Hand
John Harris, Jr.
Silvanus Topping, Senr.
Lemuel Pierson
Abraham Howell
Walter Howell
Daniel Woodruff
David Howell
Jeremiah Parker
Henry Moore.

Memorandum—It is understood by us, the Subscribers, that by the within Covenant this Parish are holden to Support Mr. Aaron Woolworth agreable thereto so long as he continues in a Pastoral relation to them which relation is only dissolved by Death or a regular Dismission by a Council mutually chosen by the Church and Congregation and Mr. Aaron Woolworth for that purpose.

John Hulburt
Daniel Halsey
Timothy Halsey
Ebenezer White
Timothy Pierson
Elias Halsey
David Hedges
Samuel Howell
David Pierson
William Rogers
David Hains
John Gelston
Committee

The 20 acre parsonage lot laid out "for a Presbiterian minister" in 1712 has already been alluded to. This is what was later known as the "Western Parsonage," the Woolworth house being the "Swamp Parsonage."* The Western Parsonage land lay as follows: "Beginning at the southeast corner of the lot now owned by Mrs. Kahle, it ran 50 rods west to the southeast corner of the present school house grounds, thence north 60 rods, thence east 50 rods, thence south 70 rods to the starting point. The tract was nearly square and embraced 20 acres. The north line of the lot was the line on the south side of [the late] Judge Hedges' home lot, and ran straight for 50 rods from Atlantic Avenue, then 12 rods wide to the present path to the school house. All the land north of this line and bounded by the highway on the north was then the triangular commons. In the center nearly of the north side, the burial place now existing was doubtless set apart at a date unknown but very early. The highway, 11 rods wide at that time, extended some 2 rods or more south into the present cemetery. The common land south and west of the burial ground was afterwards disposed of by the town authorities, and a part of it was bought ultimately by the Presbyterian congregation. . . ." (News, Sept. 30, 1910.) On this 20-acre lot stood a brick parsonage, a little back from Ocean

---

* See Chapter on Old Houses.

Road on part of Mrs. Kahle's present place, and the Rev. Mr. Francis lived there. When some 30 years ago Mr. W. H. H. Rogers bought the place, this house was torn down and the bricks used for the foundation of the present house. According to the late Mr. C. H. Hildreth, Mr. Francis built the parsonage, which was double, two story, "with a brick front to the south."

In the first church, built on Bridge Lane, the congregation continued to worship until 1737, by which time the little building had probably been outgrown, and the center of population also somewhat shifted in the direction of the location of the Parsonage Land described above. Accordingly, we read in the Town Records, under date of April 5th, 1737, that it was "Voted by ye town yt the people of Bridge Hampton shall have liberty to build a Meeting House upon ye Knoule on ye South side of Henry Wick's land, between Abram Howell's house and Joshua Hildreth, and it was a cleare vote." *

This Meeting House was built about 30 or 40 rods east of Ocean Road on the north side of Sagg Road, about one half on the street and the rest in the enclosed land. It was a heavily timbered building, about 38 x 54, unwalled but ceiled with boards on the uprights and above. There was no vestibule, the three doors opening directly into the church room, one on the east, one on the west, and the front one on the street opening directly opposite the pulpit. I continue the description in the words of Judge Hedges, as I imagine there are few descriptions of the churches of that period so clear and minute.

"The posts projected within the ceiling some inches and were uncased but planed smooth. Large curved

---

* T. R., Vol. III, p. 63. Mr. W. S. Pelletreau says Abram Howell's house stood on the north side of the road a little east of the Meeting House and Joshua Hildreth's on the corner lot opposite Mr. Haines. He gives the distance of the Meeting House from Ocean Road as 40 rods, Judges Hedges as 30.

braces from the posts to the girts above, held the building firmly together, and these also were smoothly planed. Six turned pillars resting on stones beneath the floor supported the galleries. Above, the ceiling was painted white with a blue cornice around the outside underneath and above the galleries. The uprights were painted yellow, except that the window casings were white and the inner doors black.

"The pulpit was panelled, painted green and retained that color until 1817, when it was stained in imitation of mahogany. In the center was a semi-circular enlargement to accommodate the officating minister. On its top in front was a dark colored cushion with tassels hanging from the corners. On the cushion was a large Bible, and on each side, attached to the pulpit, was a brass candlestick. The ascent to the pulpit was by a steep stairs—five steps—leading to a broader platform step, whereon the minister, turning to the right, half around, opened the pulpit door and ascending two more steps entered the pulpit, the seat whereof was a naked board. Back of the pulpit was a window with two pilasters on each side. From the ceiling, above the window, secured by an iron rod fastened to the plate and its outer edge, hung the far-famed and indispensable sounding board. It was somewhat semi-circular, with four angles, projecting quite over the pulpit, and the most curious and singular piece of work in the house.

"In front of the pulpit was a small pew, the floor of which was raised to the level of the lowest pulpit stair. The front of this pew was panelled, and the only seats were for one person on each side of the semi-circular enlargement of the pulpit. This was the Deacon's seat or pew, and was from age to age occupied by them, who therein faced and overlooked the congregation. A Deacon in any other seat in time of public worship would have been deemed out of place.

"A board attached to the front of this pew by hinges and turned up at a level with its top was the communion table, which was secured in its place by two braces from the outside to the panels underneath.

"The passage from the front door to the pulpit, called the broad aisle, divided the lower part of the house equally, and one side was occupied exclusively by males and the other by females.

"The seats were framed work of oak timber, very strong. On either side of the pulpit were the 'short seats.' On the side of the Broad Aisle the seats were called the 'square bodies.' In the different aisles were small seats for children. The gallery stairs were in the front corners of the house commencing near the end doors going toward the front about two thirds up and then turning abruptly toward the centre. There was a passage from the front door to the stairs leaving three seats next the ceiling which were occupied by colored people.

"There were no aisles in the galleries. The seats there were partitioned in front across the middle as the dividing line between the sexes. They were six in number, extending without a break along the sides and front of the House. Over the gallery stairs were pews, square and with seats all around except at the door. Both above and below, the seats were open and free. The assessors who fixed the rates to be paid the minister at the yearly meetings directed the place where heads of families should sit. The old and honored in front, and younger in the rear. Thus, the young passed from the seats for children in the aisles below to those back in the galleries, then to the front seats there, then in advancing years to the seats in the rear below; and if living to old age, moved perhaps to the very front. Thus, it often happened that by successive changes from childhood to age, persons had passed through the entire routine of seats from the smallest to the most honorable. When no rule of seating prevailed, the elder often occupied the middle of the meeting house, the younger, deferring to them, took rear seats, and thus the rear became crowded and the front unoccupied. The order of seating while remedying this evil created another. Some, thinking themselves as old, as honorable, rich and deserving as others who were preferred in seats, left the meeting house entirely. So that in 1816 all the seats on the lower floor were removed, pews put in their place which were yearly hired at auction, wherewith the minister was paid. Even this change so offended a few that they forsook attendance on the church. The separate seating of the sexes thus ceased." *

This building was taken down in 1842 and the new, and present, building dedicated Jan. 17, 1843.† As to the location of this third church, Mr. Hildreth stated that the Sagg people wanted to rebuild on the same site, while others wanted to build on the "Western Parsonage," and that finally they made a trade with William Jones, "they getting the church yard and giving him the parsonage land to the south of his place across to Hildreth Street. Mr. Francis, I think, bought some of the remaining parsonage land, and perhaps Dr. Wright purchased a portion also." In regard to a parsonage he adds that when the Rev. Cornelius H. Edgar settled here in November, 1845, he hired the house of David Rose, and as that was not convenient, the congregation built the present parsonage where Mr. Newman now lives.

I have already noted the Parsonage Land laid out in 1695 and in 1712. On April 2, 1751, another tract of

---

* H. P. Hedges—Bi-Centennial Address.

† The first sermon in the second church was from II Chron. 6:18 and the last from Lev. 16:13.

land, described in the foot note * was laid out, and this was the "Swamp Parsonage," on which the old Woolworth house was built, in which lived first, the Rev. James Brown and later the Rev. Aaron Woolworth, as will be mentioned more at length in the chapter on old houses.

In reference to the building of the present church, Mr. A. M. Cook has kindly given me the following facts:

There was a Special Parish Meeting held March 3, 1842, at which Deacon Jeremiah Haines presided, and a resolution was then passed to secure a vote of all the male members of the Society as to a site for the new building, and another appointing Isaac M. Pierson, Hugh Halsey and James B. Halsey a committee to canvass the parish and ascertain the wishes of the people. The committee for the raising of funds consisted of Daniel H. Haines, Edwin Hedges, Levi D. Wright, William Fordham, Enoch Halsey and Richard Cook. By the next meeting $5,057 had been raised, and this amount was afterward increased to $5,493.56. A Building Committee consisting of Alfred Pierson, Henry White, Nathan Rogers, Hugh Halsey, Luther Halsey and David Halsey, was appointed to act with the Trustees, who were Richard Halsey, Sullivan Cook and James H. Topping.

The first site selected was upon the high ground on the Western Parsonage just west of Mr. W. H. H. Rogers' barn, and some of the building material was hauled to that spot before it was decided to change to

---

* "All that Peice of land upland swamp land meadow land lying Northward of the road and near the house of Silas White deceased, bounded West by the lands of Charles Howell, South by a stake set for the purpose twelve foot to the North of ye northwest corner of said White's Barn, and from that stake Running west four degrees North while it meets Charles Howells land, also part of the said South side is bounded by the said Silas White's land which he had of the town, and eastwardly it is bounded by the mill creek or brook and mill pond and Mr. Wick's Swamp, and Northwardly by Thomas Howell." T. R., Vol. III, p. 149.

the present site which was bought of Mr. William Jones, as noted by Mr. Hildreth. The contractor and builder was Joseph P. Lamb, of Sag Harbor, and the contract price must have been under $6,000. Most of the lumber came from the western part of the state, but some of the timbers were utilized from the old church building.* The contract was made in May, 1842, the building completed in December and dedicated, as has been said, on January 17th, 1843. A contemporary diary, which gives the date, also says that there were about 2,000 people present at the service.

This Church and the Hampton House are, architecturally, the two best buildings in the village, and it is noteworthy that the artist, Nathan Rogers, who has already been spoken of, should have built the one and been on the building committee for the other. †

The first minister, as we have seen, was the Rev. Ebenezer White, who died Feb. 4, 1756, in his eighty-fourth year, and was the son of Ebenezer, born 1648, died Aug. 24, 1703. His mother is sometimes said to have been Hannah White, daughter of Peregrine White, and granddaughter of William White, who came in the Mayflower, but this, I believe, has not been proved. The Rev. Ebenezer White was graduated from Harvard in 1692, at the age of 20, and was a young man of about 23 when called to the church here, over which he was ordained Oct. 9, 1695. We have already noted that he bought 10 acres of land in April of that year, on which he made his home, tradition stating that he first boarded with Deacon Elnathan Topping, whose daughter he married. On May 27th, of the same year, the Town voted that he should have "15 acres of land laid out to him and his heyres forever, where it may be convenient for him, provided he settle at Sagabonack and Meacox and continues with them his life time, or seven years from this present date." * He served as minister for fifty-three years, resigning June 15th, 1748, on account of ill health. This was the year in which the "New Light" church was built, and the dissensions in his Congregation may have hastened this action. Tradition states that the first evening meeting ever held here was in 1741, when the Rev. Gilbert Tennant preached.

---

* It has been said that the last service was held in the old church June 12, 1842, but an entry in a contemporary diary reads: "Sat., Feb. 18th, 1842—old Presbyterian Church down."

† In September, 1904, in a remarkably severe storm, the steeple of this church was broken off about 10 feet above the roof, 60 feet above the ground, about 40 feet of the spire landing in the roof, one half remaining stuck in the hole it made. News, Sept. 16, 1904.

Mr. White's immediate successor was the Rev. James Brown, whose origin is uncertain, one authority stating that he came from Mendham, N. J., another that he was a descendant of the Rev. Charles Brown, who left Massachusetts in 1636, and a connection of the founders of Brown University, while a third states that he was born in Connecticut. Wherever it may have been, he was born about 1721, and his tombstone records his death April 22, 1788, in the 68th year of his age. He was a graduate of Yale in the class of 1747 and was ordained here when about 27 years old, on June 15, 1748, the day of Mr. White's resignation. Thompson states that he married first a daughter of the Rev. Ebenezer Prime, of Huntington, who survived her marriage only six weeks; second, a daughter of the Rev. Sylvanus White, who survived only three months, and third, Sarah, daughter of Nathaniel Williams, of Huntington, by whom he had one son and six daughters. The same author says of him: "Those who knew him best, speak of him as a gentleman, not only of talents, but possessing many amiable qualities, with great industry and devotion to his sacred calling." † Prime quotes that "he

---

* T. R., Vol. II, p. 58. Mr. C. H. Hildreth stated that this was the Capt. Jeremiah Ludlow place. News, Feb. 11, 1910.

† Thompson, Hist. of Long Id., Vol. I, p. 344.

was distinguished for great soundness in his theological views and ably defended the great doctrines of the Reformation." † Judge Hedges wrote, "I gather from tradition that he was of massive frame, melancholic temperament, diffident and distrustful of himself, of robust common sense, and very creditable scholarly attainments. Oct. 23, 1754, at Brookhaven, on occasion of the ordination of the Rev. Benjamin Talmage, Brown delivered the charge to the people. This charge, in print, is the only like memorial known to the writer. It is pregnant with good sense, has marks of scholarship, good condensed logic, sound piety, accurate study of and appeal to the Scriptures, much modesty and diffidence. It is a production very creditable both to the head and heart of the author." ‡ On account of bodily infirmities, he resigned March 27, 1775, but resided here until his death thirteen years later, living on his farm in Scuttle Hole, recently owned by the late George Strong. Mr. Brown, at one time, also owned the Woolworth House and undoubtedly lived there. It was during his ministry that George Whitfield preached here, shortly before the revival of 1764, on the text, "Keep Yourselves in the Love of God."

During the whole period of the Revolution, the church was largely scattered, and there was no minister until the third, Rev. Aaron Woolworth, D. D., was ordained Aug. 30, 1787.

In the meantime, Deacon David Hedges, to a considerable extent carried on the work of the church, and of him Deacon Stephen Rose wrote, "during the desolating scenes of the Revolutionary War, when the church had no pastor, and his brother Deacons only returned to die and be buried among the people, Deacon David Hedges never deserted his post. He kept up public worship, officiated in the absence of the minister, read sermons, and prayed. . . . Not only in the church but at prayer meetings and funerals and other occasions, his prayers were solemn and edifying." *

---

† Prime, Hist. of Long Id., p. 200.

‡ Bi-Centennial Address, p. 10.

The Rev. Aaron Woolworth was born at Long Meadow, Mass., Oct. 25, 1763, graduated at Yale, 1784, was ordained Aug. 30, 1787, received the honorary degree of D. D. from Princeton in 1809, and died April 4, 1821. He married Mary, daughter of the Rev. Samuel Buell, D. D., of East Hampton. While unattractive in appearance, he seems to have been able, pious, and much beloved. He "was a man of very great intellectual activity and untiring industry. He assisted students in preparing for the ministry. He taught many students the classic languages. He wrote with apparent ease, grace and power. In 1800 he communicated a long and interesting account of the Revival here of 1799 and 1800, which was published in the Connecticut Evangelical Magazine of the latter year, and a somewhat similar account of the same revival published in connection with the life and writings of Samuel Buell, D. D. His hold on the affection and esteem of his people was very strong. When after a pastorate of about 34 years, he was borne to his tomb by them, their regret and reverence were heartfelt." †

It was during his ministry, and at his house, that was organized "The Religious Female Cent Society of Bridge-Hampton" on July 6, 1815, numbering at first 33 members, later increased to over 100. This organization, now called the "Women's Missionary Society," celebrated its centenary on May 27, 1915, and has now begun its second century of usefulness. Another organization established during his ministry, was the "Bridgehampton Moral Society," founded March 31, 1817, "for the suppression of vice and the promotion of virtue." The first officers were Deacon David Hedges,

---

* Quoted by H. P. Hedges, Centennial Address, p. 17.

† Bi-Centennial Address.

Pres.; Stephen Halsey, V.-Pres.; Dr. Samuel H. Rose, Treas.; Stephen Rose, Secy.; Abraham Topping, Caleb Pierson, Jesse Woodruff and Jacob Halsey, Committee; William Pierson, Lewis Sandford, and Silas Corwith, sub-Committee to solicit additional members. †

The fourth minister was the Rev. Amzi Francis, born at West Hartford, Conn., July 31, 1793, ordained here April 17, 1823 (he commenced preaching here the year before), and died here Oct. 18, 1845, the funeral being held at 2 o'clock on the 20th. "Mr. Francis was of small stature, nervous temperament, his large speaking black eyes denoted intellectual and sympathetic action. He was scholarly in habit and appearance, studious, industrious, devout, intensely in earnest, spiritual, meditative, logical, small, one of God's own uncomplaining, patient, self-denying saints." *

The Rev. Cornelius H. Edgar, D. D., the fifth pastor, was born at Rahway, N. J., 1811, ordained here June 10, 1846 (first sermon here Nov. 23, 1845), resigned Oct. 2, 1853, and died at Easton, Pa., Dec. 23, 1884. "He was tall, of commanding presence, in form symmetric, in gesture graceful, constitutionally positive, no trimmer, no idler. As a sermonizer he excelled. He was in manner impressive, in thought rich, logical, suggestive. A sound, strong, earnest, honest preacher of Jesus Christ." §

The sixth minister, the Rev. David M. Miller, was born in Elizabethtown, N. J., June 12, 1827, graduated from New York University 1850, from Princeton Theological Seminary 1853, ordained here April 27, 1854, and died here June 29, 1855, having married Arabella Halsey, of this place, very shortly before his death. Although here only a year, he had very greatly endeared himself to his congregation.

---

† For Constitution, see Story of a Celebration, pp. 76-77.

* Bi-Centennial Address.

§ Ibid.

The next pastor, the Rev. Thomas M. Gray, preached his first sermon here Jan. 20, 1856, and was installed April 23, 1856. He was a son of the Rev. John Gray, D. D., of Easton, Pa., and was a graduate of Lafayette College, 1851, and of Princeton Theological Seminary. He remained here ten years, leaving April 10, 1866, preaching afterward at Derby, Conn., and in and around Salem, Westchester County, where he died (Salem Center) Dec. 24, 1883, in the fifty-fourth year of his age. "As a companion few men were more amiable, more genial, more social or of more pleasing manners than Mr. Gray."

Eighth in order of succession was the Rev. William P. Strickland, D. D., who was born at Pittsburgh, Pa., Aug. 17, 1809, graduated from the college at Athens, Ohio, and supplied this pulpit from May 13, 1866, until Oct. 5, 1875, when he was installed, remaining until Oct. 22, 1878, when he retired on account of health, dying July 15, 1884, at Ocean Grove, N. J. He was the author of many books, including "A History of the American Bible Society," "Christianity Demonstrated," "Genius and Mission of Methodism" (he had entered the Methodist Church), "Pioneers of the West," "Manual of Biblical Literature," "Life of Peter Cartwright," etc. "He was an industrious, accurate, profound scholar . . . spiritual, pure minded, of a lofty type, eloquent, impressive." *

Between 1878 and March 1, 1883, when the present and ninth pastor, the Rev. Arthur Newman, was installed, the pulpit was supplied successively by the Rev. Samuel Dodd, the Rev. Mr. Schaff, the Rev. Mr. Frissell, and the Rev. Giles P. Hawley. While it is my intention to publish no biographical notes of any one now living, I may mention that in October, 1915, Mr. Newman was elected Moderator of the Synod of the Presby-

---

* H. P. Hedges, Address.

terian Church in this state, the first to be so elected from Long Island.

About 1748 there was organized another church, known as the Separate, or "New Light," church, due to the presence and efforts of the Rev. James Davenport, fourth minister of the church in Southold and great grandson of the Rev. John Davenport, of New Haven.* He had come under the influence of the wild and unbalanced enthusiast, Ferris, in whose footsteps he followed, exhorting members of other churches to eject such ministers as he chose to believe unconverted, urging dissatisfied persons to separate themselves and form new churches, and himself becoming almost as wild as his master, provoking his hearers to hysterical outbursts. It is said that he once addressed a meeting for nearly twenty-four consecutive hours.

Many joined in the movement of secession from the Presbyterian church, and a new building, which had four roofs coming to a point in the middle, and so known as the "peaked" or "picked" church, was built on the southwest corner of New Light Lane and the main country road, opposite the Hay Ground Cemetery, in which lie the remains of its first pastor. When the church was dissolved, about 1800, the building was moved and remodelled into a dwelling and is said to have been the house on Ocean Road, just north of Mrs. Kahle's and occupied by her daughter, Mrs. Peck. A generation ago it was also used as a private school kept by the Misses Halsey.

In 1752, the Rev. Elisha Paine became pastor of this church, remaining in charge until his death in 1775, aged 85, and was a prominent figure in the ecclesiastical history of Bridgehampton. As occasional errors have found their way into print concerning him, I here give a full account which Mr. Pelletreau contributed to the News, Oct. 2, 1908:

---

* He was born 1710, grad. Yale 1732, ordained at Southold 1738 and dismissed 1746. This movement of 1740, sometimes called "Davenport's Revival," was the first known revival movement, although they occurred frequently thereafter. Space does not permit of a discussion of them here, and the reader is referred to Judge Hedges' Bi-Centennial address, and the "Faithful Narrative," etc., of Dr. Buell, edited with other matter by Mr. Woolworth, 1808. The dates of revivals have been 1741-2, 1764, 1785, 1796, 1800, 1809, 1817, 1822, 1831, 1842, 1846, 1850, 1863, 1869, 1874, 1877, 1883.

"His ancestor was Thomas Paine (or Payne) who came to Massachusetts in 1624 and settled in Yarmouth in 1639, and was the first representative to the general court in Plymouth. His only son, Thomas, was born about 1614 and settled in Eastham when there were only 19 families there. He was admitted a freeman in Plymouth June 1, 1658. He was a man of prominence and deputy to the old Colony Court for many years and held many high positions. He married, about 1650, Mary, daughter of Nathaniel and Constance (Hopkins) Snow. She was a grand-daughter of Stephen Hopkins, the Mayflower Pilgrim. They were the parents of many children. Of these Elisha, who was the fourth son, settled at Barnestable about 1690, but finally settled in Canterbury, Conn., where he was a prominent citizen, and died there Feb. 7, 1735. When the first church was established there, in 1711, he was one of the seven members. He married, Jan. 20, 1685, Rebecca, daughter of John Doane. They had a large family, and three of his sons were ministers of the Gospel. Of these sons, the second was Rev. Elisha Paine, who was born in Eastham, Mass., Dec. 29, 1693,* and was educated for the law, and became one of the most talented attorneys in Connecticut. Becoming interested in religious matters, he abandoned the law and began preaching. Disliking the Saybrook Platform, by which all the Connecticut churches were governed, he advocated greater religious liberty, and thus encountered the enmity of the church authorities. He was arrested at Woodstock for preaching without authority, and cast into jail in Worcester, Feb. 19, 1743, and was not released until May 11, following. Not dsimayed by this experience, he continued as in itinerant, and visited many places and preached two hundred and forty-four sermons, from July to December. Returning to Windham, Conn., he was again arrested and imprisoned for preaching 'without being an ordained and settled minister.' Public opinion soon compelled his release. He then came to Bridgehampton, and in May 11, 1752, he was ordained 'the first minister of the Congregational Church of Christ.' He continued preaching until fifteen days before his death, which occurred Aug. 26, 1775.

---

* His tombstone says "died Aug. 26, A. D. 1775, AE. 83."

"Mr. Paine married Mary Johnson Sept. 25, 1720. He had an only son, Elisha, who was born in Canterbury, Conn. In 1776 he was living at Cardogan, N. H., and was one of the pioneer settlers of Orange in that state. He had a wife, Elizabeth, and a large family, their oldest child, Elisha, was born March 24, 1763, in Orange, and settled in Lebanon, N. H. He was also the parent of a large family, and one of his sons, James Ralston Paine, had a son, Lyman Cole Paine, now living in Lisbon, N. H., a very prominent and respected citizen. The other descendants of the Rev. Elisha Paine are numerous and respectable."

Of the fruits of this movement, Judge Hedges said in 1886, "at this distance of time, in the absence of records, with a history written only by its foes, we may not clearly estimate the merits of the New Light movement. To some extent it seemed to be a protest of the activities of the church against its inaction. But its wild, unregulated, disorderly action prevented its progress and promoted its decay. Its bitter divisions weakened the power of the church . . . Deacon Stephen Rose was more fully versed in local and church history than any other individual known to the writer. He said: 'Many spiritual minded godly persons, and especially many very excellent women belonged to the Separate Church.' He spoke of their intense zeal, fervent devotion, purity of life, earnestness of purpose and spirituality of soul in terms so strong as to leave no doubt that he believed the 'Separate Branch' in Bridgehampton was a branch of the true vine."

The first Methodist Church was built in 1820, five years after the first sermon had been preached here by a Methodist minister, in the old Hay Ground school house, and the building stood on Ocean Road, a little north of Mr. Francis' house, then standing. Rev. Reuben Harris was the pastor, and the building committee for this first structure were Capt. William Halsey, W. M. Howell, Silas Woodruff and Hiram Sandford. The first resident pastor, however, did not live here until eleven years later, coming in 1831, and was the Rev. John Trippet. Soon after he came, a new church was built, the site being on the Triangle Commons, east of the present property of St. Ann's. This building was dedicated June, 1833, and it has been said that the first building was sold to William Corwith, who moved it and added it on to his own house." * In 1871, the second building was moved to the present site and $5,000 spent in enlarging it.

The pastors have been Revs. Reuben Harris, John Trippet, Samuel Merwin, C. B. Sing, George Hollis, S. Rushmore, William Wake, L. D. Nickerson, William Bangs, J. O. Worth, J. S. Haugh, William Lawrence, J. Stanley D'Orsay, C. W. Gallagher, G. A. Graves, W. W. McGuire, E. H. Dutcher, A. C. Bowdish, John Brien, W. T. Hall, William M. Carr, A. A. Lathabury, T. J. Shackelton, T. L. Price, H. Blatz, W. C. Wilson, George L. Thomson, A. M. Wilkins, J. W. Eggleston, and J. A. Swan.

While this book deals with the past rather than the present, it may be added that two other denominations

---

* C. H. Hildreth, News, Mar. 4, 1910.

now have churches here, the Protestant Episcopal and the Roman Catholic.

The former was established as a Mission of St. Luke's, East Hampton, holding its first service in the old Sandford Homestead, then the summer home of the late Miss Hanno J. Sherlock, Aug. 12, 1906. Later Miss Sherlock gave the church a lot adjoining her home, on Ocean Road, and a former clubhouse, owned by Mr. and Mrs. John Deshler, Mr. and Mrs. Edmund Miller, and Mr. and Mrs. John Sherlock was given, moved onto the land, and after being remodelled was used as a summer chapel (first service June 30, 1907). Services had been held during the winter at the residence of Dr. S. R. Corwith. On June 10, 1907, the Rev. Samuel C. Fish, B. D., who had been appointed associate to the rector of St. Luke's, began his duties, and St. Ann's was put in his charge. He took up his residence here in 1908, in which year the present property was purchased, connection with East Hampton being severed the same year. The summer chapel was moved to the new site, the old Atlantic House used as a Parish House, and the present rectory moved over from Sagg as the gift of Mr. and Mrs. John Deshler. In 1915 the present Parish House was built, completely furnished, and given for the use of the Church and community by Mr. John E. Berwind.

In regard to the latest house of worship to be built, the Roman Catholic Church of the Queen of the Most Holy Rosary, I have been given the following by the Rev. Father Cherry:

"For many years the Catholic people of this vicinity journeyed to St. Andrew's Church at Sag Harbor to assist at mass and participate in other services of their faith. A great proportion of the Catholic population of Bridgehampton was baptized in the Sag Harbor Church. As the people began to grow numerically, they felt anxious to have a Catholic church of their own, wherefore, in the early part of the year of 1912, a delegation of Bridgehampton Catholics called on the Very Rev. Francis J. O'Hara, pastor at Southampton, and dean of the eastern portion of Suffolk County, and placed their desire before him. The wish of the people was in turn placed before the Rt. Rev. Charles E. McDonnell, D. D., Bishop of the Diocese. The Rt. Rev. Bishop commissioned Father O'Hara to undertake the preliminaries for the establishment of a Catholic parish in Bridgehampton. Through the instrumentality of Mr. Raymond Magee and Mr. Paul Roesel, of Sagaponack, ground was purchased on the north side of Main Street at the westerly approach to the village.

"In March, 1913, Father O'Hara was transferred to the rectorship of St. James' Pro-Cathedral, Brooklyn, and he was succeeded by Rev. Thomas J. Leonard, who immediately took up Father O'Hara's work where he was obliged to abandon it. In June, 1913, Father Leonard got an assistant in the person of the Rev. Arthur P. Leonard, a newly ordained priest. Ever since the 8th of that month, mass has been offered every Sunday and holy day in Bridgehampton. For over two years the mass was offered in Atlantic Hall, until the church was completed. The church was incorporated as a religious organization on May 18, 1914. The incorporators were: Rt. Rev. Charles E. McDonnell, Pishop of Brooklyn; Rt. Rev. George Kaupert, Vicar General of Brooklyn; Rev. Thomas J. Leonard, pastor, and Messrs. Paul Roesel and Henry T. Haney, lay trustees. The present church, a handsome structure of pointed architecture, was designed by F. Burrall Hoffman, and the constructors were Donnelly & Corrigan, of Southampton. The church was solemnly dedicated to Catholic worship by Rt. Rev. Charles E. McDonnell, D. D., on Sunday, July 11, 1915, the sermon being preached by Mons. O'Hara, the originator of the work. On March 2, 1916, Rev. John F. Cherry, senior assistant at St. Patrick's Church, Brooklyn, was appointed pastor of the churches at Southampton and Bridgehampton, and Father Thomas J. Leonard was made rector of the Sacred Hearts Church in Brooklyn. The new church has an attendance of about 300 each Sunday. Father Cherry is assisted by Rev. John J. Jurasko, D. D."

CHAPTER X

OLD HOUSES, MILLS, AND TOLL GATE

The earliest houses of the first settlers which have survived were of the familiar type, two stories in front, with the roof going up a little in front, and then the long characteristic slope to the back, coming down sometimes to within three or four feet of the ground. Although these were the earliest houses, they were not in all cases the earliest habitations as tradition tells us and the Records confirm by sundry transfers of "'land and cellar."

What these earliest abodes were like, we may learn from a most interesting document in the Dutch archives, in which advice and information are given to prospective settlers, and from which I quote the following description of a "cellar." *

"Those in New Netherland and especially in New England, who have no means to build farm houses at first according to their wishes, dig a square pit in the ground, cellar fashion, six or seven feet deep, as long and as broad as they think proper, case the earth inside all round the wall with timber, which they line with the bark of trees or something else to prevent the caving in

---

* Docts. Rel. to the Col. Hist. N. Y. Holland Docts., Vol. I, p. 368.

of the earth; floor this cellar with plank, and wainscot it overhead for a ceiling, raise a roof of spars clear up and cover the spars with bark or green sods, so that they can live dry and warm in these houses with their entire families for two, three and four years." *

And in such dwellings, some, perhaps many, of the early settlers lived for the first season or two. Of such, however, not a trace remains, and it is only with the houses proper that we have to do here. The typical house, which remained unchanged in style for over a hundred years, was single, with the two stories in front and frequently less than one behind. It was unpainted, usually shingled with two-foot cedar shingles, and also roofed with shingles, although thatch was used at first. In at least one old house, now known as the Engle house, in Sagg, it was found that the shingles were set in pitch, which must have made them rather more water than fire proof. I imagine that shingles were not always easy to get at first, for in 1694 Nathaniel Howell and Joseph Hildreth are ordered to "take the first opportunity to by some seder shingles to Repaire the south end of ye parsonage house, and as many Clapboards as will Clapboard the peak end, and lay the Shingles." † There were always two nails to a shingle, and these, like the bolts and locks, were always hand wrought.

The front room, in which the wainscoting was usually painted blue, was lit by two small windows with 6 x 8 glass, the size being limited by the expense. The earliest windows of all were many of them of diamond-shaped panes, and leaded.

The chimneys and fireplaces were enormous masses of brickwork. The house in which Miss H. B. Hedges

---

* I have heard the question asked why the early settlers used oxen so much instead of horses. In this same article, speaking of the cattle required, it says: "Yoke oxen for the plough inasmuch as in new lands, full of roots, oxen go forward steadily under the plough, and horses stand still, or with a start break the harness in pieces." Ibid.

† T. R., Vol. V, p. 67.

now lives was built at the beginning of the Civil War, and an old house which stood on the same site was torn down to make place for it. The walls of the present house are lined throughout with brick, all of which was taken from the chimney of the old house, after which some still remained. The very earliest chimneys of all, however, which of course have not survived, were made with wood frames, lathed and heavily plastered inside and out. Mr. Pelletreau says that when lathed they were said to be "catted," and when plastered "daubed." It is needless to say that such chimneys were very poor risks indeed, and we find many entries in the Records in regard to them. For example, under date of March 19, 1665, we read, "It is ordered that two men shall go tomorrow morning and view the Chimnies in ye town, and they shall give warning to ye owners of such Chimnies as are in their Judgement to bee pulled down and made new, that they pull down such theire Chimnies within six days, and make them probably safe from chance of firing, within ye said six dayes. After which time being expired and ye said Chimnies deffective as aforesaid not downe, the said men by themselves or some yt they shall appoint shall pull down the said Chimnies at the townes cost, and noe fire bee made in ye house until a safe chimney bee furnished under penalty of paying five pounds to ye Country," etc.* And again on "9 ber. 6. 66. It is ordered that every Inhabitant belonging to this towne shall have and set up to his Chimney a substantiall ladder, which shall reach at least to the top of ye house," etc. †

How soon bricks came into general use for chimneys, I do not know. The great brickmaker of the early days was John Beswick, who lived in Mecox, and frequent transactions with him are on record, of which the earliest I have noted is dated Aug. 27, 1677, in which 1/3 of

---

* T. R., Vol. V, p. 25.
† T. R., Vol. V, p. 26.

Lot no. 12 at Mecox is given in payment for "a parcel of brick." ‡ The old bricks were frequently somewhat more irregular in shape than our uniform modern ones, as well as somewhat larger. Miss Hedges tells me that in their old house on the west side of Sagg Main Street, which was burned down, the bricks in the chimney were very much bigger than ours and also highly glazed. What this glaze could have been I do not know. The fireplace, as was usual, was big enough to sit in, made of stone and the back also of stone, and undoubtedly dated from a very early period, as the house was altered in 1709, and had originally been of the sloping roof type.

The bricks were made both at Seponack and Long Springs (perhaps also elsewhere), for in 1690 Josiah Raynor gives Beswick ¼ of a 30-acre lot in Scuttle Hole for "a certain quantity of well burned good substantial bricks, so many as will sufficiently serve to build such a stack of Chimnies as are in John Raynor's now dwelling house, to be delivered by John Beswick, either of the Kiln at Seponack or Long Springs," etc.* The old chimneys took up much space in the small houses of the day, and made of the hall a mere entry, while "the front stairs zig-zagged and turned, and wound and squirmed toward the upper rooms."

The timbers were very large, usually of oak, and hand hewn, while in at least one case, † the building was also sheathed in oak planks two inches thick, which would almost seem to have been for purposes of defense.

The houses were almost invariably placed with the two-story front facing as due south as though set with a compass, regardless of what relation this would bring them into with the road, while the roads running north were curiously laid not quite due north, but, to a great extent, running on an "eleven o'clock line." There have been preserved no specifications of these early houses, but there has a set come down to us of an early barn, in 1686, and as it is short I give it here. "A good sufficient frame of a barn with posts in the ground, 26 feet in length and 20 feet in breadth and 12 feet between ye plate and ye ground, with good white oak posts and well braced and tenonted and studded for a four-foot and a half clapboard, and lathed for 2 feet shingles, with the laths let into the three principals, so that they shall reach three laths. And to frame a girth between the bay posts of about six feet from the ground and to build a lean-to of 8 feet wide studded and lathed for the same clapboards and shingles. And to make two doors to ye said barn, one of 6 feet wide and the other 3 feet wide." *

---

‡ T. R., Vol. II, p. 68.

* T. R., Vol. V, p. 267.

† The house on the point between Main St. and the North Sea Road, Southampton.

As to the value of these early houses in their day, we find information in a number of inventories which have come down to us in connection with the settling of estates. Thus, John White's "£200 allotment with housing and fencing" was valued at £150 (1662); John Cooper's "house & land" at £21 (1662); Josiah Stanborough's "howse, land, and accomodations" at £150 (1661). In the inventory of the part of Lyon Gardiner's estate situated on the island (1664) "ye great howse and long table" is set down at £100, "the New house" at £30, "the new barne" at £40, "ye olde barne" £10, "the house Simons lives in" £20, "ye Bake house & cellar," £10.

Of the older houses still standing here, it is impossible, I think, to state definitely the year in which any one of them was built, with the possible exception of the Haines house, now altered beyond recognition. The "Forty Acre Division" was laid out in 1678, and ratified in 1679, and in the drawing, lot No. 4 was not drawn

---

* T. R., Vol. V, p. 244.

for, as it was "already taken." Of this, Mr. Cook says,* "Upon this lot, as near as can be ascertained, stands a house that was built in 1679. This conclusively appears by marks upon the plate in the southwest corner of the upstairs room, and directly below that date are these words and figures, 'built (or rebuilt) by James Haines 1779.' Formerly it was of the 'long roof' pattern as was very plain from the cut of the rafters and posts, face to the south, long roof to the north, as was the custom. When it was rebuilt by James Haines it was altered to two full stories. The Haines family had always owned this house and lot and lived here since white men first claimed individual ownership, until five or six years ago [written 1910]. The property was sold to William Collins about five years ago and, after being in possession something like a year, he sold it to Henry N. Corwith. When Mr. Corwith began to repair the old house, the above figures came to light. . . . A great part of the old frame of 1679 still remains, staunch and strong apparently as ever, showing what resistance to the hand of time can be put forth by the native oak of the Long Island forests, for this old frame was hand hewed from the forest about. Its walls were of shell lime burned here, and this shell lime mortar covered a dried mud-mortar wall that had been laid upon hand split lath. The chimney was immense, with several fireplaces, the one in the kitchen of enormous size in which great logs could be and were burned. Huge hooks and trammels hung from the massive crane in or within its cavernous mouth."

The old Sandford homestead, on Bridge Lane, once the home of Ezekiel Sandford, the bridge builder, now the summer home of Miss Sherlock, probably dates from about 1690, and the other Sandford House nearby, on the northwest corner of Paul's Lane and Ocean Road may be well over 200 years old.

---

* A. M. Cook, in Story of a Celebration.

One of the old houses in Sagg, now the summer home of Mr. William C. Engle, on the east side of Sagg Main Street, has a special interest from the fact that when making alterations there in 1909, there was found a bundle of papers concealed under the floor of the attic. These consisted of deeds, bills, a letter and other writings, and were contained in a small tow bag. They related to the Pierson family, and had apparently been stowed away for safe keeping by Stephen Pierson who died in 1788. Why they were placed there we cannot say, though my own surmise is that they may have been hidden there during the years of the British occupation in the Revolution. There they remained, at any rate, undisturbed for at least 121 years. How old the house itself is, we do not know, but it is said to have been partly remodelled in 1790. In 1679, Col. Henry Pierson (died 1701) came into possession of the Job Pierson land, and it was once thought he lived there, but the discovery of the above papers have made it seem likely that he may have built on the Engle place.

Abraham Pierson's house stood near Hiram S. Rogers' tenant house, and it was his grandson, John Pierson, who traded that place for the E. G. Sayre place with Capt. Lodowick Post, as mentioned later.

Opinion seems uncertain as to whether the old Topping house east of the Sagg Burying Ground, or the Job Pierson house on the west side of the street is the older. Job Pierson died 1788, aged 91, and his first son was born 1722.* It is possible both houses were built about that time, but we cannot tell. The L. Page Topping house, on the northeast corner of Sagg Main

---

* The Story of a Celebration says Job Pierson died 1738, and Howell (History) says Feb. 28, 1768. Both agree as to date of birth as 1697. His tombstone reads Feb. 28, 1788, aged 91, which makes the date of birth correct, but both dates of death are errors —probably merely misprints.

Street and the main country road, as well as the Elisha O. Hedges house, on the west side of Sagg Main Street, second south from the country road, have both been stated to be two centuries old. The house next east of the L. Page Topping house, now owned by Mrs. Russell Sage, may have been built about 1763.

As has already been pointed out, the old Bull's Head Tavern (the Briggs house), although built at different times, probably runs back in part to near 1685. Mr. E. J. Thomson's house on Sagg Street (the old Lemuel Pierson house) dates from well before the Revolution, and Mr. A. M. Cook's house in Hay Ground is also prerevolutionary. The old Howell house in Poxabogue was occupied by Edward Howell in 1718, while the house of Mr. Charles S. Rogers in Sagg is in part very ancient and is thought to have been altered over a century ago. The old Gelston house on Butter Lane is still standing and is now occupied by Edward Dickinson. North of that, on the same side of the lane is another old Sandford homestead.

The Pierce Butler farm was formerly the estate of Nathan Sandford, who has been said to be the most distinguished man ever born in Southampton Township. He was born in Bridgehampton Nov. 5, 1777, and rose to great wealth as well as fame, becoming Chancellor of the State of New York and U. S. Senator from this state. He built a magnificent house, one of the finest in the United States before the middle of the century, in Flushing at a cost of $90,000 for the building alone, which was an enormous sum in those days, but house and land were sold after his death for less than $16,000. Twenty years ago it was being used for a private lunatic asylum, and I believe is still standing. He died Oct. 17, 1838, at Flushing, where he is buried.*

The date of the building of the "Woolworth house"

---

* He was a great grandson of Ezekiel Sanford, the bridge builder, the line being Nathan 5, Thomas 4, Thomas 3, Ezekiel 2, Robert 1.

(north side of Sagg Road west of the swamp) is uncertain, but it is pre-Revolutionary without question. In this both Judge Hedges and Mr. C. H. Hildreth agreed, while the former believed that it was the home of Abraham Howell sometime before it was occupied by the Rev. Mr. Woolworth and the latter did not.* They both agreed, however, that the Rev. Mr. Brown resided here and sold it to the parish. This has been proved subsequently by the coming to light of the deed which so transferred the property, dated Feb. 9, 1775, as well as the re-transfer from the Parish to Mr. Woolworth. As this deed is unrecorded, I here print it in part. Deed. "James Brown, Minister of the Gospel" deeds to "Jonathan Heges, Daniel Heges, Daniel Howell, David Pierson, Samuel White, David Corwithe, Abraham Rose, Stephen Halsey, James Hains, William Rogers, Junior, Samuel Howell and David Gelston" "Yeomen, being a Committee of the Parish of Bridgehampton" for £200 current money "my now dwelling house with three Acres of Land thereunto adjoining, Bounded on the North by Parsonage Land and on the South by the Highway and on the West by Parsonage Land and Highway and on the East by a Pond of Water commonly called and known by the name of the Mill-Pond and all Barnes, Houses, out Houses," etc., "only for the use and Benefit of the Parish of Bridgehampton now being and their successors forever." Signed James Browne. Witnesses John Hulbert, Prudence Hulbert. On the other side of the deed is the following, "We, the Subscribers being a Committee chosen and Impowered by the Parish of Bridgehampton to confer and agree with Mr. Aaron Woolworth, a Candidate for the Gospel Ministry for Settlement, do hereby assign over the within written Instrument unto him . . . his Heirs and assigns forever, for the Consideration of Which reference may be had to the Covenant" between him and the Parish dated July 2, 1787. This assignment is dated Aug. 30, 1787, and is signed by Ebenezer White, John Hulbert, Elias Halsey, Daniel Howell, Samuel Howell, William Rogers, Timothy Pierson, John Gelston, David Heges, Daniel Haines, Timothy Halsey, David Pierson, Committee.

---

* News, Sept. 23, 1910.

Mr. John E. Heartt once stated * that on one of the window panes in the northwest bedroom there was etched "W. C. B., 1744." What this may mean I do not know. Mr. Brown himself, so far as I know, never came here before 1748 and only graduated from Yale in 1747. We only know that he lived there, and that he sold it the year when he resigned and went to live on his farm in Scuttle Hole. It is not known who built it or when. (It is at present occupied by Charles T. Ludlow).

Another old house is the E. G. Sayre house, east of the Hampton House on the main country road. This house was built, according to Mr. C. H. Hildreth, for Capt. Nathan Post and descended to his son, Capt. Lodowick Post, who sold it in 1817 to John Pierson, who sold it in 1831 to Uriah Sayre, and it is now owned by Mr. E. G. Sayre. As Captain Post was born 1748 and died 1803, the age of the house is fixed within those limits.

The Charles A. Ludlow house on Mecox Road was built in 1817, and contains portions of a much older one, said by some to have been the home of the original Anthony Ludlam.

The farm next south of the Poxabogue Cemetery was long ago the Town Poor Farm. The two houses near the intersection of Paul's and Halsey's Lanes, occupied by Mr. Augustus Cook and Mr. Albert Halsey are both probably over 150 years old, and may be older. Parts of the present Cooper homestead in Mecox Road are over 200 years old.

Other houses might be mentioned, but in most cases

---

* News, April 1, 1910.

the dates of building are very indefinite. Owing to a somewhat extraordinarily prevalent habit of moving houses, which seems to have held at almost all periods, one is often deceived into thinking of some of them as old homesteads, when they have indeed been such, but in another place. For example, the old house on the northeast corner of Ocean Road and the private road running east to Sagg Pond, which looks as though it might have been there for 100 years or more, was moved from Sag Harbor not over 50 years ago. The frames of the older houses were put together with wooden pins, not nails, and when being moved they were partially taken apart, and not moved as a whole as a modern house is.

Of the many mills of various sorts and for various purposes that there have been in and around Bridgehampton, and of which the windmills form such a characteristic feature in the landscape, probably the oldest was the old Horse Mill which was near Swan Creek and which, long since gone, has left its memory in the name of the road leading down to it—Horse Mill Lane. †

In an early undated record of 17—, (probably, I think, between 1700 and 1710) it is noted that "Peletiah Fordham shall have liberty to sett up a windmill on ye Commons between John Mitchell and Calfe Creeke, provided he will pay all damage that ye mill shall doe to dum cretors, not damnifying highways." * Whether this mill was ever built or the highways ever damnified, I do not know.

In 1686, Obadiah Rogers was granted the right to build a fulling mill on the stream at the head of Sagg

---

† The old water mill, at Water Mill on Benedict's Creek lies outside the limits of this work. The original building was a little to the north of the road on which the present building fronts and was built in 1644-5 by Edward Howell. (T. R. Vol I p. 40). Of the three stones now incorporated in the wall by the stream, the oldest is said to be one of the two from the original mill.

* T. R., Vol. V, p. 78.

Pond,† provided he should finish building it in a year. Apparently he did not use his privilege, and the first one built there was in 1697, when it was voted that "Whereas Henry Pierson, James Hildreth and Theophilus Howell sett up a mill upon Sagg Streame itt is granted by major Voate that they shall have the use of the said streame from this present sixt Aprill one thousand and six hundred ninety seven until the terme of twelve years, ffor the use of said mill they Grinding for the Inhabitants of this Towne when they can with conveniency taking a moderate Toale or tenth partt." * Of this Mr. Hildreth wrote,† "I have the impression it did not pay very well. There was not enough fare, and when Sagg Pond was full they could not grind at all."

"In the year 1712, John Wick & Co. bought Sagg swamp for £15, 1 shilling. Later Deacon Hedges bought the Wick swamp, and his son-in-law, John White, bought the farm owned by the late W. Wallace Hildreth, which went to the brook, so that they owned on both sides of the stream. I think it was they who raised the dam. Seventy years ago, the flume was about as high as the top of the road is now. The tract of bushes between the road and woods was covered with water. It was called the Mill Pond, where we used to skate in winter and gather lilies in summer. There was a fulling mill on the stream, and about a hundred years ago a brewery."

The timbers of part of an old mill are still visible at times just south of the road on the west side of the stream (where it crosses Sagg Road), and this was Deacon Hedges fulling mill. Mr. John E. Heartt also once spoke of an old brewery there, and stated that many old time bottles had been found around the site.

Mr. Hildreth also wrote that after Pierson & Co. gave up the mill on Sagg stream, Pierson & Hildreth built a "spider legged mill" on the corner of Charles S. Rogers' lot by Sagg school house, which stood there a century ago, and that Peter Hildreth tended it at the time of the Revolution. It was to the wheel of this mill that Major Cochrane had William Russel tied up when he was whipped, and "Henry Squires' grandmother was a girl and lived near the school house and saw the whipping. She said the blood was running down to Russel's heels."

---

† T. R., Vol. II, p. 110.

* T. R., Vol. II, p. 139.

† News, Aug. 20, 1909.

John Wick's windmill, which gave its name to Windmill Hill, has been mentioned in an earlier chapter. This stood near the big barn of Mr. William D. Halsey, and the depression on its site is still visible.

It has also been stated that Kellis Pond originally flowed into the Bay. At the point where the outlet brook crossed Paul's Lane down in the hollow, there was a mill a hundred years ago, and also a woolen mill on the little stream which flows under Mecox Road, just west of Sunny Bank Cottage. This was owned by the father of Rodney Parker, the veteran of 1812, who worked in the mill as a boy.

Also, about a century ago, there were three wind saw mills, one at Mr. Henry Edwards' place, north of Scuttle Hole Road, one about fifty rods north of the track on the west side of Hay Ground Road, and one at the lower end of Sagg Main Street. The second one was known as "Dick's Mill," Dick being a negro who operated it. These were a little different shape from the present wind mills, and all had boards instead of canvas for sails, the boards being put on or taken off, depending on the strength of the wind. The saw itself was not circular, but worked up and down, like a jigsaw. The one first mentioned was moved about forty-five years ago to Wainscott, but all three have long since disappeared.

Another wind mill is mentioned by Bayles in his

Sketches of Suffolk County, 1874, who says that a little southwest of the Methodist church on the road to Sagg was "the agricultural machine shop of C. H. Topping. . . . Besides making repairs on all kinds of agricultural machinery, he manufactures ten or twelve horse powers every year. The machinery contained in the shop is driven by a 6-horsepower steam engine, assisted now and then, when the elements are favorable and circumstances demand it, by a Hubbard patent horizontal wind-mill."

On April 2, 1706, it was "granted to Capt. Theophilus Howell, Elisha Howell, Lemuel Howell and Jeremiah Halsey Liberty to Build a wind mill at meacoxe upon ye triangle commons Not Prejudicing highways." * "This wind mill stood where Howard Halsey's shop now stands. Afterward, there was another built near it. When I was a small boy 'Uncle' Stephen Norris tended them both. A few years later, some seventy years ago [written 1909], Judge Rose moved the old mill onto his lot south of the Bridgers place for a hay barn. The other was bought by Hiram Sandford & Co. and moved to Poxabogue. They had 200 yoke of oxen hitched to it. (Seventy-five years ago the larger part of the work on the farm was done with oxen. Some large farmers would have four or five yoke.) They stopped the mill in the street a little south of where Elisha O. Hedges now lives. Paul Topping then owned this place. I saw him come out of his shop, his white hair flying and swinging his smoothing plane, and order them not to leave the mill against his land." §

They did so, however, and Paul Topping then brought suit, and so began the famous "Sagg Mill Cause," of which Mr. Pelletreau wrote, † "At the time when the windmill was moved to a place on Sagg Street . . .

---

* T. R., Vol. II, p. 144.

§ News, Aug. 20, 1909. C. H. Hildreth.

† News, Sept. 3, 1909.

all lands in the highways were claimed by the proprietors of the undivided lands. Occasionally, they sold to persons land in the street opposite their premises. When this mill was moved, the owners obtained a grant from the Trustees of the Proprietors to set their mill on the place in question. The street was wide, and there were two paths, leaving a strip of land between them, on which they placed the mill.

"The principle of common law is that highways are simply an 'easement.' The public have the right of way and full power to pass and repass, but the fee of the land belongs to the owners on either side, and each owns to the middle. The Proprietors never recognized this right, but claimed all roads as undivided lands."

Paul Topping won his suit in the Supreme Court at Riverhead, and Mr. Pelletreau says that the Proprietors ceased to claim ownership of the highways. I have myself, however, heard the claim made for them that the fee is still theirs, and that if the town abandoned any highway not originally laid out on private property, but one on which the Proprietors had originally allotted land on either side only, that the road bed of the highway so abandoned would revert to the representatives of the Proprietors and not to the abutting property owners.

In 1851, there was a steam mill built on the Triangular Commons by Major Roger A. Francis, of which there is a picture in the Library. This mill did not pay, and the building, in two sections, was moved down to Mecox Road, and now forms the farm house directly opposite the Cooper homestead, and a few yards west of the site of the old Chatfield house. The owner seems to have been of a more poetic than practical turn of mind, for at the end of the year he sent out the following rhymed advertisement to his customers:

FRANCIS ANNUAL MESSAGE TO HIS FRIENDS AND CUSTOMERS, THE PUBLIC

Time, the post rider of the spheres,
Whose coursers are the winged years,
Old Fifty-one to the goal has run,
And backs his new steed Fifty Two.
As on he sweeps with steady pace,
Suppose his last steps we retrace,
And leaving subjects more sublime,
Make FLOUR the subject of our rhyme;
The theme is one that may be pressed,
But not with advantage (note the jest),
And so, while rhyme with reason weds,
We'll give our subject separate heads,
Beginning, if you don't object,
With

OUR BUSINESS RETROSPECT.

If the past year on a review,
Wears, and it does, a golden hue,
Whom else should FRANCIS thank but you;
The stimulus your praise supplied,
Strengthened his hope and stirred his pride.
Sustained by a determined will,
He never dreamed of standing still,
And each improvement in his art,
Was but a step from which to start,—
The ATLANTIC MILLS of goodly size
Which, nine months since, you saw arise,
With store house large, and lately built,
Can scarce, so business grows of late,
His "troops of friends" accommodate;
Rank upon rank, they come, and yet,
The pressure's one he can't regret;
The FLOUR he sells them seems to suit,
And the whole number to a man,
Seems to approve

HIS BUSINESS PLAN

It may be a good way to thrive,
Four dollar flour to sell at five,
But business comes to our MILL door,
By selling that worth FIVE at FOUR.
CASH purchases—CASH sales
And personal care in the details
Of all the branches in the trade,
Are the enchanters by whose aid
He sells his FLOUR of matchless mould,
Cheaper than e'er such flour was sold,
And keeps a stock, the best assorted,
Of both

HOME GROWN AND IMPORTED

And first comes common Superfine,
Next is Family Flour,
Fresh ground from wheat raised at our door;

And then his stock in tho Fancy way,
Affords a beautiful display,
OF EXTRA GENESEE.
Foreign yet manufactured here,
And what's important, not too dear;
Then Graham, Grits and Hommony,
Buck,Wheat, Rye Flour and Indian,
And many other things,
Too numerous here to mention.
And now to start with conscience clear,
On the bright threshold of the year,
Francis a word would say "aside"
TO CUSTOMERS UNSATISFIED.
Some, although "few and far between,"
Perchance have disappointed been,
If so; albeit he has not heard
That disappointment has occurred—
He stands prepared (if proof there be),
The oversight to remedy;
For 'tis his rule, repeated o'er,
To warrant all things from his store,
And thinks no time nor pains ill-spent,
That give a customer content.
One theme remains—and then we're through,
'TIS OUR PLANS FOR FIFTY-TWO.
These plans already half mature,
He feels new PATRONS will secure.
Flour such as never here was made,
He means this year to show the trade.
Now, friends and customers, adieu—
The season's blessings be with you.
Long may you live, long may you buy
ATLANTIC FLOUR for a Christmas Pie,
While every year at this same season,
We'll havo a dish of rhyme and reason.

Atlantic Steam Mills, Bridgehampton, Jan. 1st, 1852.

Of the three windmills in the neighborhood yet standing the oldest one (still in its original position), and the only one now used as a mill, is that on Hay Ground hill. This was built in 1801 and began running in 1802. It was built by Gen. Abraham Rose, Capt. Benjamin Rogers, Nathan Topping Rogers, and Ethan Topping, the timber for it being cut in the north woods. In the 114 years the mill has been in operation, the millers have been: Ethan Topping; his son, Jesse Topping; his grandson, George Topping; his great grandson, George Topping, 2d, and Maltbie G. Rose, who runs it today.*

The story of the one now standing on the property of Mr. John E. Berwind, after many moves, is as follows.†

"This mill was erected on Sherrill Hill, Sag Harbor, in the year 1820, by a Mr. Beebe who ran it until 1837. In that year he sold it to A. T. Rose and Richard Gilson,‡ who moved it to Bridgehampton, placing it on what was then called 'Mill Hill,' where Halsey & McCaslin's shops now stand. They then sold it to a Mr. Norris, who sold it to Roger Francis, who in turn later sold it to E. Jones Ludlow, C. H. Topping and Hedges Miller. They sold it to William Hand. In 1868 it was bought by A. E. Topping, who ran it until 1872, when he sold it to L. W. Seabury. After eight years of milling work, Seabury sold it in 1880 to Topping and Hildreth, who in 1882 sold it to J. A. Sanford. Mr. Sanford then moved it from Mill Hill to a site near the railroad track on the north side. Then Park Commissioner Kennedy, realizing the beauty of the old mill, bought it of Mr. Sandford with the intention of locating it in Prospect Park, Brooklyn. But, much to his disappointment, he found when arranging to move it, that it could not be moved by railroad on account of the many bridges along the railroad line. This was joyous news for many Bridgehampton people, as they did not want to see it leave here. Then in 1894 it again changed hands, Oliver Osborn being the purchaser.

"In 1895 a company of 14 persons was formed, which was called the Bridgehampton Milling Co., which purchased the mill and ran it up to a few years ago, when the more modern methods of grinding were becoming more generally used. The manager of this company was John C. Sayre. For a number of years it had a bolter and made flour, but during later years it only ground grains for feeding. William Schellinger was the genial old miller and was on hand daily attending to business. He was never happier than when those big old mill arms were whirling around.

---

* I am indebted for the above information to Mr. A. M. Cook.

† News, Sept. 25, 1915.

‡ When it stood in Sag Harbor, it was the custom whenever a homeward bound ship was sighted, to raise a flag on this mill to notify the people, hence the old saying hereabouts, "flag on the mill, ship on the bay."

"The same old tolling dish that was put in the mill when it was built was in use until about ten years ago. The tolling dish held one-tenth of a bushel, which was the miller's fee for grinding. The mill was always in good working order, and was a profitable investment for its many owners.

"About a year ago, the Rev. Robert Davis purchased the mill from the Bridgehampton Milling Co., and expected to move it to his property, where the picturesque old building would be preserved, but Mr. John E. Berwind, who also liked the old mill, purchased it from Mr. Davis, and the mill will again start on another journey to the Berwind place [where it now stands]."

While the third mill, that at Wainscott, is a little outside of the territory supposedly covered by this book (which has already proved somewhat elastic), it is so familiar to Bridgehampton people that I here preserve a short article upon it, written by Mr. W. S. Pelletreau in the News of Oct. 30, 1915.

"This mill was originally built on the west side of Wind Mill Lane or the west street, of Southampton village, a little ways south of the North Sea Road. At this point there was an old fort built during the Revolution and on its site were erected three wind mills. One was blown down, another was burned down in 1812, and the wind mill now under consideration was built on the same site in 1813. The owners were Jeremiah Jagger and Obadiah Foster, and the cost was $304. As we were born in a house not very far distant, this mill is one of the recollections of our early childhood. The miller at that time was Obadiah Howell, well known as 'Uncle Oby.' About a quarter of a mile south of it, at the junction of Hill Street and Windmill Lane, was another mill, standing on Mill Hill and for many years a very conspicuous feature of the landscape. This mill was owned by Capt. Barney R. Green in 1849, and he conceived the idea of purchasing the north mill and having it removed to Mill Hill by the side of the other and having one miller tend both. This was done about 1850. The miller was Richard Dunster. When the wind was regular, it was all well enough, but when the wind was 'flawey' or blew a gale it was amusing to see the miller running like a shuttle to and from each mill. It was soon found to be impracticable, and about 1852 Captain Green sold the mill to parties from Wainscott, and it was moved to that place."

These mills still stand to remind us of a day and a mode of life now passed forever, but there was demolished a few years ago another relic of the past which, though long outgrown in usefulness, spoke also of a most important and interesting chapter in country life, now long passed. That was the old toll gate and house, about halfway between Bridgehampton and Sag Harbor.

In the early part of the last century, country roads, to say nothing of city pavements, were indescribably bad, and there was a sudden and enormous development in the formation of Turnpike and Toll Bridge companies, which built roads and bridges, charging toll to those who travelled over them, much as a railroad charges fare. In fact, the craze for building them was much like the railway building mania of a half century or so later. In 1813, in New York state alone, it was stated that charters for Turnpikes and Toll Bridges had been taken out by private companies, capitalized at the then huge sum of $8,067,000. Of the Turnpike companies there were 135, authorized to place about 450 toll gates and to build 4,500 miles of road. A Gazetteer of that year states that "while the people have been progressively learning that too many turnpike companies were formed, they have much improved the country roads by copying the turnpike method of construction. And if evils or inconveniences have been found in the speculating extent of the turnpike system, that system has also done much good; and the evils bid fair to work their own remedy, in this case, though they may not end here. The rage for speculation, that blew up the turnpike bubble and burst it, is now transferred to manufactures."

The introduction of the turnpike and toll system on Long Island was much opposed at first, owing to the dislike of seeing the roads fenced up and a fee enacted for the use of a public highway, but the improved condition of the roads finally overcame prejudice, and many turnpikes were established. One of these was the "Bull Head Turnpike Co.," whose road ran from Sag Harbor to Bridgehampton and was laid out under legislative charter about 1840. This company was capitalized at $5,600 (shares $25 each) and paid a small return on the capital invested until the railroad was built to the Harbor in 1881, when it rapidly went from bad to worse, and for years the road was in a terrible condition, as it did not pay the company to maintain it. On the 19th of August, 1905, the toll gate was thrown open by court order on complaint regarding its condition being made by the Commissioner of Highways. The owners of the company (Mr. George Kiernan, of Sag Harbor, is said to have owned the controlling interest) realized the situation and were perfectly willing to dispose of the charter for a nominal sum. In 1906 the Turnpike was taken over by the Town, and the old toll gates, the last in the state of New York, were removed. In 1909 the toll house was destroyed by fire, and so the toll system disappeared from the state, something more than a century after the wild speculation of its early days.

CHAPTER XI

WRECKS, THE OLD CANNON AND PIRATE GOLD

It has been said that when the old sailing vessels gave place to steam that romance fled the seas for good and all. However that may be, and I scarcely think romance to be so easily frightened off, the change did take much from the interest as well as the perils of the Long Island beaches. In the old days, when all ships were driven by the wind alone and the wind blew whither it listed, the dangers of shoals and a lea shore were ever present, as the rotting beams of many a good ship buried in the sand and waters off our beaches testify.

Not only were wrecks far more frequent—in fact, a possibility worth watching for in almost any storm—but until two generations ago there was no organized life saving service, all rescues being made by volunteer crews. About the middle of the last century, the Humane Society established a permanent and organized service, and they erected a house opposite the present station,* but even then only the keeper received a salary ($200 per annum), the crew remaining as volunteers and unpaid until taken over by the Federal Government in 1872. At that time Samuel Hildreth was keeper but he resigned in a few months, since when the captains have been Baldwin Cook, 1872-1886, John N. Hedges, April 1, 1886-Mar. 1, 1915, E. F. Stephens, Mar. 1-12, 1915 (retired), Edward Arnold from that date to the present time. In January, 1915, the service was changed to the "Coast Guard," forming part of the Revenue Cutter, instead of the Civil, service.*

---

*This was later moved to near Peter's Pond, Sagg.

In the early days, the sea was the one great source of interest to the people, the vagaries and uncertainties of which could never be foretold. It was, moreover, their great and, for long, their only highway over which the ships forever came and went, drawing their minds out, as subtly as the wireless of today, to think of strange peoples and the far corners of the earth. Ships laden with slaves from Africa, with wines from Spain and Portugal, with silks from China or spices from the Isles of the East, passed by in the sight of men ploughing their fields in these villages, their white sails flashing against the blue of sea and sky, or perhaps in the blackness of night, amid the infernal howling of the storm and crashing of the surf, would be driven headlong on the shore.

"Every garret," wrote Mrs. White of Southampton, speaking of the time of her childhood and earlier,‡ "held its spy-glass on a way-high handy beam, and every scuttle was a look out frequently visited. If anything unusual was sighted along shore—a ship in peril or a whale—the family horn was blown, which signal the next neighbor passed on. In this way a rally was raised and the beach soon peopled with volunteers ready for any emergency.

---

*At present men over 64 years of age, or after 30 years in the service, receive a pension of ¾ of the salary they were receiving at the time of retirement. The crew is composed of six men, serving from Aug. 1 to June 1. Enlistment requirements are, age 18-45, ability to read and write, and expertness in swimming. Since the beginning of the service here no lives have been lost on any wreck except the Circassian, when 28 were drowned. One life saver, Charles H. Church, has lost his life, and he was drowned about 4.30 a. m., while trying to cross Mecox seapoose in December, 1903. The bay was full of floating ice. One row lock was picked up near the seapoose, the boat, capsized and self-anchored, on the bar, and one oar on the beach at Quogue.

‡Mrs. E. P. White, News, Sept. 11, 1914, which contained much information on wrecks.

"Well we remember the old pewter horn, which, with his gun, hung high in grandfather's kitchen, too high indeed for the meddling of small intruders. We remember, too, as a great favor being allowed to have a try at blowing it, but as the horn was 4 feet long, and its blow the equal of its size, it required more knack than our youthful propensities in that line could muster. At the sound of the rally, every man left his plow or his trowel, his shop or his sermon, as we do today at the sound of the fire siren, and made for the beach."

I shall tell here only of the wrecks occurring within a few miles up and down our beach, of the *Sylph*, of the Gunpowder Ship, of the Money, Emigrant, Lumber, and Sugar Ships, of the Wine Brig, of the Currant, Tree, Salt, Peanut Ships, and other ill-fated craft.

The *Sylph* was a British sloop-of-war, 22 guns, commanded by Capt. Henry Dickens, with 12 officers and 121 men. She had been one of the ships actively employed in the Sound during the War of 1812, and was cruising off our shore here when, losing her reckoning in a snow storm, she went ashore off Shinnecock Point on the night of Jan. 16-17, 1815. Early in the morning Nathan White of Wickapogue discovered her, gave the alarm, and soon the volunteer rescuers were gathered on the beach. It was still snowing furiously, the wind blowing a gale, while the surf was high and the temperature bitterly low. It seemed impossible to get a boat through the surf, but by afternoon it was evident that the sloop was fast breaking up. Finally a life boat was manned and succeeded in reaching the vessel which had capsized, with only one officer and five men still clinging to her, the others having all perished. The son of one of the eye witnesses of the tragedy said that his father used to tell of how he saw a spar with men lashed to it, coming ashore through the breakers with twelve pair of frozen legs sticking up in the air.

Of the men who made the daring rescue only two names are preserved to us, Sylvanus Raynor and Ephraim White. The officer and men were brought ashore in safety and kindly treated, in spite of their having so lately been deadly enemies, and Mr. Wm. Barclay Parsons, the New York engineer is a grandson of the English officer saved that day. The wreck is commemorated by a tablet in St. Andrew's Dune Church, Southampton, the border of the tablet and the wheel above it being made from the red cedar of the vessel. Many fence posts in Southampton are also made of the same wood, as was also the horseblock at Mrs. Henry Herrick's. A book, with Capt. Dickens' name on the fly leaf is also preserved, and his old leather covered trunk with a brass plate on top inscribed "Capt. Henry Dickens, 34th Regiment," is in the home of Mrs. Hubert White.

The most interesting relic to Bridgehampton, however, is the old cannon, which I first remember as it stood years ago on Mr. Worth's* lawn, at what is now Mr. Bradley's. Mr. C. H. Hildreth once wrote an account of this historic cannon from which I quote: (News, Oct. 14, 1910.)

"Stephen Sayre, the grandfather of our late friend Stephen Sayre, who lived on the Hampton House corner, got one of the Sylph's guns and brought it to Bridgehampton. Its home was for many years on the Triangular Commons, about where Francis McCaslin's shop now stands. They used to cart it around the parish when they wanted to serenade newly married couples, but it always came back to its old place of residence on the hill.

---

*Mr. T. Oscar Worth (June 29, 1860-Aug. 23, 1907) was the son of Capt. Theron B. Worth of Peconic who commanded several whaling vessels. He married Miss Martha Huntting, daughter of Capt. James Huntting. The name of his place on Ocean Road (now Mr. Bradley's) "Konohasset" was that of one of his father's vessels lost in the Pacific in 1846.

"My first recollection of the old gun was about seventy five years ago [written 1910]. I went to Sunday School at the Methodist Church, which at that time stood between St. Ann's property and Mr. Chester's store. After school was out we boys went out on the Commons to the old gun. It lay across a log pointing to the east and had a big ramrod sticking from the muzzle about three feet. Willie Irwin, a large boy, raised it up by this ramrod to show us small boys how strong he was. He looked as if he thought himself 'some pumpkins.'

"On the Fourth of July, as old Sol rose in the east, the old gun would sound forth its greetings and when he sank in the west, she bid him good bye.

"When the election returns came in, the victorious party showed its joy by drinking rum and burning powder. But the most hilarious times the old gun knew were when it went to congratulate the newly married. I never trained in the Calithumpian band, but from all reports they must have had pretty noisy and boisterous times. The wonder is that they never got killed or hurt. They used to put a big charge of powder in the gun and then pound her full of turf to the muzzle, put a slow match to it, get away and watch her turn a somersault.

"Twice that I know of the old cannon came to Wainscott—when James Topping was married and Charles W. Strong brought his wife home. The Sagg boys brought the gun and the Wainscott boys had a lot of tar balls made up so that they had pretty noisy times. The noise was heard over at Greenport where they thought the Alabama was bombarding the south side of the Island.

"But the biggest time of all according to reports was when Capt. Charles A. Pierson was married. He had always set the boys on and furnished them with powder, so they thought he was deserving to be paid up. They got the old gun so near the house that some forty panes of glass were broken and other damage done.

"I never was present at the firing of the old cannon but once. When the War of the Rebellion was over there was a celebration in Bridgehampton. I had about half a keg of blasting powder which I took down to help out and this, in addition to that procured at the stores, provided quite a celebration. Albert Topping was gunner. He had been in the navy and did things ship shape.

"The old gun has been spiked a number of times: folks would get tired of hearing it, or fearing some one would get hurt, would go for it with a hammer and spike. The boys would take it to Uncle Billy Jones and he would put it under his press drill, which was a big stick of timber which hoisted with a tackle and lowered down onto the drill, and so they would drill out the spike. One night the boys were firing the cannon on the hill and Capt. Huntting's wife was sick. Every time the old gun went off it would give Mrs. Huntting a start. Capt. Huntting got a big rat tail file and a sledge hammer and went for the old gun. He drove the file into the touch hole and broke it off and the old cannon was silent for quite a while, as Uncle Billy's drill would not touch the file. After a while they drilled a new touch hole and the gun was in commission again. Afterward Mr. Esterbrook got the gun and had it mounted on wheels on his lawn; then Mr. Worth had it down at his place.

"Quite a number of years ago some one at Southampton borrowed it, and word came that they had burst it. I had a talk with John Sayre at the celebration here on the 4th of July and told him as he was a blacksmith he might get the old gun if it was not too badly shattered and bind the pieces together with bands of iron and place it on exhibition in Bridgehampton. Afterward he told me he had found it and the muzzle part of it was blown to pieces, but the breech part back of the trunnions was all sound and he was going to get it. He says a man by the name of Bennett fired it off when it burst. He touched it off and ran, and some of the boys cried out 'She's busted!' Bennett turned around, and the pieces up in the air looked like a flock of black birds, he afterwards explained."

In spite of rumors to the contrary, and sundry hair-breadth escapes, the old cannon is still on hand and I have been looking at it again today. Capt. Huntting's file was blown out, and there are two touch holes, but the old gun is still in service and now beginning its second century as the plaything of the village.

The year after the *Sylph* was wrecked, came the "Gunpowder Ship," which took fire just off Southampton beach. She was abandoned by the captain and crew, who rowed ashore about 2.30 in the afternoon. She had on board 900 kegs of gunpowder belonging to the Government, and just as the small boat reached the shore, the ship blew up with a terrific explosion which carried the ship's main chain over on to Halsey's Neck.* The cargo consisted also of woolens which were washed up everywhere along the beach and shopping for underclothing and mittens that winter was a simple matter.

In January, 1820, driven on shore by a violent storm, the merchant vessel *Helen* bound from France to New York, was wrecked in less than a hundred miles of her destination, the captain, officers and passengers all being lost, but the crew at the forecastle end were all saved. This wreck is commemorated by a stone in the North End Burying Ground, Southampton, which reads: "Sacred to the Memory of Major Robert Sterry, who was shipwrecked and lost with the ship Helen, Jan. 17, 1820, aged 37 years."

---

*I may explain for the benefit of those unacquainted with our local topography that Halsey's Neck is a geographical and not an anatomical term!

Of all the wrecks, the most mysterious was that of the "Money Ship," of which accounts differ somewhat, but there is enough of mystery to suit all versions. Some years ago, Mr. Wm. D. Halsey, in order to secure and preserve as accurate a one as possible, requested the Hon. James Henry Pierson, then a very old man, to note down the story as he was familiar with it when young, which he did. The manuscript reads as follows:

"One day late in the autumn of the year 1816,* a strange craft was observed off Southampton. She was quite unlike in build and rig the many vessels that passed almost daily along the coast. There had been a hard storm, in which it was evident the vessel had fared badly. The next day she was in a new position and it was plain to those watching from the shore that she was adrift and probably abandoned. It was decided that if the surf went down by the next morning and the vessel was still in sight, to go off to her, but when morning came, the vessel was ashore opposite Shinnecock Bay, about two miles west of the village of Southampton. Those who first reached her ‡ found a deserted ship, without name or cargo, with sails half furled, and cabin furniture, articles of clothing and food scattered about as if she had been abandoned in great haste. No records or papers could be found which might have given some clue as to the port from which she sailed or her destination.

"The Wrecking Master† for the district took charge of the vessel, stripped her of sails, rigging and whatever could be removed, which was all carted to the village and deposited in the then Tavern lot on Main Street (now the property of Mr. Samuel L. Parrish), and was duly advertised and sold. On the day of the sale, a bystander found wedged tightly in a dead-eye a Spanish dollar. It was passed around from hand to hand, and other dead-eyes, in fact the whole wreckage, was scrutinized with care, but no more dollars found, and many jests were made at the expense of the lucky finder and of the unknown sailor who was supposed to have chosen this strange hiding place for his money. The following day the hull was sold on the beach where it lay. One of the men at the sale had, on his way up the beach, picked up a slender piece of wreckage, which he used as a staff or cane. While on the ship he idly dropped the stick down one of the pumps. It struck upon the sand (which quickly fills every part of a wreck), and when he withdrew it, wedged in a split in its end was a Spanish dollar. This unexpected find, also in so strange a place, was followed by more jests and guesses, and many more thrusts were made with the stick, but no more dollars brought up.

---

*Mrs. White says in her account 1821.

‡Mrs. White says these were Mike Herman, Steven Sayre, and Chris. Jagger.

†This was a Gov't. official who took charge of any vessels that came ashore until claimed by the owner, or if not claimed, he would sell vessel and cargo.

"The mystery of the wreck, and the finding of the dollars made a fruitful topic of discussion on the street, and in the store and tavern* for many days. The wreck was purchased by a company formed for the purpose, and was left to be broken up for the material it contained, at a more leisure season. This was the way wrecks were disposed of, and many a barn yard and pightle fence in Southampton and in fact all over the southern coast of Long Island was made wholly or in part of the ribs and planks of ships that had sailed far and wide and spread their sails over many seas, and brought rich cargoes from strange and distant lands.

"Occasionally in the next few weeks a lone fisherman or hunter would see the wreck in passing, or if the tide was down, go on board, but little heed or attention was given to it. A young Southampton whaleman [Capt.

---

*The old tavern in Southampton was "The Ship and Whale," and the last vestige of it was torn down in 1915.

Henry Green] returning from a voyage soon after this occurrence, took a day up the beach with a companion gunning, and finding himself near the wreck, curiosity led him to go on board. The ship lay head on the beach with her hull sharply inclined toward the sea. The waves had broken in the stern so that in storms they would run high up the cabin floor, carrying with them sand and shells to be deposited in every nook and cranny of the wreck. On the cabin floor, clean at that time, in plain view, lay a silver dollar. The discovery did not excite the interest of the finder so much at the time, but when he had returned to his home and heard of the other dollars, he thought it over and was much puzzled. He decided to investigate further and the next night, providing himself with one of the old perforated tin lanterns used in those days (these were simply a cylinder of tin or sheet iron with perforations to allow the light to filter through), a candle and a tinder box, he and his comrade started for the wreck.

"The beach is a lonely place on a dark night and a wreck is full of strange and ghostly sounds. His comrade was half-hearted and inclined to turn back, but the young whaler was not easily frightened or deterred from an undertaking. When they reached the wreck they lighted the lantern, and made directly for the cabin. The tide was down but occasionally a wave, higher than the others, would run up on the floor. For a time their search was unrewarded, and becoming somewhat discouraged they were about to leave the wreck and go home when one of them glancing up over his head saw projecting from the low wooden ceiling, which had split and opened, the edge of a silver dollar. Giving the lantern to his comrade and using his jackknife to enlarge the opening, he succeeded in getting a firm hold of the piece of ceiling and pulled it from its place. As he did so, down upon his head came a shower of dollars. In his excitement, his comrade dropped the lantern, and dollars and lantern rolled together into the sea. Still, the shower of dollars was falling and, dropping instantly upon the floor, he extended his arms and stopped many of them. They were now in total darkness and there was nothing to do but gather up what they had saved as best they could and give up the search for that night. More trips were made and dollars found in other places, but the secret was well kept and no one ever knew just how much money was obtained.*

"With the beginning of winter a hard storm broke up the wreck, and it soon became known that she must have had money aboard, for many dollars were found in the sand and in the fragments of the ship. Farmers came with their teams and ploughed the beach, one man finding sixty dollars in one day, and for many years 'Beach Dollars' would occasionaly be found.†

"The late Edward Richard Shaw of Bellport and New York, a well known educator and scholar was fond of gathering up the legends and traditions of the beaches and weaving them into little stories. He published a book which he called 'The Pot of Gold: A Story of Fire Island Beach.' One of the tales told in this charming little book, is of a strange ship which appeared one day off Bellport.

"In answer to a pre-arranged signal from the shore, she landed, after nightfall, bags and barrels of money and plunder, to be buried later among the sand dunes. An approaching storm and a fierce quarrel among the sailors over the division of the booty, frustrated their

---

*Mrs. White wrote (News): "It was discovered that a quantity of silver dollars were still concealed between her planks and her ceiling. Those who had purchased the ship contended that the money belonged to them, but much of it sifted through the rifts of the old hull and became imbedded in the sands. It was said the most the owners ever got out of her were 486 of these precious dollars, and none, with one exception, was ever made rich by the find, though for years the beach was raked. * * * Henry Green is said to have obtained 500 of the treasure."

†One was picked up a few years ago by Charles Carter of Southampton dated 1802.

plans before they were completed, and led to their hurried abandonment of the ship, which was left to drift about the sport of wind and waves. A few days later, this tale relates, she came ashore at Southampton and was the 'Money Ship' of our story. The origin and history of the Money Ship will always remain a mystery. Southampton whalemen, who were boys at that time, but who afterward became familiar with ships of many countries, agreed that she resembled in build and rig the vessels sailed along the Spanish Main, going occasionally to the West Indies or to the coast of Africa for slaves. Revolutions were common, then as now, in South American states and it was not unusual for a rich merchant to be compelled to flee from his country, taking his fortune with him, which was apt to be in gold or silver. Whether this ship had been on such an errand and had been captured from her owner, either by his own mutinous crew or by others, or whether she was a pirate or a slaver will probably never be known."

Before leaving the story of the Money Ship, I will here give from Mrs. White's article, the tale as it comes from Patchogue where "the ship was first seen practically dismantled and helplessly drifting; the boats had left the ship and were making for shore in a dangerous surf. The set of the breakers was such that landing was so extremely difficult that the boats were upset and only one man and a small boy were saved. When the bodies of the men who were drowned were washed ashore, it was discovered they were heavy with Spanish dollars, which they had strapped in bags about their persons.

"The rescued man, John Sloane by name, proved to be the Master of the vessel and the story he told of the brig has been handed down in the Jones family who were living on the beach at that time, and with whom he made his home for several years after his rescue. His story as prize master of the brig was this: He was placed in charge of her after her capture by a Mexican war vessel from the Spainards, and his orders were to take her to New York, where she was to have been fitted out as a privateer under the Mexican flag. He said the treasure was artfully concealed, but discovered by one of the crew when off Cape Hatteras. When the storm arose and the vessel so badly battered that abandonment seemed necessary, the silver money was divided among the crew, while the more valuable gold and jewels were packed in a big portmanteau, which he intended to account for, if saved, to the Mexican authorities. The portmanteau was lost and Sloane escaped with his life." This was the vessel which came ashore at Southampton the story continues.

Not long after the Money Ship was wrecked, the *Susan*, an Irish emigrant ship came ashore, all on board being saved and proceeding to New York by stage coach.

In 1842 was wrecked the *Louis Phillippe*, a French ship from Bordeaux, on the beach at Mecox. Although no lives were lost, and the ship was saved by the wreckers, it is of special interest to us for the memorials which it left scattered all over our countryside. Part of her cargo consisted of French trees and shrubs of many varieties. These being on top were naturally thrown overboard first when it became necessary to lighten the ship, and after drifting ashore were planted by the people, and many gardens here and at Southampton and Sag Harbor still have *Louis Phillippe* roses, laburnums, beeches and chestnuts.

In 1855 the *Robert*, bound from London came ashore off Wickapogue with 1000 casks of Madeira wine, which were saved and reshipped from Sag Harbor. At least 600 of them were, the remaining 400 having been so thoroughly saved that they could not be found, so tradition relates.

The *Solicitor* of Hull, wrecked off Old Town about

1860 was the "Currant Ship," so called because of the vast quantities of currants with which, as her cargo, she strewed the beach. To the same period belong the "Sugar Ship," which was saved, the "Lumber Ship" which sank with her cargo of green wood, and the *Hattie C. White*, loaded with flag stones which was also lost. In 1868 the *Emily B. Souder*, from the Mediterranean loaded with fruit, broke up on the Southampton beach, and her mast was raised as a flag pole where the Library now stands in that village.

Another wreck of the early 60's was the *Mesopotami* from Spain, a double decker with a miscellaneous cargo, but entirely loaded between decks with bags of peanuts. Never before or since, here or elsewhere, probably, have the small boys had such a peanut feast for the mere picking. There were enough to last all winter and it is said every attic was stored with them. On Dec. 6, 1871, the brig *William Creevy* grounded on the bar, and the vessel and cargo (salt) were a total loss.

On December 11, 1876, near midnight, the *Circassian* was seen on the bar off Mecox. Although the life boat belonging to the station was unfortunately on exhibition in Philadelphia at the time, an old boat was used and the crew all saved. As it chanced, the *Circassian* had herself rescued the day before the crew from another vessel, the *Heath Park*, so there were 42 men on board. These with the exception of the officers, carpenters and apprentices of the *Circassian* were sent on to New York, the latter remaining while the wreckers were working to save the vessel. Toward the end of the month, they went on board with a crew of Shinnecock Indians, in the hope of getting the vessel off with the tide, but a storm came up, the vessel broke in half, and of the 32 on board 28 lost their lives, including 10 to 15 Indians, which, as has been stated in a previous chapter, was the final death blow to the Shinnecock Tribe. The second wreck occurred on Dec. 30th and the bodies

See

were found along the beach as far east as Montauk. In an old scrap book,* I have found the following poem on the subject of this wreck, which appeared in The Christian Intelligencer a little over 20 years ago. The author, Mrs. E. T. Corbett, wrongly dates the wreck as of its first coming ashore.

THE WRECK OF THE CIRCASSIAN

(Off Bridgehampton, L. I., December, 1876)

No gleam of light in the shrouded heaven—
No hope, no help, from the nearing land—
The ship flies on by the storm fiend driven,
Swift to her doom on the fatal strand.

On, and still on—mad waves pursuing—
Surging shoreward, a pitiless train,
They climb and whelm her with fierce undoing,
She reels and staggers as smit with pain.

Closer—closer—she comes, and nearer—
Close to the watchers and near to death!
Hist! over the tempest, louder, clearer,
A song is swelling—aye! hold your breath!

Wait and listen! a score of voices
Drowns the thunder of wind and wave—
With a jubilant ring, as if each rejoices,
The singers shout as they near the grave.

Strong men and brave with the wreckers' daring,
Knowing their danger, facing their doom.
Divinest courage their souls upbearing,
They send us a token through midnight gloom.

---

*This scrap book, from which I derived much information, was loaned to me by Mr. E. Jones Hildreth. A very full account of this wreck constitutes Chapter I of "Heroes of the Storm" by W. D. O'Connor. (Houghton, Mifflin & Co.)

We catch the chorus—'tis "Glory! Glory!"
And "Hallelujah"—we hear no more.
But who can doubt that the old sweet story
Was only the theme that went before?

Lashed to the mast, they waited, singing!
Not a voice that falters with doubt or fear,
And evermore on the wild night ringing
"Hallelujah! Glory!" came floating clear.

Louder and louder the sullen thunder
Of rolling breakers—still sang they on—
Then the staunch ship parted—the mast went under—
"Hallelujah! Glory!" and all was gone.

Swept down to death in that fierce abysm—
Lost with the men they died to save—
We call them brothers—the sea their chrism—
And the "pale faces" weep o'er the red men's grave.

In February, 1874, off Old Town, was wrecked the French ship *Alexandre le Valley* (so called) laden with ale, porter, wine, potash and paper rags. The officers and crew were all saved and the ship herself did not go to pieces for a long time, six months' work being wasted in an effort to save her. Finally she was abandoned, and at low tide her timbers can still be seen. Mrs. White said of her, "Some of her cargo found its way to the cellars of our villagers and even now, on rare occasions, an inquiry as to the origin of some choice brand of 'good cheer' meets with the response 'Le Valley.' "

In 1878, there were two wrecks—the schooner *Annie C. Cook*, loaded with salt, coming ashore off Shinnecock, (a total loss), and the *Loretta Fish*, which came ashore just east of Sagg Lane. This vessel was also a total loss, but her cargo of hard pine, belonging to the Government was saved. The crews of both vessels were also rescued, of the latter by means of the breeches buoy.

Some years later the *Lizzie*, of the Vanderbilt Line, came ashore in a fog off Mecox, while en route for Liverpool loaded with wheat and a hundred head of cattle. The latter all swam ashore, were driven up to the railroad station and shipped back to New York, the ship herself being saved by the wreckers some days later and continuing her voyage, the crew having been rescued from shore in life boats.

On the night of April 7, 1894, the *Benjamin B. Church* struck the bar directly off Mecox Station and the crew, consisting of 8 Portugese and a fox terrier were saved by the life savers, who also rescued a Maltese cat next day. The vessel went to pieces and was a total loss.

In August of the same year, off the Southampton beach occurred the double tragedy of the steamer *Panther* and coal barge *Lykens Valley*. The steamer foundered and sank in a storm, two miles off shore, and the barge drifted on to the bar and was broken to pieces. Eighteen lives were lost.

Since then two ships have come ashore off Mecox, the *John K. Souther*, and the full rigged ship *Otto* (1896). In both cases the crews were rescued and the ships later able to resume their voyage. Another ship to come ashore off Mecox was a Lloyd liner, which had drifted bottom up all the way from Cape Horn, where she had capsized with the loss of all on board.

Curiously enough, while I was writing this chapter, there came ashore in the fog early on the morning of July 22 (1916), a four masted iron bark, the *Clan Galbraith*, 2168 tons, 282 feet long, Capt. A. E. Olsen. She crossed the bar on a very high tide and did not strike until she hit hard right on the beach, off Wickapogue. There she remained—at low tide completely "high and dry"—until at last successfully pulled off by the wrecking tug on the morning of August 4.

Considering the scarcity of balloons, it is an odd coincidence that there should have been two wrecked off our beach at Mecox. The following is from the News of Aug. 28, 1908.

"While on the beach, Monday afternoon about 2 o'clock, James Hildreth discovered a hugh balloon sailing across Mecox Bay before the stiff northeast breeze then blowing. It appeared to be about a mile and a half above the earth and was headed straight for the open ocean. * * * From bottom of basket to the top of bag was fully 100 feet high. As it passed over the beach it dipped once or twice and gradually settled until, when 2½ miles from shore, it fell into the water. Besides Mr. Hildreth there was but one other man on the beach at the time, James Early of Sag Harbor, and he had a sprained wrist. The two as quickly as possible launched a surf boat and rowed to the aid of anyone who might be in the water. Before they were able to reach the spot, the balloon sank out of sight. For some time they rowed about the place but nothing came to the surface except a few bits of cotton waste. The water was covered with a thick oily paste. As we go to press, we learn that the balloon came from Pittsfield, Mass., where a County Fair was being held. The balloon was a feature and spectators were asked to make the ascent. One young lady consented to do so, and entered the car, which was being held by ropes. As she did so the ropes broke and the balloon sailed away. She must have fainted and gone down with the balloon into the ocean."

This article brought to somebody's mind the earlier and less tragic wreck of a half century before, and I take the following extract from another article in the next issue of the News.

"On a bright summer's day 54 years ago [1854], a small boy, who went by the name of 'Mike Crow,' came rushing into the house of his employer, J. Lawrence Cook, and excitedly called 'Oh! Mr. Lawrence, come quick, there's a hay stack going over the house!' Mr. Cook hurriedly investigated and saw an immense balloon passing over and out to sea, where it fell into the water. Lafayette Seabury with a crew of men, was fishing off Mecox at the time, and as quickly as possible started to aid the occupants of the car, two men and a dog. Before they reached the party, however, a boat was put off by Robert Halsey, and brought them ashore."

The above account of some of the wrecks in the vicinity is, I think, not wholly complete, and takes no account of those occurring across the line in East Hampton Town, or around Montauk, of which there have been many. Nor can more than mention be made of the heavy toll which the sea has taken of Bridgehampton men on whaling and other voyages in distant quarters of the globe. Among others who met violent or untimely deaths on far seas or in other lands, in connection with whaling were Capt. Samuel Ludlow, Capt. William Pierson, Capt. Richard Topping, Erastus Halsey, Charles Howell, Stephen Cook, George Topping, George Ludlow, William Haines, Edward Baker, George Pierson, and Maltby Halsey. One tragedy nearer home, and brought to mind by the two stones in Hay Ground cemetery to Daniel Williams, aged 27, and Abigail, his wife, aged 25, who were drowned March 25, 1746, may be given here in the words of Mr. A. M. Cook, who says, "Abigail was the daughter of Elias Cook of Bridgehampton * * * sister of that David, familiarly known to all his descendants as 'Grandfather David,' a hero of the Revolution and among the few private soldiers Gen. Washington seems to have had. Abigail was married to Daniel Williams, and with him started on their wedding journey in a whale-boat across the Sound to his native place, Seabrooke, or Saybrooke, at that time and later, quite as commonly called by the old Indian name of 'Petabogue.' On the passage in a sudden squall, the boat foundered, just how, apparently, was never known, and these two, at least, were drowned." Their bodies were recovered and rest under the stones mentioned above.

Of pirates and pirate gold, there have always been tales here, as elsewhere along the coast. Early in the last century, it used to be thought that if a person dreamt three times of treasure, and each time of its being buried in the same spot, that it must surely be there. It was also believed that if a word were spoken while digging, witches would snatch away the treasure as soon as unearthed, and on these beliefs is based the story of more than one practical joke played upon the credulous. It must be admitted that pirate gold is not altogether a matter of superstition at the East End, however, and has occasionally had a delightful tangibility. We have already seen the well authenticated fact of the "Money Ship," whether of pirate origin or not.

The notorious Capt. Kidd did bury some treasure, at least, on Gardiner's Island, which was dug up and turned over, with all due and proper receipts, to Gov. Bellamont of Massachusetts. Although a little out of our territory, this receipt may be of interest as showing what pirate chests really did contain. The story as it only indirectly concerns Bridgehampton cannot be told at length here, but the receipt is given below.

"A true account of all such gold, silver, jewels and merchandize, late in possession of Captain William Kidd, which had been seized and secured by us pursuant to an order from his Excellency Richard, Earl of Bellamont, bearing date July 7, 1669.

"Received the 17th instant of Mr. John Gardiner, viz:

No. 1.	One bag of gold dust	63¾	ounces
2.	One bag of coined gold	11	"
	And one in silver	124	"
3.	One bag of gold dust	24¾	"
4.	One bag of silver rings and sundry precious stones	4⅞	"

5.	One bag of unpolished stones	12½	"
6.	One piece of crystal, carnelian rings, two agates, two amethysts	—	
7.	One bag silver buttons and lamps	—	
8.	One bag of broken silver	173½	"
9.	One bag of gold bars	353¼	"
10.	One do.	238½	"
11.	One bag of gold dust	59½	"
12.	One bag of silver bars	309	"

Samuel Sewall, Nathaniel Byfield
Jeremiah Dummer, Andrew Belcher
Commissioners

A sad find of gold on the beach to the east of us occurred about two weeks after the wreck of the *John Milton* on Montauk in the winter of 1858. In this wreck every one of the 27 persons on board was drowned, and their bodies floated ashore, frozen and ice covered. About a fortnight later, a heavy pea jacket was found partly buried in the sand, and in one of the pockets a bag containing over $400 in gold coin. The finder, the late Mr. Aleck Gould, turned the coat and gold over to the Coroner, and it being proved that the coat belonged to the lost captain—Ephraim Harding—the underwriters turned the money over to his widow.

An odd find, though with no flavor of piracy about it was that of a solid silver tablespoon in the bottom of Mecox Bay when eeling in 1895. The old newspaper article in which I find the mention of the spoon, also speaks of the presence, in the bay, of an enormous *sea serpent* during the preceding week, but of that interesting animal I can find no corroborative evidence. Some late home-comer may have seen the "Bay-poose."

Of the so called "Pirate's Belt," I here give the version of the story, which seems to be well founded on fact, as told by the late Mr. C. H. Hildreth.

"Some time before this, I had an interview with Uncle Stephen Topping and among other things we talked about this belt, which I had often heard of before. Uncle Stephen said that, years before, he asked an old Montauk squaw about the pirate vessel. She said the brig came in and anchored off Shagwannock, and that the Indians went off to her in their boats, and never came back. In the morning the brig was gone. Some supposed they were pirates, and planning to disband and wanted the boats to scatter in different directions, and scuttled the brig and sent her and the Indians to the bottom together. I think that probably she was a slaver, and that so the poor Indians, instead of going to the bottom off Shagwannock, went down South as slaves.

"About this time a sick man stopped for the night at Timothy Pierson's [1730-1802]. In the morning he was so bad that he could not continue his journey and soon died. Mrs. Pierson told that just before he died he said, 'I wear a belt.' She said they buried him in his clothes, belt and all and about 12 o'clock that night, the hour when spirit witches are supposed to visit the earth, there was a light seen at the grave, which was just across the street from the house. I suppose it was robbed. I have my opinion on the subject, and all others are welcome to theirs." At any rate, I may add, immediately after, a certain individual in the community appeared to have considerable money, and a certain house was built. It used to be said that this house would not stand, built, as it was thought to be. with money robbed from the dead, but it is still standing today, and, like Mr. Hildreth, I am willing to allow my readers to draw their own conclusions, moral and other.

CHAPTER XII

WHALING AND WHALERS

As has been stated in a previous chapter, from the very earliest days of the settlement, the two chief industries were agriculture and whaling. Both had been practiced in a primitive fashion by the Indians before the coming of the whites, and, in the latter at least, they long continued to work for and with the settlers. Originally accepting simply what Fate sent them in the form of drift whales cast upon the beach, they had already begun to venture out to sea, bravely attacking whales from their canoes long before the coming of the English, and in Waymouth's Journal, telling of his voyage to America in 1605 we have a description of the Indian's whaling methods.

"One especial thing is their manner of killing the whale, which they call powdawe; and will describe his form; how he bloweth up the water; and that he is twelve fathoms long; and that they go in company of their king with a multitude of their boats; and strike him with a bone, made in fashion of a harping iron fastened to a rope, which they make great and strong of the bark of trees, which they veer out after him; then all their boats come about him as he riseth above water, with their arrows they shoot him to death; when they have killed him and dragged him to shore, they call all their chief lords together and sing a song of joy; and those chief lords, whom they call sagamores, divide the spoil and give to every man a share, which pieces so distributed, they hang up about their houses for provisions; and when they boil them, they boil off the fat and put to their pease, maize and other pulse which they eat."*

The most acceptable offering which they made to their deities were the tails and fins of whales, probably so considered, because these, roasted, were held to be great dainties by them. Their fondness for these tid bits was extraordinary and the Indians' retention of them was sometimes made part of agreements with the whites. Thus in the deed given by the Montauk Indians for that peninsula it is specified that "likewise they are to have the fynns and tails of all such whales as shall be cast up."†

To the Township of Southampton belongs probably the distinction of first organizing whaling as an industry, and whales early make their appearance in the Town Records. The first entry is of March 7, 1644, when it was ordered that "Yf by the providence of God there shall be henceforth within the bounds of this plantacon any whale or whales cast up, ffor the prevention of disorder yt is consented unto that there shall be fowre wards in this towne, eleaven persons in each ward, and by lott two of each ward (if any such whales be cast up) shall be employed for the cutting out of the sayd whales; who for their paynes shall have a double share, And every Inhabitant with his child or servant that is above sixteen yeares of age, shall have, in the division of the other part an equall proportion, provided that such person when yt falls into his ward [be] a sufficient man to be imployed about yt.

---

*Quoted in Starbuck.

†East Hampton Town Records, Vol. I, p 3.

"And yt is further agreed upon that there shall be in each ward eleven persons. . . .*

"Yt is further ordered that Mr. Howell, Mr. Gosmer and Robert Bond shall give notice after any storme or according to their discretion unto two persons as they are before mentioned, and so from tyme to tyme unto other two persons, one of which two shall goe to viewe and espie yf there be any whales cast up as far as the South Harbor and the other shall go unto the third pond beyond Mecocks, beginning at the windmill. And yf any person (whose turn it is) who hath Information to goe upon discovery and shall not faythfully performe the same shall eyther pay ten shillings or be whipped."†

These regulations were slightly altered in 1645, when it was agreed that no man should presume to take any part of a whale he found cast up, under penalty of 20 shillings fine, and that "whosoever shall find or espie eyther whale or whales or any part or peece of a whale cast up upon notice given unto the Magistrate" shall have 5s. for his trouble, provided "that if any shall find a whale or any peece thereof upon the Lord's daye that then the aforesaid five shillings shall not be due and payable."† Evidently there was to be no loafing round the dune tops on the Sabbath.

---

*1. ffor the first ward William Barnes, Geo. Wood, Thomas Cooper, Richard Stratton, Job Sayre, Thomas Burnet, John White, William Mulford, Thomas Halsey, Junr., Thomas Talmage, Senr., and Mr. Johnes.

2. ffor ye second ward, Richard Iaques, Thomas Talmage, Junr., Mr. Pierson, Robert Rose, Mr. Gosmer, Thomas Halsey, Senr., Mr. Stanborough, Richard Barret, Richard Post, Thomas Tomson, Robert Talmage.

3. ffor the third ward Richard Gosmer, Arthur Bostock, Henry Pierson, John Hande, Thomas Hyldreth, John Mulford, John Moore, Ellis Cook, Robert Bond, ffulk Davies & Mr. Howe.

4. ffor the fourth ward, John Cooper, Senr., Tristrum Hedges, John Cooper, Junr., John Cory, Mr. Howell, Mr. Odell, John Howell, Richard Smith & Thomas Sayre.

† T. R. Vol. I pp. 31 ff.

I may here anticipate a little to say that later wigwams were provided for these "watchers" and remained in use until less than a century ago. Judge Hedges has vividly described the one at Wainscott, which he remembered as a boy, as "constructed of oak saplings, sharpened and forced down in the sand with an elliptical curve toward the narrow open top, free for the exit of smoke, tied together by twigs interwoven at right angles with these, sapling ribs, and all thatched with rye straw except the door south. . . . Hard by was the high stage pole—a tree 25 to 35 feet high—set deep in the sand. The projecting branches left untrimmed some foot or more to facilitate climbing, and, at intervals, pins driven [through] projected both sides to further aid the climber. . . . The boats near by, in a sheltered nook rested top side down (with all the whaling gear in) on poles which were laid in crutches driven in the sand. In good whale weather, the surf not being too rough, the watch set a signal on the pole that told all, far and near, of good weather and warned the whalemen to be ready for a call. When a whale was seen near enough to warrant the hope of catching, the watch waved his coat on the stage pole, and this was 'making a weft.' If the whale came nearer, he waved the more vigorously. . . . Then horns blew. Then the frantic yell, 'a whale off,' rent the air. Men ran wild to gain the beach in time. Boys shouted with delight. For once our little world woke up."

To continue our narrative from the Records, in 1647, it was ordered "that the profit of whales, and the burthen of opening the beach for the mill, and all rates, levyes and taxes, the killing of wolves and all other payments arising for any cause or reason whatsoever shall . . . be devided, received and payed by lands according to what every man hath in his possession."* This basis of division according to land was retained the next year when (Dec., 1648) it was ordered that the town should be divided into four quarters and each quarter should, in rotation, take charge of cutting up any whales cast on shore, the quarter receiving for their trouble one fourth of the whale, and yet sharing, on the land basis, with all others in the remaining three fourths.

---

†T. R. Vol. I p. 41.

So far, there is nothing to indicate that the people did anything save to gratefully accept such whales as were cast up on the beach, of which there must have been many, judging from the frequent legislation on the subject.† In 1650, however, there is a record of the first private company formed for the whaling industry and it is evident that this company contemplated going out to sea after the whales, leaving the drift whales to the town as before. This record, which is, I believe, the first of any organized whaling company in the new world, I give in full.

"30 Jan., 1650. It is ordered at the saide generall court that Mr. John Ogden Senior of Northampton‖ shall have free liberty without interruption from the Inhabitants of Southampton to kill whales upon the South Sea at or within any part of the boundes of the saide towne for the space of seaven years next ensuing the date hereof & that in that space noe liberty shall be granted to any by the said inhabitants to any other person or persons * * * provided that he or his company doe proceed in the same design and do not delay but do somewhat effectual in the business within a yeare, as alsoe the saide Mr. John Ogden nor his company shall not deny the tounes inhabitants claiming priviledge formerly belonging to them in the dead whales yt shall be accidentally cast upon the shoares" &c., the privilege to be annulled if the company does not kill a whale within two years.

---

*T. R. Vol. I p. 44.

† The whales were evidently migratory, as the season for catching them was from November to March or April. Although much scarcer, there have continued to be whales off the coast down to the present day. I know of no record of those caught during the past century, but have found mention here and there of 3 caught off Amagansett in 1837; in 1847, within 2 days, 1 was taken at Amagansett, 1 at East Hampton, 1 at Bridgehampton, 1 at Wainscott and 1 at Southampton; in 1864, 3 were seen at Southampton and 1 was caught; the last I know of as being chased at sea here was in April, 1911, when one was seen feeding just off the bar at Mecox. Five boats put out and the whale was struck with a dart bomb but escaped. The above list makes no pretence whatever to being complete.

‖ North Sea, often so called in the early days. The "South Sea" was then the Atlantic.

In 1654, with slight modifications, this exclusive privilege was renewed to "Mr. Odell and Mr. Ogden and their company," and in 1658, there was a new and more detailed agreement with a whaling company, which, though unnamed, was doubtless Mr. Ogden's.

The industry was evidently successful and we continue to hear much of it in the Records and find it reaching out beyond the mere limits of the town. In July, 1659, "Wiandance, Sachem of Pawmanack, or Long Island," with his son Weeayacomboun sold to Lyon Gardiner "all the bodys and bones of all the whales that shall come upon the land, or come ashore, from the place called Kitchaminfchoke unto the place called Enoughquamuck, only the fins and tayles of all, we reserve for ourselves and Indians for the space of 21 years."* This was assigned to Anthony Waters of Southampton, who in turn sold and assigned it to Thomas Cooper "in consideration of the horse hee last broke come 3 years old."

In 1667, a much more ambitious company was formed, including John Cooper, to procure a vessel with a crew of "13 men and a boy" to make a voyage "for the terme of six months certaine and eight months uncertain . . . to Roanoak or those parts upon the design of killing or getting whales or great fish for ye procureing of oyle."†

---

*T. R. Vol. II p. 34.

There are evidences of considerable activity in the next few years and from about 1670 we find constant records of agreements with individual Indians to go to sea upon "the whale design," with evidence also of steadily increasing pay for the Indians, as well as of the fact that they by no means always stuck to their bargains.

Among many agreements which might be cited, we may note that in 1670, John Howell, Joseph Raynor, Richard Howell, and their partners agree with Paquanag and other Shinnecock Indians that the latter shall whale for the company for 3 years for the same pay as the past 3 years, and in addition each to have an iron pot such as John Cooper gives to his Indians.

In the same year, Towsacum and Philip, Indians, hired themselves to Josias Laughton to whale off Mecox for each season for 3 Indian coats, 1 pair of shoes, "or a buck neck to make them," 1 pair of stockings, 3 lbs. of shot, ½ lb. of powder, and a bushel of Indian corn,"* In the next year, we find Anthony Ludlam and Arthur Howell also hiring Indians for assorted wages. Coming down to 1675, however, we find agreements which allow the Indians a half share in the catch, the white men to provide the utensils and to do the carting. ||

But beside "labor troubles," the whaling companies were soon to feel the heavy hand of a stupid and tyrannical government. I cannot enter here into all the vexatious details of attempted interference with the Town's rights in the whaling industry. Suffice it to say that these culminated in 1711, when Gov. Hunter, after requiring all Southampton companies to take out a license from himself, claimed and took one half of all the

---

†T. R. Vol. II p. 50.

*T. R. Vol. II p. 56.

||T. R. Vol. II p. 197.

oil and bone of captured whales, and granted to Richard Wood exclusive possession of all stranded whales, reserving to himself one half. In 1716, Samuel Mulford of East Hampton, a citizen of whom our neighbor town may well be proud, journeyed to England, and succeeded in having the Governor's claims revoked. He at first found it hard to make headway, as a provincial and a stranger in that great capital, and several times had his pockets picked in the streets on account of his "verdant" appearance. Tradition relates that he sewed fish hooks in them and so caught the next offender, an exploit which gave him much notoriety and a certain vogue which assisted his mission. The destinies of peoples have hung on many things. In this case it is not unlikely that they hung on fish hooks.*

---

*Details of the whaling industry in Suffolk County in 1711 are found in a mss. letter from Daniel Sayre to "Mr. George Clark, Chiefe Secretary att New Yorke," written April 18 of that year, which is in the Archives at Albany, [p. 188 Vol. 54 New York Colonial Manuscripts]. As this is important in showing the volume of the trade and who were engaged in it at the time of the agitation, and as, so far as I know, it has never before been printed, I give it in full.

"Hond Sr.

After humble Service These may Enform you that I sent you A 2d Leter but fearing it may not be Come to your hand, these may Enform you Concerning ye Oyl.

1: Daniel Miller Saith that mr. John Gardiners Company of eighteen men & Mr. Samll Mulfords company of twenty foure men have goten Aboute two barrills A man.

2 and: Capt. Theophylus Howell, Elisha Howell & Lemuell Howell with twelve men in thare Company hath got twenty two barrills of oyl. I am informed by Joseph Moor Junr one of ye same Company.

3 and: Capt. Josia Toping, Theoder Pierson, Stephen toping & Hezeciah Toping hath Seven barrills as Theoder Person enforms me to twelve men.

4. John Michell, Thos. Sanford, Benjamin Howell, Thos. Howell. twelve men in Company by Comon fame have Seven barrills to thare Company.

5. Isaac Rainer, Daniel Halsy, Jonathan Howell & Edward Howell with twelve men in the Whale Company have twenty fore barrills as John Sayre enforms me.

6. Thomas Halsy enforms me that twenty foure men in Company Thomas Stephens James Coper Henry person & Ichabod Sayre being owners have goten two barrills and halfe to A man.

From about 1750, the industry advanced rapidly and by 1774 was probably employing, in all the colonies, 360 vessels and 4700 men directly, and indirectly many more, in spite of the frequent depredations of French and Spanish privateers. But with the outbreak of the Revolution, the industry suffered severely, the English, in men of war and privateers, not only capturing many of these unarmed vessels but forcing the captives (by Act of Parliament), irrespective of their rank, to fight their own country as common sailors on board the English ships. A choice was offered them to do this according to the Act or enter the English whale fishery, which was largely built up by these means.

In 1785, the Sag Harbor whalers re-entered the business, the earlier sloops and schooners then giving place to brigs and ships, and the increasing scarcity of whales lengthening the voyages out to the Pacific, until temporarily stopped again by the War of 1812.* Many new grounds were tried, the coast of Japan in 1819, Zanzibar in 1828, Kamschatka in 1843, while in 1848 Capt. Royce

---

7. Hezeciah Howell, Samll Johnes & John Coper in Company of twelve men have foure barrills A man as Thos. Halsey enforms me & Hezeciah Howell Draws one halfe of it.

8. Justis Richard Smith & Israell Howell & moses Culver 12 men in Company have twenty nine barrills & ¾ of oyle thay lost thare bone by ye Conue overseting. Ricard Smith Draws halfe ye boat share. I am enformed by Abraham Coper.

Collanel Floyds and the Rest of Setooket mens oyl I have no certain account of. Nor at Islips what they have thare.

Sr. you Wrought to me concerning ye Drifts, thare hath bin but one this year of About 20 barrills as Capt. Stephs had acquainted his Excelcy as he told me but If you please to Impower me, I Will take all ye care I can of ye Queans Whales for ye future for Capt. Stephens I think Will take care no more in this World he being very Dangerously Sick if not dead. Which with my humble Deuty to his Excy is offered by

Yor most humble Servant
Daniel Sayre

Brighampton
April ye 18th 1711

*It has been said that the first vessel to engage in the industry after the Revolution, was the schooner *Eagle* Capt. Ephraim Fordham, Sag Harbor which cruised off the south shore of Long Island.

of Sag Harbor in the bark *Superior* passed through Behring's Strait. The length of the voyages steadily increased until by the time the terrible disaster overtook the Arctic whaling fleet in 1871, ships occasionally stayed out as long as six years and then returned with only a part cargo. The disaster spoken of, in which 34 vessels were crushed by the ice off Point Belcher, and 1200 seamen shipwrecked, following the destruction caused by the Confederate steamer *Shenandoah* six years previously, greatly reduced the American whaling fleet, which had been declining for commercial reasons as well,† so that in 1875 there were but 119 ships and barks and 44 brigs and schooners in the industry.

The earliest records of all the whaling ports are very meagre and although we know that ships had left Sag Harbor earlier, engaged in this pursuit, the first entry given for that place in Starbuck is 1760, when the sloops *Goodluck*, *Dolphin*, and *Success* sailed for Disco Island. It is no part of my design to trace in detail the general growth of the trade, which was shared in by the men of all the Hamptons, nor can I attempt a complete record or even list of all the men from this village who, from first to last, engaged in this pursuit. As far as I have been able to ascertain, it was from 1830 to 1860 that the men of this place were most actively interested, and it has been stated that in the forties, when the trade was at its height, as many as 60 Bridgehampton men were away in the ships at one time. An old whaling song of that day, as given by Spears, might well have applied to Bridgehampton, as to all whaling villages.

I asked a maiden by my side,
Who sighed, and looked to me forlorn,
"Where is your heart?" She quick replied,
" 'Round Cape Horn."

---

†See next chapter for effect of the gold rush to California.

I said "I'll let your father know,"
To boys in mischief on the lawn;
They all replied, "Then you must go
'Round Cape Horn."

In fact I asked a little boy
If he could tell where he was born;
He answered, with a mark of joy,
" 'Round Cape Horn!"

Of all the commercial occupations Americans have been engaged in, it was perhaps the most romantic, embracing all the uncertainties of other enterprises, all the perils and romantic possibilities of any other life upon the sea, together with the excitements and dangers of hunting the biggest game in the world. How real these dangers were is evidenced by a monument in the Burying Ground in Sag Harbor, on one side of which we read, "To commemorate that noble enterprise the whale fishery; and a tribute of lasting respect to those bold and enterprising shipmasters, Sons of Southampton, who perilled their lives in a daring profession and perished in actual encounter with the monsters of the deep." On the other side is the inscription

Charles W. Payne,	Capt. of the Ship	*Fanny,*	aged 30	Killed in 1838
Stratton H. Harlow,	" " " "	*Dan. Webster*	" 27	" " 1838
Alfred G. Glover,	" " " "	*Acasta*	" 29	" " 1836
Richard S. Topping	" " " "	*Thorn*	" 29	" " 1838
William H. Pierson	" " " "	*America*	" 30	" " 1846
John E. Howell	" " " "	*France*	" 28	" " 1840

In relating some typical stories of our whaling Captains and seamen, as I have come across them, I may begin with a noteworthy example of humanity. Capt. Isaac Ludlow (Feb. 9, 1807-Dec. 7, 1871) first went to sea at the age of 15, and before he retired, about 1857, had made twenty voyages on whaling ships, eight of them as commander of his vessel. In August, 1835, the British bark *Meridian* was wrecked off the island of Amsterdam in the Indian Ocean and Capt. Ludlow saved 105 of the passengers and crew, abandoning a profitable voyage to carry the rescued to safety. For this humane action he received the thanks of the British Admiralty and a very beautiful gold medal from that official body as well as two others and many more marks of recognition and gratitude.

Capt. Benjamin H. Halsey, who died in 1896 (Born Oct. 15, 1820) shipped on a whaling vessel from Sag Harbor when 16, cruising in the South Atlantic, the voyage lasting about a year. His second voyage was in the Indian Ocean lasting two years and three months. On his third voyage, he was "boat-steerer," and sailed as mate from Sag Harbor in 1847 on the *Tuscany*, whose Captain, Silas W. Edwards, died at Honolulu Dec., 1849, Capt. Halsey taking charge of the vessel, in which he acquired an interest, and remaining on her as Captain for nine years. He circumnavigated the globe 8 times, the longest voyage lasting nearly four years, and was the means of saving many lives at different times. In 1865, he was one of those who had an encounter with the *Shenandoah* in the Arctic.

Capt. Henry E. Huntting (April 17, 1828-Feb. 17, 1903) attended the old Southampton Academy and then went to Sag Harbor to learn the cooper's trade. After serving his apprenticeship he shipped on his first whaling voyage as cooper and second mate. On his second cruise he went as mate of the ship *Jefferson*, Sag Harbor, whose commander was his brother Capt. James R. Huntting. On his third voyage he was himself Captain, his ship being the *Charles Carroll*, on which he made several cruises to the Arctic. He afterwards commanded the *Jefferson*, and on one voyage sighted Long Island the day Fort Sumter was fired on. In 1863, when rounding Cape Horn in command of the *Pacific*, he encountered a terrific gale which dismantled his ship and made a return necessary. He reached Sag Harbor in 1864 and did not sail again.

He was Superintendent of the 3rd District Life Saving Service, comprising Long Island, Rhode Island and Block Island from 1869 to 1885, in which latter year he was elected to the State Legislature, being re-elected in 1888 and 1889, when he declined a renomination. He acquired the worthy nick name of "Old Honesty" among his fellow members in the Assembly, and became a picturesque figure at the Capitol. A phrase from one of his racy speeches became celebrated, when he referred to the Capitol Building as "a Chimborazo steal." When asked for an explanation, he stated that when on his way to California once he saw Mt. Chimborazo at the distance of 100 miles, and its snow capped grandeur so impressed him that ever since anything on a colossal scale always recalled the mountain.*

Capt. James R. Huntting (Jan. 21, 1825-Feb. 13, 1882) made his first voyage with Capt. Wm. H. Payne in the bark *Portland*, Sag Harbor, when 16. On Sept. 5, 1848, he sailed as master of the bark *Nimrod* returning with a full cargo Sept. 3, 1850. The following November he again sailed, as master of the ship *Jefferson*, returning March 23, 1853, with a cargo valued at $150,000. After a second successful voyage in the same ship, he remained ashore for some years, devoting himself to agriculture, but in 1860 he went to sea again in command of the bark *General Scott*, New Bedford, and again in the bark *Fanny* from the same port. On his return in 1869 he gave up the sea for good and became a partner in the mercantile business of Tiffany & Huntting, having bought the present Hampton House for his home from Nathan Rogers.

---

*Col. Isaac Conklin, representative from Suffolk Co. in 1826, is said to have made the most telling speech ever made in the Assembly. It is reported he never made but the one, and at any rate had never opened his mouth in the Assembly before it. A certain nomination to office had been made when the Colonel rose and thundered out. "Mr. Speaker, that fellow is no more fit for that position than Hell is for a powder house." The Speaker quieted the ensuing uproar with the remark, "The House will please come to order—the gentleman from Suffolk has made a speech.—From an old newspaper clipping.

In Capt. Davis' book "Nimrod of the Sea," there are many stories told of the old whaling captains, and I here reprint those which I know relate to Capt. Huntting, and which, incidentally, I may say are quite true. He was an immensely powerful man standing 6 feet 6 inches and of proverbial strength.

Capt. Davis' first story is of an encounter with a bull sperm whale off the River De la Plata. "When the monster was struck he did not attempt to escape, but turned at once on the boat with his jaw, cut her in two and continued threshing the wreck until it was completely broken up. One of the loose boats picked up the swimmers and took them to the ship; the other two boats went on and each planted two irons in the irate animal. This aroused him and he turned his full fury on them, crushing in their bottoms with the jaw, and not leaving them while a promising mouthful held together. Twelve demoralized men were in the water, anxious observers of his majestic anger. Two men who could not swim, had in their terror, climbed on his back, and seated themselves astride forward of the hump, as perhaps the safest place from that terrible ivory mounted war club which he brandished with such awful effect. At one time another man was clinging to the hump with his hands. The boat which had gone to the ship with the crew of the first stove boat now returned and took the swimmers on board.

"The whale had now six harpoons in him, and to these were attached three tow lines of 300 fathoms each. He manifested no disposition to escape but sought to reduce still further the wreck about him. Boats, masts and sails were entangled in his teeth; and if an oar or anything touched him, he struck madly at it with his jaw. This was entirely satisfactory to Capt. Huntting, who was preparing other boats to renew the fight. At length two spare boats were rigged, and these, with the saved boat, put off again. The Captain pulled on, but the whale saw the boat, and tried his old trick of sweeping his jaw through the bottom of it. She was thrown out of his sweep, however, and the Captain fired a bomb lance, charged with six ounces of powder, which entered behind the fin and exploded in his vitals. Before the crew could get out of his way 'he tore right through my boat like a hurricane, scattering all hands right and left.' So said Capt. Huntting. Now, four boats were utterly lost, some twelve hundred fathoms of line, and all the gear. The remaining two boats were hastily and poorly provided, the men were gallied [frightened], the sun was going down, and the captain, when he was fished out, consented to give up the day and cry beat.

"All hands went to work to fit other boats. Through the night, under shortened sail, the ship lay near the scene of conflict, and while the weather was calm it was possible to keep track of the whale as he occasionally beat around. But the breaking day brought rough weather, and the Captain proceeded to Buenos Ayres, as much to allow his men, who were green, to run away, as for the purpose of refitting, as he knew they would be useless thereafter. In this design he was not thwarted. Most of them promptly deserted, having had enough of wrestling with 'the fighting whale of the La Plata.'*

Another story of Capt. Huntting is as follows: "My second mate had fastened to a large whale that seemed disposed to be ugly; so I pulled up and fastened to her also. I went into the bow and darted my lance, but the whale rolled so that I missed the life and struck into the shoulder blade. It struck so deep into the bone (perhaps through it) that I could not draw it out; the whole body of the whale shivered and squirmed as though in great pain. Then turning a little, she cut her flukes, taking the boat amidships. The broadside was stove in, and the boat rolled over, the crew having jumped into the sea. I cut the line in the chocks at the same moment, to save being run under with a kink. The crew were soon safely housed on the bottom of the upturned boat, or swimming and clinging to the keel. The second mate wanted to cut his line and pick us up, but I foolishly told him to hold on and kill the whale; that we were doing quite as well as could be expected. But I had bragged too soon. Just then the whale came up on the full breach, and striking the boat, he went right through it, knocking men and wreck high in the air. Next the great bulk fell over sideways, like a small avalanche, right in our midst; and spitefully cut the corners of her flukes right and left. In the surge and confusion two poor fellows went down and we saw no sign of them afterward, and the water was so dark, stained with blood, that we could not see into it.

---

*After the whaling industry passed its zenith, particularly after the discovery of gold in California, although there were still many splendid men in the crews, as a whole they deteriorated. They were necessarily more and more recruited from a lower class and mutinies became more frequent. Cf. Starbuck.

"As the whale came feeling around with her nose, she passed close by me. I was afraid of the flukes, and got hold of the warp, or iron pole, or her small or something, and towed a little way until she slacked speed a little. Then I dove under, so as to clear the flukes, and came up astern of them. I was in good time; for having felt the boat she turned over and threshed the spot with a number of blows in quick succession, pounding the wreck into splinters. She must have caught sight of me, for she came up on a half breach, and dropped her head on me, and drove me, half stunned, deep under water. Again, I came up near the small, and again dove under the flukes. From this time she seemed to keep me in sight. Again and again—the mate told me afterward—she would run her head in the air and fall on my back, bruising and half drowning me as I was driven down in the water.

"Sometimes I caught hold of the line, or something, attached to the mad brute, and would hold on until a sweep of the flukes would take my long legs and break my hold. The second mate's boat had cut long ago, and watched her chance to pick up the surviving crew, but had not been able to reach me, for when the whale's eye caught the boat, she would dash for it so wickedly that the whole crew became demoralized, owing to the loss of the two men, and the sight, to them more terrible than to me perhaps, of the peril the captain was in. To husband my strength, I gave over swimming, and, treading water, I faced the danger, and several times by sinking avoided the blows from her head. As a desperate resource, I strove with my pointed sheath knife to prick her nose;* I did all a strong man was in duty bound to do to save his life. The cooper, who was ship keeper, ran down with the ship, intending to cut between the whale and myself, but we were at too close quarters. He was afraid to run me down lest he might tear me with the ragged copper. Thus for three quarters of an hour that whale and I were fighting; the act of breathing became labored and painful; my head and shoulders were sore from bruises, and my legs had been pounded by his flukes; but it was not until I found myself swimming with my arms alone and that my legs were hanging paralyzed, that I felt actually scared. Then it looked to me as if I couldn't hold out much longer; I had seen

---

*Capt. Davis says in comment, "on the tip of the upper jaw [right whale] there is a spot of very limited extent, seemingly as sensitive in feeling as the antennae of an insect. * * * However swiftly a right whale may be advancing on the boat, a slight prick on this point will arrest his forward motion at once. I think it safe to say he will not advance a single yard after the prick is given * * * it is endowed with a backing power simply marvellous when we consider the enormous weight moving forward with great speed."

the ship close beside me, and the second mate's boat trying to get in to me, and throwing me lines, or something to float on, but I had failed to reach them. Now these things seemed very far off; and that was the last I remembered until I came to on board the ship.

"I was afterwards told that the first mate, in answer to a signal from the ship, had come up, and seeing me feebly paddling with my hands and not answering to his hail, he put straight into the fight. The whale saw them coming and made for them. The men sprang to their oars, and the mate had only time to seize my collar, while they pulled their best to escape from the furious whale. Thus they gained time to take me into the boat, seemingly a drowned man. The mate had true pluck. Leaving me to the care of the crew on board, he put back for the whale. As he afterwards said, 'She was too dangerous a cuss to run at large in that pasture-field.' Watching a chance he got a 'set' on her over the shoulder blade, and sent the red flag into the air. This tamed her; she lagged around for a time, and settled away dead. The mate then came on board and reported 'sunk whale;' and I was put to bed, a mass of bruised flesh. It was several weeks before I was able to take my place in the head of my boat again."

Two more stories of the Captain illustrate the necessary resourcefulness that was developed in the best type of whalers by their life.

"When he was a boat-steerer, a sperm whale stove his boat and rolled it over on him. He came up under it, all tangled in the line that was coiled in the stern sheets of the boat. He fought like a giant to throw off the deadly coil. It was about his body, his arms, and his neck. It was for dear life that he was working, and he knew the odds were against him. He got rid of the line, as he thought, and had got a breath of the blessed air and a glance at God's sunlight, when he was jerked out of the sight of his horrified shipmates. A bight of the line, yet attached to the sounding whale, was around his ankle, and he bid good bye to this world as he was plunging into the deep sea. Yet he was alert to take instant advantage of a slack in the speed of the whale. Drawing himself forward by the line, with his sheath knife he severed the cord beyond the entangled foot, and rose to the surface, exhausted by the time he had been under and the lacerating wounds inflicted by the tight strained line. The boats picked him up. No one on board knew anything more of surgery than he did. So, with help from willing but unskilled hands, the broken ankle was patched up after a fashion, and kind Nature healed it, with the bones unshipped and out of place, leaving him nearly as good a man as he was before his awful plunge.

"Another instance of wonderful preservation from a cruel death by the line occurred in his experience many years after this, and goes to show how the whaleman is educated to perform and inspired to suffer in the stern vicissitudes of the chase. By some mishap, the line kinked in the boat and a man was caught and jerked from the boat by the running whale. After being drawn with frightful speed some 125 fathoms from the boat, he was released by his limbs giving way to the strain. Thus freed, and almost unconscious, he rose to the surface and was picked up and carried on board the ship. On examination it was found that a portion of the hand, including four fingers had been torn away, and the foot sawed through at the ankle, leaving only the great tendon and the heel suspended to the lacerated stump. From the knee downward the muscular flesh had been rasped away by the line, leaving the protruding bone enveloped in a tangled mat of tendons and bleeding arteries. * * * At that time, the New Bedford ships were the only ones that carried surgical instruments to meet such a case. But Captain Jim was not the man to allow any one to perish on slight provocation. He had his carving knife, carpenter's saw and a fish hook. The injury was so frightful and the poor fellow's groans and cries so touching, that several of the crew fainted in their endeavors to aid the Captain in the operation and others sickened and turned away from the sight. Unaided, the Captain then lashed the screaming patient on the carpenter's bench, amputated the leg, and dressed the hand as best he could. Then running to the Sandwich Islands, he placed the sailor in the hospital, where he recovered, returning to the United States."

Capt. Chas. A. Pierson (Dec. 1, 1834-Apr. 16, 1903) made his first voyage on the *Edgar* when about 17, spending about four years in the North Pacific until 1855 when the ship was wrecked. The following year he reached home and went out again as boat steerer in the ship *Splendid*, soon becoming mate. He remained on her four years, in 1863 becoming Captain of the *Jonas Smith* which he commanded until 1865 when he bought an interest in the merchant schooner *George M. Smith*. Nine months later, when loaded with shot and shell, she foundered at sea, 300 miles off Capt Hatteras. Capt. Pierson was picked up by the brig *Nellie Johnson* of Nova Scotia, returned home and continued in command of other ships until 1867, when he settled at home for good, though still owning interests in 18 vessels. He was President of the Sag Harbor Brick Co., Director in the Southampton and Peconic Banks, as well as an official in other business and charitable institutions.

Elihu M. Pierson, who was on the *Sabina*, which will be spoken of at length in the next chapter, also had experience in whaling. His first voyage, on the *Edgar*, lasted about two years in the South Pacific and ended in shipwreck on a desolate island, where they were eventually picked up by a passing whaler. He also sailed in the *Charles Carroll*, and in 1859 returned home via Cape Horn in the *Neptune Car,* one of the fast clippers of the day. He was 3 years in the North Pacific on the *General Scott,* and was chief mate on the *Isaac Howland,* which was to have made a 3 years cruise in the Antarctic via Cape of Good Hope, but was one of the ships caught and burned by the *Shenandoah.* He subsequently made two Puget Sound cruises, and spent three years as first mate on the *Hibernia* in the Antarctic, leaving the ship at the Sandwich Islands in 1868 and coming home for good, settling in Southampton.

Another Bridgehampton man to suffer by the *Shenandoah* and thus eventually share in the *Alabama* claims, was Gurden Pierson Ludlow (Oct. 21, 1836-Dec. 29, 1915). He was boat steerer on the *Fabrious,* Capt. Dan'l Wood, had rounded Cape Horn in a frightful storm and had started on his third season in the Arctic, when the ship was captured and burned with the others. Before this he had been shipwrecked on the Lower California coast, the ship's company, which had had to take to the boats, being subsequently picked up by another whaler.

Capt. Augustus E. Halsey made many whaling voyages to the South Atlantic, Indian, North Pacific and Arctic Oceans. He was third mate on the *William Tell,* second mate on the *Elizabeth Firth,* first mate, and later Captain, on the *Charlotte.* In 1854 he went to California, where he spent three years mining and then returned to Bridgehampton where he lived until his death.

Capt. James A. Rogers (Jan. 14, 1818-Feb. 26, 1910), who lived at Hay Ground, made his first voyage on the *Concordia* in 1838, being gone ten months on the Atlantic. On his second voyage, of 22 months, on the *Hudson,* in the Indian Ocean, he visited New Holland and New Zealand, and on later voyages he whaled in the South Pacific, the Japan sea, off Alaska, off Patagonia, and in other parts of the Pacific. In an interview in the Brooklyn Times in 1906, the Captain was quoted as saying:

"I was promoted from before the mast to boat steerer on my first voyage, and it was on a voyage with Capt. Monroe Havens in the *Acasta* that I struck a whale that stove the boat and the full crew came near drowning. We were in the water several hours before another boat picked us up. My next voyage was in the *Henry Lee*, Capt. Lewis Bennett, bound for Kamschatka. It was a voyage attended with a number of sad fatalities. Off Kodiac Islands a right whale was struck that stove the boat and killed two men, and, a few days after, our cutting blocks fell and struck Henry Baker of Bridgehampton on the head, killing him instantly. From these islands, we went to Sitka, Alaska, where we had a new mast made by the Russians, who used no other tools but axes. Crossing the Pacific and touching at the Sandwich Islands, the ship returned home by way of Cape Horn, having 2800 barrells of oil, after a three years' voyage." The next voyage was again on the *Henry Lee* to East Hobartown, Pitcairn and Sandwich Islands, getting $32000 worth of oil in 2 years.

He next went out on the *Phoenix*, Capt. James Green, of Southampton, sailed direct to the Japan Sea, where the ship was filled in 2 months, and where they had an encounter with a monster whale which smashed the boat the Captain was in into a thousand pieces and killed George Ludlow of Bridgehampton.

"I first trod my own quarter deck in 1853," the interview continues, "as master of the ship *Timor*, 280 tons, owned by Huntting Cooper, and sailed for the northwest coast and the Arctic Ocean via Cape of Good Hope on June 7th. In the Okhotsk Sea I had a very narrow escape, nearly losing my vessel by a tidal wave, which swept over the entire length of the ship. It was a driving snow storm and knowing by my chart that there were rocks ahead, I expected each moment to hear the cry of 'Breakers ahead!' The tide was so strong the ship could not be held to her course, while darkness settled down and I had no control of the ship. On each side of us were snow crested mountains. Imagine my surprise and relief when morning came to find myself in a position of safety. The wind died down and the ship righted up. The whole season was passed in the Okhotsk Sea.

"One day a sperm whale was killed. In cutting this whale, I noticed some strange dark colored pieces as large as a duck's egg floating in the water. I didn't know what it was but thought it might be ambergris and picked up 12 lbs. of it. Had I been sure of what it was, fifty pounds could have been saved. It proved to be ambergris and my agent in New York sold it for $95 per lb. Later I met a Captain who sold $7000 worth at Madagascar, getting $150 per pound. I brought 3000 barrels of oil in 1856, making a prosperous voyage worth $80,000."

On his 8th, and last, voyage, on the bark *Union*, off the coast of Patagonia he encountered a heavy gale called a "pampero" during which his ship lay on her beam ends for 36 hours without a sail set. She was, happily, not dismasted, and on the way home he was able to rescue 14 men of the crew of the wrecked *Tilly*, (7 had already drowned), in the Gulf Stream. They had been almost without food for 10 days and had given up hope of rescue.

The capture of the whaling fleet by the *Shenandoah* has been mentioned several times, and I here give a vivid account of it as told by Capt. Jeremiah Ludlow (1816-1895) as reported in the New York Herald, 1895. Capt. Ludlow had gone to sea when 15 as cabin boy on the *Columbia*, then spent four years on the *Cadmus*. His first command was the *Neptune*, after which he commanded the *Black Eagle*, *Contest*, *Isaac Howland*, and *Hibernia*, being caught in the Arctic ice for a month in the last named. He had circumnavigated the globe four times, had had many narrow escapes while harpooning whales, and, like many of the old Captains, was a man of most powerful build, standing 6 feet 3 inches in his stockings.

"Capt. Ludlow," states the article, "had been master for many years, when he was called to New Bedford to take command of the clipper ship *Isaac Howland,* which Edward Robinson, father of Mrs. Hetty Green, had fitted out as a whaler. No greater praise could be spoken of the craft than the old man's words 'She was a ship.' Her graceful, well scraped spars, her symmetrical lines and her exquisitely moulded hull told what she was—an American clipper.

"Around stormy Cape Horn, through tropic days and nights, urged by monsoons and baffled by capricious winds, she made her way to the North Pacific, and on the morning of June 28, 1865, stood at the entrance of Behring Strait. On one side, behind the bank of fog, was Cape East and only a few miles away lay the Asiatic mainland. * * * The fog slowly lifted, and a league away Capt. Ludlow saw nine ships and barks ranged in a group about a craft flying signals of distress. He was curious to see the cause of the trouble. He learned, but it cost him dearly.

"The American ship *Brunswick* had been damaged off there by an ice floe. Her bows were stove and she was sinking. One by one the other ships had seen her reversed ensign and had come to her aid. It was at the beginning of the whaling season and these craft were going from 'lands of sun to lands of snow.'

"The crew of the *Brunswick* and their effects were taken off. There were eleven craft riding at their cables ready to sail into the frozen north. The fog lifted and over the sea rim to the southward appeared a black funnel and the squared yards of a man of war. The fleet of whalers made no sign to get out of the way. The skippers thought they saw a British man of war.

"The flags did not look British exactly. The craft came nearer. Ports flew open, and the sun, which had broken through the fog, shone on glistening cannon. There was a fluttering of bunting, a quick movement of halyards, and the Stars and Bars whipped out from under the mizzen gaff. It was the Rebel Privateer *Shenandoah.* Over her side swarmed a hundred men. The davits swung, there was a rattle of blocks, and half a dozen boats, filled with armed sailors, were moving toward the peaceful flotilla.

"Capt. Ludlow, at the approach of the stranger, had lowered a boat and gone himself to speak her. He soon caught the glint of rifled cannon and flash of muskets. He came alongside. The commanding officer, standing on the bridge, ordered him to return at once to his ship. The skipper saw and heard enough to know that the stranger was the privateer *Shenandoah.* She was commanded by the notorious Capt. Wardell. The decks of the cruiser were cleared for action. Every gun was manned.

"The boats went among the fleet, and men in quick, sharp sentences told the skippers that they must get ready to leave at once. Capt. Ludlow returned to his ship. He went into the cabin and hastily gathered together his papers. While he was there he heard the measured beat of oars outside and the sound of scrambling feet over the vessel's side. He left his cabin and was confronted by two files of armed men. Capt. Wardell stood before him.

" 'Sir,' said the commander, 'consider yourself a prize to the Confederate ship Shenandoah.'

" 'Well, I guess not my hearty,' said Capt. Ludlow easily, 'We Yanks have wiped out your Southern Confederacy. The best thing you can do is to break for cover. Don't you know, my friend, that the war is over?'

"Capt. Wardell knew nothing of the kind. The Yankee skipper showed him the papers telling of the surrender of Lee and the end of the great rebellion. Capt. Wardell smiled superciliously.

"'All Yankee lies,' he said, 'I don't want to look at your newspapers. Pack up. This ship is going to be fired.'

"The skipper expostulated. He insisted that there was no war. He and the *Shenandoah's* commander sat in the *Howland's* cabin for fifteen or twenty minutes arguing the matter. The upshot of the discussion was that Capt. Ludlow handed over a big bag of gold, retaining one guinea for luck at Capt. Wardell's suggestion. Then he went on deck. The boat's crew from the privateer had chopped down the railings and smashed the sailors' chests. Everything movable and inflammable they had piled on deck. They poured tar and slush over it. The crew, 35 men in all, had left the vessel in their own boats. Wardell and Ludlow stood for a minute alone upon the deck.

"'Sir,' said the skipper, 'it is a shame to burn such a beautiful ship as this and all for nothing. There is no war. If you set fire to this ship, you will suffer for it.'

"'Get into the boat,' said the commander, throwing a torch into the rubbish on deck. In ten minutes the flames were leaping to the yards. The skipper took a last view of his own craft. He glanced at the others, and from eight of them he saw jets of flame leaping from hatches or dancing above the bulwarks. Nine of the fleet were ships of fire. The Confederate had spared two, the *James Murray* of New Bedford, and the *Nile* of New London. Into each of these more than one hundred and fifty men were crowded. They were the combined crews of the fleet.

"'Take care of yourselves,' said one of the *Shenandoah's* officers brusquely, and there, barely a cable length away from the burning fleet, the two craft lay at anchor. There was some quick work at the windlasses, and in half an hour the two ships made all sail, and carried by a light breeze, hove to the southward. The *Shenandoah* dipped her colors in derision and steamed toward the Arctic seas. She had finished her last errand of destruction.

"Capt. Ludlow was on board of the *James Murray.* There were five or six captains there and 150 men—enough to navigate and work any whaler. The course was shaped for San Francisco. All day and until the following morning, the vessels drifted near the burning fleet. Many a time in his old age did the old whaler describe that scene. Great forks of flame, blood red, tipped with pitchy smoke, shot from holds, filled with hundreds of barrels of oil. Explosion followed explosion. Around the doomed craft the very sea burned. Tons of blazing oil rested on the unruffled surface of the water. From between starting planks issued jets of flame. They grew into roaring pillars of fire. The tarred rigging became ropes of fire. Masts and spars charred and shrivelled. Yards burned from the iron swivels and clattered upon the deck. Released by fire from the stays, the masts reeled and fell. Lower descended the belts of fire and at the dawn of June 29, these blackened hulls, circled with dying fires, marked where had floated ships which spurned the waves and outstripped the wind. The others had burned to the water's edge and sunk.

"Two craft, laden like slave ships, went to the south. On the third day a black hulked, ugly craft bore down on them, crossed their track and hastened on. It was the *Shenandoah.* She was on her way to England then. The two ships parted company. The *Nile* went to Honolulu, the *Murray* to San Francisco. Capt. Ludlow returned overland to his home and a few months later he was at sea again in command of the good ship *Hibernia,* one of the largest of the New Bedford fleet."

Mr. H. D. Sleight, of Sag Harbor, has kindly furnished me with the following information which he compiled regarding the Sag Harbor whaling fleet, many vessels in which will be further mentioned in the next chapter.

Sabina, 416, tons, brought from New York by C. T. Dering & Co., in 1844. Capt. Slate had made a whaling voyage from New York in the ship in 1841-3, taking oil and bone worth $42,000 for Slate, Gardiner & Howell. The *Sabina* first sailed from Sag Harbor June 24, 1844, for the Northwest Coast, Capt. David P. Vail; returned May 24, 1847, with 60 bbl. sperm, 1940 bbl. whale oil and 18,000 lbs. whale bone, worth $25,000. The *Sabina* was withdrawn from the fishery in 1847 and went to California in 1849, and never returned.

Huron, whale ship, 290 tons, purchased by Luther D. Cook from Hudson, N. Y., in 1840; had previously made 2 whaling voyages from that place. The *Huron* made 4 voyages from Sag Harbor, taking oil and bone worth $95,000; went to San Francisco in 1849 with a cargo of lumber.

Ann Mary Ann, whale ship, 380 tons, added to Sag Harbor fleet in 1842 by Mulford & Sleight; made 2 voyages out of Sag Harbor, taking oil and bone worth $74,000; sold to William R. Sleight who organized a company to send her to California, N. R. Dering, master; cargo lumber and brick; ship never returned.

Cadmus, whale ship, 307 tons, made her first voyage out of Sag Harbor 1827; owned by Mulford & Sleight; made 15 whaling voyages out of Sag Harbor taking oil and bone worth $359,000; sold to a company by Mulford & Sleight and put into the California speculation, 1849; never returned.

Hamilton (the Little), whale ship, so known to distinguish her from another of the same name; made her first whaling voyage from Sag Harbor Sept. 6, 1836, Capt. Jones, Master, C. T. Dering, Agent; made 6 voyages out of the Harbor taking oil and bone worth $144,000; Oct. 23, 1849, sent to California by her owners, C.

T. Dering and others, Capt. Shamgar H. Slate in command; never returned.

Acasta, whale ship, 286 tons, added to Sag Harbor whaling fleet in 1831 by Mulford & Sleight; sold to John Budd in 1844; made 13 voyages out of Sag Harbor taking oil and bone worth $275,000; had a bad name and was held by sailors to be an unlucky ship.

Parana-HighlandMary, originally the Brig*Michael*,209 tons, abandoned at sea, salved by schooner *Draco*, built in Sag Harbor while latter was on her way to California in 1849; name changed to *Parana* and outfitted from Sag Harbor as a whaler; made 6 voyages out of the Harbor, taking oil and bone worth $163,000; condemned in 1873 at Tobago Island, S. A.; this left the *Myra* the last of the once famous fleet.

Salem, whale ship, 407 tons, bought by Mulford & Sleight 1844; made 1 voyage taking oil and bone worth $25,000; sent to California.

Panama, whale ship, 464 tons, added to fleet in 1835 by N. & G. Howell; withdrawn from fishery in 1850; condemned at Valparaiso, 1851.

Thomas Dickinson, whale ship, 454 tons, owned by Mulford & Sleight, added to fleet in 1837; made 4 whaling voyages, taking oil and bone worth $202,000, a very successful ship; sold away in 1847.

Henry Lee, whale ship, 409 tons, owned by S. & B. Huntting; added to fleet in 1843; made 2 voyages, taking oil and bone worth $71,000.

Niantic, whale ship, 452 tons, bought by C. T. Dering & Co., 1844; made 1 whaling voyage taking oil and bone worth $32,000; sold to Warren; went to San Francisco, never returned.

Romulus, whale ship, 233 tons, owned by Mulford & Howell; added to fleet, 1837; made 6 whaling voyages, taking oil and bone worth $126,000.

NOTE: See next chapter for additional information as to ships.

CHAPTER XIII

THE "FORTY NINERS"

The story of the discovery of gold in California and of the ensuing "rush" to that state is well known, and we have here to do with it only in its bearings as a local incident in the life of our village. That the effect on the whaling industry and whaling ports was immediate and profound is clearly brought out in the following notes by Mr. H. D. Sleight, which he has kindly given me to republish.*

"The year 1849 marked another eventful period in the history of the Sag Harbor Whale Fishery. While in 1845 thirty-five whaling vessels cleared for sea from the port, just four years later the shipping firms sent out but two vessels on whaling voyages. They were the *Concordia* and the *Timor*. When the news of gold being found in California reached the little maritime port, there was a general exodus of the able-bodied men, bent upon reaching the land of gold and sunshine and continual pleasure as quick as ship could take them. The long voyage around Cape Horn or the fever infested route across the Isthmus, had no terrors for the bold and intrepid Argonauts. There was but one common wish—to make a fortune quickly. From Southampton Town alone over 250 men, daring and adventuresome, made the long journey to the mines. A farewell sermon was preached to the departing adventurers by the Rev. Mr. Copp, pastor of the Presbyterian Church, at that time. Whale oil profits and prosperous voyages were forgotten in the yellow glare of gold which possessed the minds of young and old. The Sag Harbor whale ships touching a port between 1849-50 were quickly deserted, the crews making a rush for the mines. Alas for the dreams of fortune! Many encountered death on the journey westward, others never returned, some few amassed small earnings, none realized the riches that had tempted them away from home. Other reverses nearly overwhelmed the weaker of the shipping firms in 1849. Even with the serious losses of this period, whaling at Sag Harbor would have continued more extensively but for one primary reason—men to man the ships could not be secured. With the departure of the forty niners, the whale fishery of the port practically came to a standstill. The ambitious, daring, enterprising manhood of the village had ventured forth and but a few determined spirits remained to pursue the hazardous industry that had built the port and made many of the inhabitants wealthy. Years elapsed before Sag Harbor recovered from the blow given its prestige by the exodus of 1849.

---

* The facts in regard to "the little *Hamilton* " were given to me by Mr. Henry L. Van Scoy, of East Hampton; the series of letters from Mr. Albert Jagger, of Southampton, were procured for me by Mr. A. W. Topping; the certificate of stock in the *Sabina* Company loaned me by Mr. Wm. S. Haines, of Hay Ground; and the remainder of the chapter is based on facts given me by Mr. H. D. Sleight, of Sag Harbor.

Of the ships sailing for California, largely owned by companies quickly made up for the new speculation and carrying so many men from the Hamptons, a list is given below. (See Article in The Corrector, Mar. 7, 1874.)

Iowa	about	Oct. —, 1848
Sabina	cleared	Feb. 3, 1849
Huron	“	June 19, 1849
Sierra Nevada	“	Aug. 28, 1849
Cadmus	“	Oct. 20, 1849
Hamilton (little)	“	Oct. 23, 1849

Ann Mary Ann	"	Oct. 27, 1849
Hungarian	—	Fall of 1849
Robert Bruce	cleared	May 1, 1850
San Diego	"	May 13, 1850
Acasta	"	Sept. 14, 1850
Storm	"	May 25, 1852
Amelia	"	Aug. 12, 1854
Draco	"	Aug. 12, 1854 (returned)

The *Iowa* was the pioneer. The *Sabina* and its company will be dealt with at length later, but I will here note that "the old ship's bones now lie under the city of San Francisco, the harbor having been filled up and the streets and wharves extended beyond where she was moored and used as a store ship. This is also the case with several others of the vessels which reached there. At that time in the excitement of the gold fever, it was impossible to get crews to man vessels, every one being crazed to reach the mines. The ships were turned into store houses, stripped and eventually sank out of sight before the obtrusive step of the new metropolis."

The *Huron* was the old whaler. She was bought by O. R. Wade and others and loaded with lumber under command of Capt. Geo. H. Corwin, who died shortly after reaching California.

The *Sierra Nevada* was a schooner built at Sag Harbor by Benj. Wade and the first vessel afloat of her name. She was commanded by Capt. Lawrence B. Edwards, loaded with provisions and lumber, and paid handsomely. She was probably one of the fastest vessels of her class ever afloat, having made the shortest voyage on record for any sailing vessel from Shanghai to San Francisco—33 days. She was sold to the Government for the Revenue Service.

The *Ann Mary Ann* was the old whaler, which went to California under Capt. N. R. Dering, who never returned home and died there in 1874. The ship lay for a long time before disposing of her cargo, and her remains still occupy the place of her old moorings.

The *Cadmus* was the whaler, and noted as having been the ship which brought Lafayette to this country. Like the others she was sold for the California speculation, and like so many others laid her bones in San Francisco Bay. Capt. John W. Fordham, who afterwards died in China, was in command.

The *Hamilton* (Little), Capt. Shamgar H. Slate, was sent out by her old whaling owners, C. T. Dering and others. Mr. Henry L. Van Scoy, who sailed in her, has given me the following list of passengers and crew, from a journal which he kept on the voyage. (Record made Feb. 4th, 1850.)

Name	Residence	Age (yrs., mos., dys)		
Shamgar H. Slate, Master	S. Har.			
James Godbee, 1st Mate	“	39	8	23
Erastus Leek, 2d Mate	“	34	8	9
Geo. Smith, Cooper	“	30	7	13
Geo. Terry, Carpenter	“	37	2	29
John Miller	E. H.	41	10	24
John Harrison	S. Har.	39	11	19
Henry Loper	“	31	7	29
Dan'l Smith	“	21	5	13
Edwin Bills (living 1916)	“	23	6	18
Abraham Leek	Amag.	30	7	27
Thos. Wallace, Cooper	S. Har.	25	10	25
Bymael Reeves, Cooper	“	26	5	24
Wm. Haynes	Bridge. H.	26	3	14
Stephen Gawley	S. Har.	21	10	9
Elisha Cannon, caulker	“	38	9	7
Job Webb, steward	“	39	7	27
Nathan Fordham, cabin boy	“	21	4	6
Silas Sherman, passenger	Amag.	42	11	24
Chas. Glover, “	S. Har.	27	11	22
Wm. H. Strong, “	Amag.	27	10	13
Henry L. Van Scoy, “ (living)	East H.	23	3	23
Thos. Overton, “	S. Har.	30	3	13
Geo. W. Schellinger, “	Amag.	23	3	27
Edwin Foster, “	South H.	30	1	9
Jacob Gallager,	“	25	8	4
Alexander Selkirk, col'd cook	S. Har.	20	7	27

(his real name was Alexander Halsey.)

The ship sailed Oct. 25, 1849, arrived San Francisco Mar. 14, 1850, never touching land except at Robinson Crusoe's Island (Juan Fernandez). At that island a boat's crew went ashore Jan. 28, 1850, and reported the inhabitants as 6 men, 3 women and 3 children.

The brig *Hungarian* was built in Huntting's yard, North Haven, and was a crack vessel, hermaphrodite rigged, sharp model, long, low, rakish, and commanded by Capt. Harwood.

The *Robert Bruce* was a schooner, also built at Huntting's yard, commanded by Capt. Richard J. Nichols. The venture was a successful one.

The *San Diego* was a small schooner, 68 tons, built by Benj. Wade. She was commanded by Capt. Jared Wade, owned by a company, and was loaded with provisions. The vessel, although small, was a good sea boat, and reached Cape Horn in 73 days. There, meeting with foul weather, she was blown back and went through the Straits of Magellan. The trip to San Francisco was made in 7 months, and she was then sold on the Pacific coast.

The *Storm* was a fine ship, built in the Cove (Sag Harbor) by Benj. Wade and others. She was sold in New York at a great sacrifice, the builders having become involved, and sailed from New York, but cleared from Sag Harbor. Before her register she was called the *Line Gale*.

The *Amelia* was built on West Water Street, Sag Harbor, by Willis & Co. and bought by Willets and O. R. Wade, who sent her, sailing from New York, to San Francisco with an assorted cargo.

The *Draco* was a schooner in which J. & E. Smith and Thomas Brown were interested. She cleared for California, but returned without making the voyage, having picked up the brig *Parana* and salved her off the Brazilian coast.

The *Salem*, the *Thomas Dickinson*, and *Henry Lee*, all large and crack ships, were also sold to California companies in other places. The *Panama* (belonging to the Howells of Sag Harbor) cleared from New York, coal laden, but came into Gardiner's Bay leaking, and was said to be there July 4, 1850. Apparently she never reached

San Francisco, but was condemned in Talcahuano or Valparaiso. The *Thames,* T. Brown, Agent, Capt. Wm. Payne, Master, on a whaling voyage in the Pacific, went into San Francisco, having upwards of 2000 bbl. of oil on board. Capt. Payne was relieved by Capt. Theron Worth, and the oil and vessel sold there. The ship *Romulus,* Capt. Jones Rogers, also went there.

The ship *Niantic* was sold in Warren, went on a whaling voyage, but brought up in San Francisco, and her bones lie under that city, the Niantic Hotel standing over her skeleton (1874). The whale ship *Fanny* was sold to Nantucket and the *Oscar* to Mattapoiset, both for speculation in California.

The ship *Sabina* was purchased by "The Southampton and California Mining and Trading Company," which was made up of men mainly from Sag Harbor and the Hamptons and in regard to this company and voyage I have been able to gather much information.

The company was apparently capitalized at $30,000, there being 60 shares of $500 each. Mr. Wm. S. Haines kindly loaned me his father's original certificate of stock, which very possibly is now the only one left. It reads as follows: "Certificate.

Scrip. No. 14. $500. One share.

Office of the
Southampton and California
Mining and Trading Company.

This certifies that Wm. C. Haines has paid into the Treasury of "The Southampton and California Mining and Trading Company," the sum of Five Hundred Dollars, which entitles him to one Share of Stock in said company, and the payments and dividends to become due thereon, under the provisions of the Constitution of said company, adopted January 15th, 1849; payable to said Wm. C. Haines his heirs, assigns or legal representatives. Dated at Sag Harbor, Suffolk County, N. Y., this 20th day of January, A. D. 1849. [Signed] A. J. Tabor, Secretary."

Of the 60 stockholders, 50 went to California on board of her, and 10 sent substitutes. Among those who sailed were 19 whaling captains. Below is a list of all those on board, taken from the Corrector of Feb. 14, 1849.

"Stockholders—Henry Green, Nathan H. Dimon, Charles Howell, Barney R. Green, David Hand, Albert Rogers, Albert Jagger, Isaac Sayre, Jr., Henry Webb, Wm. C. Haynes, John Van Votchen, James Parker, Wm. H. Post, Peter H. Howell, Wm. Post, David H. Hand, —— McCleve, Wm. S. Denison, Edw. W. Halsey, Edw. H. White, John Woodward, Isaac S. Van Scoy, Chas. N. Green, Thos. E. Warren, Henry Rhodes, G. H. Burnett, Samuel B. Halsey, Schuyler B. Halsey, Lafayette Ludlow, Austin Jagger, J. K. Field, Louis Jagger, D. B. Glover, John D. Green, Jetur F. Reeves, Wm. White, Edwin B. Isham, Thos. L. McElrath, A. H. Sanford, Jedediah Conklin, Jas. Case, Louis Sanford, Wm. T. Horton, Albert Hildreth, Doyle Sweeney, Wm. Halsey, A. J. Tabor, Wm. W. Tinker, Saltor S. Horton, J. Lamphere Dodge.

"Substitutes—Thos. P. Ripley, Jr., Thos. J. Glover, John H. Cook, Augustus Ludlow, Wm. W. Parker, Geo. Herrick, Andrew L. Edwards, Jas. Rogers, John B. Crook.

"Passengers—C. N. Hatch, Theo. H. Wood, Horatio Rogers, Chas. Seely, Geo. Howell, C. N. Howell, John R. Mills, N. B. Rogers.

"Crew—Henry Green, Master; Henry Rhodes, Mate; Thos. E. Warren, 2d Mate; Franklin C. Jessup, Wm. L. Huntting, Job Hedges, Alphonse Boardman, Geo. W. Post, Pyrrhus Concer (colored), John Kellas, Daniel Howell, Nath. Post, Chas. Crook, Jas. E. Glover, Robt. E. Gardiner, Stephen B. French, Watson C. Coney, Absalom G. Griffing, John W. Hull, and Wm. S. Bellows."

Besides those already mentioned in one connection or another as being in California, I may here add the names of others whom I have found to have also gone there—S. White (So. H.), Capt. Roice (So. H.), Wm. French (So. H.), Eli Fordham (So. H.), Geo. Shaw (Sag H.), Wm.

Topping (B. ?), Geo. Sayre (So. H.), Wm. Penny (So. H.), John Marshall, Wm. Allen, "Mr. Ross of Shelter Island," Howell Corwith (So. H.), Wm. Fordham (B.), Austin Lewis, C. Bishop (So. H), J. H. Fields, Peter Reeves, Elihu Pierson (B.), Samuel Hildreth (B.), Daniel Howell (B.), Philetus Halsey (B.), Geo. Rogers (B.), John A. Sanford (B.), and Jas. L. Sanford (B.).

The *Sabina* sailed from Greenport "late Wednesday, the 7th" [Feb., 1849]. Of the voyage and subsequent experiences in California, we have preserved a rather unique record in a series of 15 letters written during the years 1849-51, by Mr. Albert Jagger of Southampton, which were found some years ago in the attic of the Jagger home in that village, carefully wrapped in the original canvas bag in which Mr. Jagger had sent his gold dust home from California. At my request I have been allowed to make extracts from this series, which are not only of great local interest, but of historical value. On account of lack of space I have had to leave out much interesting material which I greatly regret, both on account of the matter and because the easy flow of the original narrative is thus interrupted. Without further introduction I quote from the letters, full of allusions to Hampton men.

"South Atlantic Ocean, Mar. 29-Apl. 1, 1849.

. . . We did not leave Greenport until late on Wednesday the 7th [Feb. 7, 1849]. We sailed down into the Bay and a boat was sent to Shelter Island after Tom Ripley, J. Sayre's clerk at Sag Harbor . . . The crew got wet in going ashore & the most of them froze their hands, consequently did not reach the ship until about 4 o'clock next morning. Pyrrhus froze both hands badly the same night throwing the lead. The wind was fair & had it not been for the absence of our boat should have left . . . and thus possibly avoided a very severe gale which overtook us on Monday night while in the gulf & threatened the destruction of our leaky ship . . .

To make it easy for the crew, watches by mutual consent had been chosen from the Co., who took their turns in working the ship & at the pumps regularly. On the night aforesaid, my watch closed at 10, the wind was blowing strong from the S. E., the sails were closely reefed. About 2, the Capt. called for all hands that could do anything. One of the pumps had choked up with coal & had become unmanageable, soon the other failed from the same cause. The water in the hold at this time was from 3 to 4 feet. All sails were taken in & the Ship hove round to the wind. The larboard quarter boat was taken from the cranes by a heavy sea & several of the upper spars were lost overboard & the foresail. We looked upon our situation as critical. The ship is a good sailor & a *very* good seaboat but she was by no means fit for the sea when we sailed. When the weather has been rough we have had to pump from 1200 to 2000 strokes per hour to keep her free. Whenever it has been moderate enough to caulk, stayes have been rigged out & men at work filling up the seams with oacum & whitelead. Machinery has been fixed by which the pumps are both worked together by 8 or 10 men—this makes the labor much easier.

It is generally supposed that below the copper the Ship is tight for the caulking that has already been done has made nearly the difference of half in pumping. After the gale had subsided, the sails were again put out & the ship headed for the Cape de Verde for repairs; but on account of head winds she fell to the leeward & could not make them. We are now near St. Catharine's . . . We have seen a considerable many sails in the distance, but have spoken only two—One was a French ship, the other was the Schooner *John Allen* from N. Bedford for the "Gold diggins" with 25 men on board . . .

There has been no serious accident to any on board except Dan'l Howell who, on the 5th of March, providentially escaped with his life. The main top sail yard was found to be defective & in getting it down in order to send up a new one, the lift fell from aloft, in which was set an iron thimble and struck him nearly upon the top of his head . . .

We have seen several species of Whales since we have been out—Saw a school of sperm whales, say from 10 to 15, which was on Sunday. Blackfish, Grampusses, Porpoises, Skipjacks &c have frequently been seen. We have not been able to get any fish to eat since we have been out except a few flying fish & one Dolphin that came on board in the night of their own accord. We have a first rate cook but he seasons altogether too high for weak stomachs . . . The Co. are divided off into 5 messes & have a steward for each mess. In the cabin are H. Green & Son John, Capt. Parker, Capt. Haynes, Dr. Dodge, Wm. Parker, S. Harbour, Wm. T. Horton, Southold, & myself—so much for drawing a berth in the cabin. My roommate was offered $5 by Capt. Rogers to exchange with him but it was refused. We are very much lumbered up with baggage & ship stores; but are as comfortable as can be expected. For the last 3 weeks the weather has been hot, the thermometer ranging from 80° to 90° a considerable part of the time. We hope soon to be where the climate will be the opposite. We have had meetings every Sabbath since we sailed & for the most part upon the evenings of that day. There are on board some wild boys . . . I will assure you & if they don't spree it some before they return, then they don't, that's all . . . We hope to reach San Francisco by the 4th of July . . . There is a ship in sight bearing down on us & has the appearance of being a whaler & I must close this up.

April 1st. The Ship referred to would not speak us. She came within about ½ mile & put off as if afraid of our numbers. 9 P. M. We are now in company with a Nantucket ship & have news direct from Sandwich Id. of a very encouraging character respecting Gold in California. He also showed us a whaling list of reports. I see the *Ann* reported with 1650. We send our letters by this Ship to Rio as he is expecting to go in about 10 days.

St. Catharine's, April 11th, 1849.

. . . We arrived here on Thursday the 5th and have been anchored at quarantine ever since—our time expires to-night. The greater part of the Co. however have been on shore trading for fruit of different kinds . . . There are 3 Schooners & 2 Ships lying near us, all bound to Cal. One left here on Sunday for the same place. The *Geo. Washington* from N. Y. is here with 130 passengers. The *Stafford* has 100, she too is from N. Y. There has been a fracas on board two nights in succession. Night before last we were alarmed with the cry of murder—yesterday morning we heard that the mate had some difficulty with one of the hands & the Capt. interfered & the man stabbed him & then jumped overboard. They sent a boat after him & then tied him up & flogged him. We heard that he was to be sent home by Rio. I was on board the *Pomona* from N. Bedford yesterday & saw some Gold that was given them from the *Flora* of N. London. They spoke her a few days from this place bound home. The particulars you probably have seen published. They had a shipped crew over which they had to look with a keen eye, constantly in fear that they would rise upon them & take the ship . . .

We anticipate a rough passage around the Cape, but the Ship will be in a better condition for rough weather than when we left home. Her seams upon examination were found to be very open. Capt. Barney [Green] remarked yesterday that it was lucky for us that she did not water log in the gale that we had just after we left. Thus far we have made our own repairs & are expecting to finish caulking today . . . The health of our Co. continues good. Those who were seasick about a month now look as fat & plump asmidshipmen.

Now, I suppose you would like to know how we get along as to our fare on board the Ship. Why, generally we have something to eat & that which is pretty good, to be sure. For breakfast, codfish & potatoes—corn bread, meat & potatoes, hash & fried ham. Dinner, boiled rice, Apple duff, Bean porridge, Pea soup, Chicken soup, Tea, cold meat, butter cheese & about once a week, raised warm biscuit . . . Capt. Rogers has just come in & wants me to go in the boat to town. The crew are Wm. H. Post, Peter Howell, Geo. Burnett, Edward White & I have pretty much concluded to go . . .

North Pacific Ocean, August 6th, 1849.

. . . We are now near the port of our destination & through the Kind Providence of God have been preserved from any serious accidents . . .

When I closed up my last letter I broke off suddenly to prepare myself for Town . . . The City was one of the most filthy, immoral & indecent places I ever was in. The second night after we left, there were several killed in a fight between the Americans and Portugese, one of which was a passenger on the *Geo. Washington*. She was expecting to have sailed in company with us but the Capt. was detained in consequence of the difficulty mentioned above. His name was Hilliard, an old acquaintance of Capt. Green's. While at anchor we were alarmed about the middle of the night with the report of a Pistol & the cry of murder from the bark *Stafford*. They subsequently cut off all communication from other vessels & it is supposed that one of their number was killed & to prevent the seizure & detention of the Ship by the Consul this mode was adopted . . . [Thos. McElrath left the *Sabina* at this port.]

. . . We left there the 19th of May; thence to Staten Island (which is nearly up with Cape Horn). We had a long & boisterous passage having to take in sail several times & lay to almost under bare poles. We were all very much disappointed in doubling the Cape, for there, above all other places, we expected head winds & rough weather; but without detention we were soon heading in a contrary direction, having exchanged the Atlantic scenery for that of the Pacific which is not very dissimilar, I can assure you, being on board of the same Ship, the same Co. & the same pursuits.

We have seen whales frequently of different species, sperm have been the most numerous. The quarter boat has been lowered several times, in calm weather to chase Black fish & the only one that was killed, sunk.

We were at Robinson Crusoe's Island [Juan Fernandez] the 12th of June, when we got a raft of 80 bbl. which lasted us about 30 days. It was the most wild & romantic spot almost of which the mind can imagine. The Island was once used as a place of banishment for female convicts from the coast of Chili; but is now the place of 15 voluntary exiles, men, women & children, hardly any two of which were from the same country. One was a Yankee from the State of Maine, about 28 years. The fish were very abundant near shore. We fished with hooks for an hour or two & caught 85, several kinds of which resembled those caught in the waters of L. I. Upon the Island were wild Horses, Goats, Hogs, Pigeons &c. The only supply of fresh provisions that we obtained from the shore was one bag of potatoes & a few wild radish tops. I am very anxious to get where we can have vegetables again. I eat but very little meat. Some of it is very good & some is not. The Sag Harbor hams are nearly spoiled. They were salted without taking out the bones & the greater part of them had turned more or less blue before they were opened & besides that they smelled rather stale.

Our Ship has become comparatively tight to what she was before we went into port. After the Southeast trades left us, the winds were very light until we ran as far North as 18°, & then we took the winds from the North which lasted with us with the exception of slight variations until we arrived opposite the entrance of San Francisco Bay . . . The weather [in the vicinity of Cape Horn] was cold & stormy & more than half the crew were off duty sick. We had no conveniences for making fires & to keep anyway comfortable we had to go to bed & put on a plenty of covering.

I must tell you how the 4th of July was observed. A meeting was held nearly a week previous at which a Marshall & 5 Assistant Marshalls were chosen to make arrangements, prepare the toasts, select the pieces to be sung &c. The morning was one of the most delightful of the month. An awning was spread over the greater part of the deck, a platform was raised for the speaker, Mr. A. H. Sanford of Southold & seats for the singers & musicians & then for the whole Ship's Co. The lower hold was broken into for a pipe of gin which was found to be mostly leaked out. A table was spread nearly the length of the deck at which all sat down except the cook & stewards. The bill of fare consisted of fresh Porpoise in different styles, salt Pork & Beef, hard & soft bread, plum Puddings together with several kinds of pies. After partaking of these the regular & volunteer *Toasts* (which were many in number) were drunk—cold water, Lemonade, Cider, wine, Gin & Brandy were the drinks used upon the occasion. After the table was removed music & dancing was joined in by that part of the Ship's Co. who had a taste for it. I was surprised to see some of our oldest men dance so well . . . During this part of the performance, a paper came out edited by John H. Green called the Pacific News which was full of fun . . . After tea 11 Ethiopians, musicians, singers & performers presented themselves agreable to notice & entertained the Co. until about 9½ when they began to file off & retire to bed.

For several weeks past the mind has been upon the stretch in anticipating our arrival in Cal. & also getting the necessary work done before our arrival. Several different kinds of Goldwashers have been made—a large & small scow, the first of which Capt. G. thinks will carry 25 tons—also a variety of other articles too numerous to mention . . . San Francisco, Aug. 10th 1849. We arrived at this place yesterday . . . The 8th a boat's crew went ashore from the Ship, saw wild cattle & horses, Deer Seals, Ducks &c. This place is unlike anything I have ever seen before . . .

The harbour on account of the amount of shipping & the hurry & bustle witnessed resembled N. Y. on the Pacific, I can assure you. The City is much larger than I expected to see. I have no idea of the amount of its inhabitants. They seem to be coming & going all the time & every nook & corner is full of as heterogeneous a mass as almost ever congregated together. The place extends about 1¾ [miles?] along the Bay & about half the distance back. The buildings are of the frailest & cheapest kind. A great many firms carry on business under large tents. I should think thefts might be frequent when property was left thus exposed, but it is said that robberies are seldom committed. As to Gold & Silver it is almost as plenty as sand is with you. You see by the papers how prices range. Some articles on account of their plentifulness in market are already cheaper than they are in the States, but other articles sell for more than 5 times their prime cost. Gambling is carried on in a wholesale manner. Wm. Allen cheered us as we passed the ship he was in (the *Sylph* of N. B.) . . .

New York [Cal.] Sunday evening Aug. 12th. We came to this place yesterday with the Ship—got aground when near the harbour. Today we have lightened her & put out two anchors & hauled her off. This place is 45 miles from San Francisco at the head of Ship navigation. The *Sabina* is the first ship up this far . . . It is a place just laid off at the junction of the Sacramento & Sanjoakin. We shall probably divide & go up both rivers in a few days . . .

Tell Mr. Dunster that if to make money is his object it can be made very fast here—common laborers get $8 pr.

day, Carpenters $15 & $18, Seamen $150 pr. month. Geo. Sayre, Jehial's son has been at work for that price he told me. Gold is not as abundant, it is said, as 5 or 9 months ago, but by close application it is made profitable. I cannot tell what the average is. Some say an ounce a day. Mr. Woodbridge is at Stockton, 45 or 50 miles up the San Joakin. We went ashore today & held a meeting. The Revd. Mr. Smith from Mass. invited us ashore for that purpose . . . Wednesday 15th. The Co. held a meeting today to transact some important business. We are told that but one Co. has held together & I should not be surprised if we disbanded before the expiration of the time specified in the Const. We have got through stripping the Ship pretty well & shall probably start as soon as Monday for the diggins. Where my station will be I know not. The work is represented to be of the hardest kind, but peace & order are observed by the miners & men's rights are respected. The business is said to be a healthy one . . . We have over 100 miles to go by water & then one day's journey by land. The ground is so precipitous that it is with great difficulty that supplies are transported. Almost every thing they say sells for a dollar a pound at the mines. In San Francisco one of our Co. paid $6 for a dinner but it was an oyster stew.

New York of the Pacific, Jan. 23, 1850.

. . . Mr. J. Conklin of Sag Harbor is expecting to leave in a few days for home . . . Mr. Warren & George Burnet have come down to the Ship & will probably stay until the weather makes right for them to return to the mines which will likely not be before April . . . They speak well of the *diggins* where they were upon Deer Creek . . . Capt. Howell did not go in the *Albany* but is here & messes with A. Rogers . . . Capt. B. R. Green has gone mate of the Ship *Washington* to Sandwich Islands & from thence to China & home . . . Peter

Howell has gone 2d mate & D. F. Parker & Isaac Van Scoy of Sag Harbor also in the same ship . . .

Sales have been dull at the Ship for a few weeks past but we think when the spring opens it will be brisk again. Stephen Halsey & Co. have arrived at San Francisco . . . Mr. Ross, who once ran a stage across Shelter Island is here sick and to appearances near his end. He came out in the *Iowa* . . . The sick of our Co. who are at the Ship are all better & able to do for themselves. The messes are as follows: Capt. G & Son, 2d Capt. Parker, Capt. Halsey & Isham, 3d Capts. Howell & Rogers, 4th Rhodes & J. Rogers, 5th Mr. Conklin, Sam'l Halsey & Geo. Burnet, 6th Mr. Warren, A. Hildreth, & Spencer Sayre, 7th Sandford & Jagger. Comers & goers have to crowd in where they can get the best chance.

I am sorry to hear of the anticipated departure of so many from our town for California. I fear if they do not lose their lives or health, they will [nevertheless] regret it. There are already many in the country who are not doing as well as they might at home. If any one does remarkably well it is known & told & the facts in the case exaggerated, but those who make a failure of it, are among those who are not reported. There is Gold here pretty plenty & no mistake, but where one makes a fortune at mining, nine others will fail at it & they make as much of an effort to secure it (so I am told) as the one who is successful . . . There are so many of our Co. starting for home that you will get all the news I expect & more too . . .

New York of the Pacific, March 20th, 1850.

. . . Just think of it, representatives from almost every part of the globe; every hue of face & character almost; but the state of morals is not as low as one might imagine. There is said to be more justice than law exercised over the community. Gold, gold, gold, is the topic of conversation among all classes & conditions . . .

We have a large inventory still in the Ship to be disposed of. There is about $5000 in cash on hand. The party at the Ship is large, mostly from Southampton. In addition to our own Co. we have Lewis Howell, Stephen Jagger, Albert Halsey, Stephen Halsey, Howell Corwith, William Fordham & William Foster. They are waiting for the weather to change so they can start for the mines . . . Capt. Wm. Post & Wm. White have been to the ship nearly a week . . . Capt. L. Ludlow & brother we have just heard from. Austin Lewis & J. H. Fields were probably in the same neighborhood. Peter Reeves started with them but died on the way out & was buried at Mormon Island . . . I have written to S. B. Halsey's widow & Edward H. White's widow . . . Mr. Ross died a few days after Mr. Conklin left . . .

San Francisco, March 24th, 1850.

Business has very unexpectedly called me to this place. This is the Sabbath. I am at the house of my room mate & write you a few hasty lines. We went to hear the Revd. Mr. Williams preach this morning. His subject was the prosperity and declination of the Christian, his text the 3 Epistle of John 2d verse. The congregation were assembled in the basement of the Custom House & the seats were nearly all filled with well dressed & attentive listeners, mostly gentlemen from 18 to 50. A small sprinkling of ladies, say about a dozen . . . [Notes death of John Crook of Hog Neck and Dan'l B. Glover of Southold.] As a Co. death has broken into our ranks frequently. Few have been so unfortunate. The *Henry Lee* of 130 has lost 11. The *Jacob M. Ryerson* has lost one sixth of her Co. We have just heard that one of the sail boats that we brought out & sold was upset & 4 persons drowned & about $12,000 in money lost . . . I was on board of the *Hamilton* last evening. You will undoubtedly hear of the mutiny on board the *Sheffield* on her passage out . . . The *Cadmus* &

Ann Mary Ann are looked for soon. It is astonishing what an amount of shipping there is in this port at present. I think I never saw as many ships in N. York at one time as may now be seen here. Large ships will not sell for as much as a boat that will carry 10 or 15 tons. The destruction of property here in various ways is very great. If a person wants an article he will give a great price for it, but if he don't want it, you can't give it to him. Clothing is plenty & cheap. Loads of it may be seen thrown into the street when perhaps it has not been worn more than a week or two & can buy new nearly as cheap as to have their dirty ones washed . . . One of our best customers at the Ship has recently committed suicide . . . Produce is plenty & cheap. Lumber selling as low as $35 per Thousand. The *Cadmus* Co. must sink money like ourselves. The best they can do will be to disband. These companies are unfortunate concerns . . .

New York of the Pacific, April 7th, 1850.

The company held a meeting last week . . . and ordered the Ship to San Francisco & the effects to be sold within 30 days after. Mr. Sandford & Capt. Green were appointed agents to settle the concern. He [Capt. G.] seemed to be anxious that Mr. S & myself should be appointed . . . but I had made previous arrangements to go to the mines & had bought a tent & a considerable part of my outfit & my partner, Wm. Parker, brother to John Parker the merchant of Sag Harbor, had been waiting several weeks . . . Capt. Wm. C. Haynes proposes to be at 1/3 the expenses of the outfit & live with us & work by himself . . . The greater part of the Co. have already gone to the mines. Those remaining are Mr. Rhodes, Capt. Howell, Spencer Sayre, one company; Capt. Parker & Lewis Howell another & are probably waiting for Mr. Payne to return to make a third partner . . . Albert Hildreth, Capt. Green & son Charles, Albert & James Rogers, Mr.

Sandford, Capt. Haynes, Wm. M. Parker & the undersigned. From the representations made by Capt. Post & Wm. White the most of us have concluded to go to the Rough & Ready diggins in the neighborhood of Deer & Bear Creek . . .

The country where gold exists is filling up fast with Yankees & almost every other nation & I am exceedingly anxious to get there & make a claim before the whole mining district is taken up. The word is, still they come . . .

The Ship is now hauled off into the stream waiting a fair wind to go down to San Francisco. We have been quite busy the past week in getting up anchors which were badly fouled, bending sails & landing goods, taking an inventory of what remains &c. . . . Capt. Parker, Mr. L. Howell, A. Rogers & Capt. Haynes, Parker & Jagger expect to buy a whaleboat, take their effects into it & put up the river as soon as we can get ready . . . I doubt whether a county in the U. S. A. in proportion to its population has sent more representatives to Cal. than old Suffolk.

April 17. We have today been buying lumber with which to build a boat to go up the River. Capt. Howell, Mr. Rhodes, Spencer Sayre, Capt. Haynes, Parker & Jagger think of going to the Rough & Ready diggins. Capt. Parker, L. Howell, & Capt. Rogers expect to go higher up upon the Uber . . . The wind has been ahead ever since we hauled the ship off & no pilot & no way provided to get her down. The boards for a boat we bought of Mr. Eaton who contracted to build the church in Southampton. Thursday evening 18th. Mr. Payne arrived here this morning. Came in the *Tennessee*. He left the rest of the Co. upon the Isthmus waiting for the *Sarah Sands* . . . Capt. Payne, Wm. M. Parker & myself saved a man from drowning today. He fell from the steamer *Governor Dana*. He forgot to thank us being considerably chilled and fatigued. We have heard by Capt. Payne of the death of Capt. Geo. Corwin at San Francisco. He came out master of the *Huron*, S. Harbour.

Wolf Creek, Cal., June 19th, 1850.

. . . . . . It is a kind of broken day with me which affords me a little leisure time to write & here in the mountainous part of Cal. under the shade of a large pine, seated upon the ground with a tin pan in my lap for a desk I have commenced to write an epistle . . . . . This forenoon I was out on a short prospecting tour with Mr. Warren . . . . in search for new diggins . . . . . . I am now trying to make a mess of soup; so you see we Californians have to be our own cooks, tailors, cobblers, washerwomen, nurses &c &c. . . . . . We had a long passage up the River owing to the strong head current. We went first to Nevada City upon Deer Creek & after looking around a few days thought it best to turn a section of the River about two miles above the town which we afterwards put out to Wm. French & Eli Fordham for 1/3 of the net proceeds. . . . . . Our Co. is composed at present of 7 men, viz. Henry Loper, Daniel Smith, John Petty, Job Hedges, Capt. Wm. Haynes, Wm. M. Parker & the undersigned, all Suffolk Co. men. We next moved over to Grass Valley where Capt. Post & Wm. White spent the winter & as Job & myself washed out in two days about $50 we thought to be sure we were on the road to wealth but we soon ran the lead out . . . . Next was Bear River about 15 miles distant, where Capt. Post, Geo. Burnet, Stephen Jagger, John Cook, Capt. Edward Halsey & E. B. Isham had gone. Only 3 are now at work there . . . . Capt. Haines & D. Smith have started to the North Uber thinking it to be our last resort. . . . . The Greens, Capt. Parker & Son, Lewis Howell, Capt. Payne, Capt. Rogers, Edwin Halsey, Wm. Topping & Geo. Sayre & others are camped about ¼ mile from us . . . Their success thus far has been about on an average with ours. Capt. Howell, H. Rhodes, & Spencer Sayre stopped at Gold Run & I believe are there still . . . One boat we could not sell & we left her at the town of

Nicholas thinking that we might go down in her when we are ready to return. . . .

The Indians have been very troublesome & dangerous & now as a treaty has been made with them we hope for peace & safety. The Whites I think have been far more to blame than the Indians as they (many of them) would shoot them down like wolves or bears whenever they would come across them & now as they have retaliated in showing hostility to the Whites a war of extermination is the motto of too many . . . June 23d. . . . We have found better diggins & have moved our *Long Tom* (a machine for washing) . . . Men now resort considerably to stealing. Rhodes & Spencer Sayre have had stolen from them about $80 each. I saw a man flogged a few days ago for stealing a mule—30 lashes upon his naked back were put in . . .

Bear River, Cal. August 25th 1850.

. . . On the 4th of July we dissolved partnership & Haynes, Parker & myself have been working together ever since . . . The mining districts are fast filling up with emigrants who have just come in from the States across the plains . . . We have heard that Capt. Rogers & Wm. Payne left the mines for the States more than a month since . . . Spencer is at Rough & Ready diggins. I hope a fortune will attend him for his perseverance . . . We have heard that the dividend from the *Sabina* is $350 pr. share [and] that [Capt. Green] has bought [her] that cost us $8000 for $1150.

Bear River, Nov. 3d. 1850.

. . . Haynes & Parker left for the southern mines via San Francisco about the middle of Sept. I thought it too early for dry diggins & concluded to remain . . . Soon after they left, I joined with Capt. Edward W. Halsey & E. B. Isham & we have done first rate & have now concluded to spend the winter at or near Grass Valley . . .

Centreville, Nov. 10. . . . We have been at work upon our house ever since we have been here. It stands within 10 rods of Capt. Post's. We finished it last night. It is 13 x 15. Two small windows or rather air holes, which are so small that a man cannot crawl into them. A chimney with stone back & jambs & sticks & mud above. Dirt floor. We have about ½ doz. shelves put up—the table, benches & other furniture we shall make up evenings or stormy days . . . The house has not cost us quite $50 out of pocket & we think we shall be much more comfortable than we should be in a tent . . . We had a hard time packing over. For the first 3 or 4 miles the road was rough & dangerous & we had the mule down 3 times . . . Just before we left an Indian & white man were shot about 1½ or 2 miles from us. The white man received the Indian into his tent & they drank together. He became tired of his company & told him to "vamoise" but he would not. He told him if he did not he would shoot him. The Indian soon began to move off however, & the white man drew up his rifle & shot him dead. He then endeavored to make his escape, but the Indians mustered & pursued after him & killed him.

It is astonishing to see the change that has taken place here since I left only a little more than 4 months since. Then perhaps there were from 10 to 15 houses scattered around the valley. Now I think it possible that there are between 100 & 150. There are 2 nine pin alleys & a large Hotel & grog shops & stores in abundance . . . John White & Wm. [White] together with Charles Howell have gone to the Sandwich Islands . . . J. Rogers has started in business in San Francisco . . .

San Francisco, Jan. 14th, 1851.

. . . The night before Christmas a ball was held in the town [Grass Valley] & kept up about all night; as rum went in, reason went out. They became abusive & quarrel-some & one man was shot dead in making his escape in the street. We heard the report of the guns just as we were starting to work, say about ½ hour before sunrise. An examination was had but nothing done about it. Such, I think, would not have been the case before laws were introduced, while the miners were the law makers & law executors . . . Capt. Babcock of the *Manus,* S. H., is expecting to go back with us . . .

Centreville, Feb. 2d, 1851.

. . . Our little company of 3 is dissolved by mutual consent. Isham goes North upon Feather River in a few days in Co. with Capt. Wm. Post & Wm. S. Halsey, W. H'n. Capt. Halsey & myself continue together & are expecting to spend the summer upon Bear River . . . Wm. Petty, Eli Fordham & John Marshall have gone to Indian Creek . . . Wm. M. Parker left in the early part of winter around Cape Horn . . .

Steep Canion, Bear River, March 30th 1851.

. . . Here we are in an almost secluded spot, in a kind of wilderness, hemmed in with mountains & forests that a short time ago were inhabited only by wild beasts & human beings scarcely less wild. Since I have introduced this I will say a few words in reference to the natives . . . In size they are about medium, some few of them large & well proportioned, in color about like the half breeds at the south, with black straight hair & low foreheads. Their living consists of wild game, roots & nuts. In their habits they are filthy & indolent. Their dress now is generally of American style, although you see some of them entirely naked . . . Their ornaments are beads, birds, feathers & squirrels tails. The ears of many of them are cut & huge pieces of wood worn as ornaments. From the top of their heads as low as their breasts you see them daubed over with a black sticky mixture resembling tar . . . Some think this is done upon mourning occasions. The men are very expert with the bow & arrow & I have seen them at quite a distance from the object shoot with great precision. The arrow is made of a piece of reed, with stone or glass points made very sharp . . .

A few words more in regard to our location, manner of living &c may be as interesting as to lengthen out the story of the Indians. Well, we are located within 40 rods of the place where we struck our tent last fall. We have a tier of logs rolled up, enclosing a space about as large as a common sized pig-pen, one end of which answers (with a few large stones laid up against the logs) for a fire-place & the other to spread down quilts, blankets &c to sleep upon & in the morning roll them up out of the way. The intermediate space is for provisions, cooking apparatus &c. The roof is an old tent suspended over the ridge pole & nailed to the logs upon the sides. It smokes prodigiously sometimes. Our living now we think to be pretty good. Our bill of fare is as follows: Home made bread as good as the best. It is made of yeast, flour & a little salt & grease . . . We sometimes have fresh venison or beef which is quite a relief from the monotonous salt junk style of living. In addition to this we have porridge occasionally & now & then we have boiled potatoes or dried apples stewed for sauce . . . The molasses I almost forgot to mention, which is a very good substitute for sweetmeats, done up in real old fashioned Yankee style. We have a barrel that we owned in Co. with Capt. Post & 5 or 7 others, for which we paid in gold dust about $100. . . .

Our River diggins have proved better than we expected . . . There are at present located within a ¼ of a mile of us nearly 50 men; among them Capt. Sweeny, John Harrison, Edward Foster & Geo. Shaw. Job Hedges & Spencer Sayre are about a mile above . . . Capt. Post & Isham . . . were located upon Indian Creek . . . Geo. White, Eli Fordham, John Marshall, are near them . . .

Capt. Babcock, Thos. Wallace & Erastus Glover are still at Grass Valley . . .

Bear River, May 4th 1851.

. . . There must be several [letters] for me somewhere. I don't believe the express carriers interest themselves except so far as pecuniary advantages are concerned. These ought not to be considered trifling for I have several times paid as high as $2.40 per letter & I think never less than $2.00 . . . Sam'l. B. Halsey, & H. Corwithe from Deer Creek staid with us Monday night last; they report the death of Capt. James Parker who died suddenly on the 29th of April at Indian Creek . . .

Bear River, Sept. 28th 1851.

. . . It will be three weeks tomorrow since Capt. Halsey & his companions left here for home . . . There is a tremendous rush for home this fall, almost as great as in 1849 & 50 to get out here. Reports are in circulation here that tickets for N. York are $300 & I with many others have made up my mind to stay until spring . . . If I get very homesick I may take a sailing vessel. Oct. 5th 1851. . . . if you can give me any information about those who have taken the new route home, I should be glad—I mean Vanderbelt's via Lake Nicaragua. how it compares with the land transit via Panama."

THE END

APPENDIX

GRAVESTONES

The following list contains every stone in the Mecox, Sagg, Poxabogue, Hayground, and the "Old" (Main Street) Burying Grounds. The stones in Edgewood Cemetery have not been included, as that cemetery is very new, the first interment having been made Aug. 17, 1894 (incorporated 1893). A very few stones have been moved there and it contains one, which curiously enough marks a grave which was there 114 years before the cemetery came to it. Lemuel Howell died of smallpox and was buried in the woods which now are included in the Burying Ground. This stone reads, "Lemuel Howell, Born Sept. 18, 1718, Died Feb. 22, 1781."

Three former cemeteries have been done away with. The Scuttle Hole Cemetery was on the south side of Scuttle Hole Road, by the road side, on the present farm of Mr. Henry N. Corwith, almost opposite the present Post homestead.

Besides those moved from Scuttle Hole to the Main St. ("Old") Burying Ground, there were the following stones in the former, according to an old record, which I have not found elsewhere. Where they were moved to, I cannot tell.

"Here lies the body of Thomas Sandford Esq., who died February 23, 1787, in the 73d year of his age."

"Prudence, wife of Silas Cook, died 1754, age 36."

"Silas Cook, son of Silas Cook, died 1732, aged 9 years."

"Nathan Sandford died Feb. 27, 1778, aged 66 years."

"Daniel, son of Daniel & Abigail Baker, died 1760."

In Water Mill, some few hundred feet north of the old mill, in an open field, are 3 stones, and probably more graves. As these may disappear in time, and as one of them is given wrongly in Howell, and another not given, and as they have reference to Bridgehampton families, I here transcribe them.

"Here lyes buried the body of Mr. David Halsey dec'd Feb. ye 18th, 1731-2, in ye 69th year of his age."

"Here Lyes the Body of Mrs. Temperence Cook, Wife to Mr. Ellis Cook, who Died December 9th, 1725, in ye 19th year of her age."

"Here Lyes ye Body of Mrs. Temperence Ludlam Wife to Mr. Jeremiah Ludlam who Decd. April ye 21st, 1726, in the ye 29th year of her age."

The Mitchell Burying Ground was on the southwest corner of Mitchell's Lane and Scuttle Hole Road, running down the Lane rather than the Road.

The Loper Burying Ground was on "the Triangle where the roads part west and north east from the road going to the farm of Theodore White."

The "Old" Cemetery next to the Presbyterian Church was incorporated in 1915 under the title of the "Old Cemetery Association of Bridgehampton," and a deed given by the Town of Southampton to the new corporation. The first annual meeting was held May 8, 1915, Wm. D. Halsey being elected President.

At the present time a movement is under way to incorporate the old Mecox Burying Ground.

In regard to the accuracy of the following inscriptions, I may say that in some cases many visits to the Burying Grounds were made in order to study some of the doubtful or difficult stones under different conditions of light, when making the field notes. These notes were kindly rearranged in alphabetical order and copied out fresh for me by my father, Mr. Wm. Newton Adams. This new list was then taken by us to the cemeteries and all checked off directly by a new reading of the stones, before it was given to the printer, while the printer's proofs were checked as carefully as I could with this list. That there are no errors is probably too much to hope, but I believe that there are not many.

SAGG CEMETERY.

BARRON. In memory of Mr. Andrew Barron who died March 14, 1782 in the 56th Year of his Age.

———In memory of Sarah Relict of Andrew Barron who died October 27, 1805 in the 74 Year of her Age.

BROWNE. In memory of Mrs. Susanna Browne wife of the Revd. Mr. James Browne who Departed this Life August 19th, A. D. 1751. Aged 23 Years 3 mo. & 15 ds.

She died in Jesus and is Blest
To Heavenly Bliss She's gon to Rest
From Labour, Sorrow Toil and Pain
Where Grace is Glory Doth Remain. Revel. XIV, XIII.

———Here lies the body of Margaret Susanna Browne daur. of the Rev. James & Mrs. Sarah Browne died Octr. 31st, 1753. Aged 7 months & 21 ds.

CUFFEE. Died Feb. 12, 1854. Elizabeth Cuffee. Ae. 35.

CULLUM. Elizabeth daughr. of Richard & Mary A. Cullum died Feb. 17, 1854. Ae. 7 ys. 10 mo.

Suffer little children to come unto me.

DUTCHER. Sammie C. son of Cornelius & Hannah Dutcher died May 15, 1862. Ae. 2 ys. 5 mo.

We lay thee in the silent tomb
Sweet blossom of a day
We just began to see thy bloom
When thou art called away.

EDWARDS. Thaddeus S. Edwards. 1853-1884.

———Mary E. Edwards. 1856-1910.

———Ralph infant son of Thaddeus S. and Mary E. Edwards died 1883.

HAINES. In memory of Frances daughr. of Daniel H. & Esther Haines who died March 6, 1818. Aged 2ys. 6 mo. & 21 ds.

———In memory of Esther wife of Daniel H. Haines who died Jan. 25, 1846. Ae. 56.

HAINS. Lemuel Hains died Apl. 15, 1856. Ae. 89.

———In memory of Mary wife of Lemuel Hains who died Dec. 22, 1839. Aged 70 years.

———In memory of Samuel Hains who died August 24, 1830. Aged 29.

HAYNES. Aunt Phebe widow of Daniel H. Haynes died April 29, 1885. Ae. 90 ys. 7 mos & 22 dys.

Dear Saviour take me home to rest.

———Daniel H. Haynes born Aug. 3d, 1788; died Sept. 17th, 1865. E. 77 ys.

Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord.

———In memory of Betsey Haynes who died Sept. 18, 1848. Ae. 43.

HALSEY. In memory of Tabitha wife of Jesse Halsey who died Sept. 26, 1801 in the 32nd Year of her Age.

HAND. In memory of Mrs. Abigail Hand wife of Mr. John Hand, Jnr., who departed this Life Decr. 2nd, 1781 in the 20th Year of her Age.

HAVENS. Joanna P. Havens Born Nov. 6, 1822. Died May 29, 1908.

HEDGES. Sacred to the Memory of Mrs. Phebe Hedges Wife of Deac. David Hedges who died Jan. 22, 1796. Aged 55 Years. (Verse illegible.)

———Footstone. Mr. Stephen Hedges. Headstone gone.

———In memory of Daniel Hedges who died June 11th, 1734 in ye 58 year of his Age.

———In memory of Daniel Hedges who died April 12th, 1766 in the 58th Year of his Age.

———In memory of Sarah the Wife of Daniel Hedges who died Decr. 3d, 1765 in ye 54th Year of her Age.

———Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Charity Hedges, Wife of Deacn. David Hedges who departed this life Oct. 25th, 1791. Aged 43 Years & 11 months.

Dear partner of my life
And children whom I've loved
Remember dying strife
Which you have yet to prove.
Come learn the Heavenly art
Improve the hours you have
Come act the wiser part
And live beyond the grave.

———In memory of Daniel Hedges who died Nov. 26th, 1797 in the 64th Year of his Age.

———In memory of Sarah wife of Daniel Hedges who died Sept. 30, 1773 in the 41 Year of her Age.

———Daniel H. Hedges Son of Deacn. David & Mrs. Charity Hedges died March 21st, 1780 in the 7th Year of his Age.

———In memory of Col. Jonathan Hedges who died June 3, 1804 in the 80 year of his age.

———In memory of Mrs. Phebe Hedges wife of Col. Jonathan Hedges who died June 1774 in the 52 year of her age.

———In memory of Mrs. Abigail Hedges Relict of Mr. Daniel Hedges who died Nov. 1, 1773. Aged 92.

———Infant Daughter of Edwin & Nancy K. Hedges died March 13, 1844.

———Jeremiah O. son of Jeremiah O. & Eliza Hedges died May 1, 1849. Ae. 1 yr. 9 mo.

———My flesh shall rest in hope. In memory of Zephaniah Hedges who died Sept. 16, 1847. Aged 78 Years.

He was by occupation a Farmer. Of stern justice as a man. Consistent and uncompromising as a Christian. Diligent in business, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord.

———In memory of Phebe P. widow of Zephaniah Hedges born Oct. 15, 1781 died March 12, 1864.

———In memory of Esther Widow of David Hedges Esq. who died Sept. 10, 1825. Ae. 61.

Weep not for me but for yourselves & for your children.

———Our dear Mother. Phebe Dayton 1st wife of Stephen Hedges Jun. Died March 7th, 1815. Ae. 50 ys.
Stephen Hedges Jun. Died Oct. 5th, 1826. Ae. 60 yrs.
Elizabeth Redfield 2nd wife of Stephen Hedges Jun. Died Aug. 15th, 1846. Ae. 70 yrs.

———In memory of David Hedges, Esq., who was nearly fifty years Deacon of the Presbyterian Church in this place and was frequently intrusted with various important offices both in Church and State the duties of which he discharged with ability and acceptance. He was a man of strong mental powers, distinguished Christian gifts and eminent usefulness. He died Nov. 8, 1817. Aged 73 years.

———In memory of James M. Hedges, son of Wilkes & Mary Hedges who died Dec. 25, 1828. Ae. 15.

———In memory of Mary M. Hedges daughr. of Wilkes & Mary Hedges who died Oct. 18, 1827. Ae. 21.

Here weep the Parents, Sister and the Brothers
Here all who knew, loved and lament.

———Prov. x. 7. Levi Hedges, Esq., Born Nov. 28, 1791. Died Nov. 28, 1874.

———Elmira C. widow of Levi Hedges, Esq. Born April 1, 1794. Died Aug. 18, 1877.

She hath done what she could. Mark 14.8.

HEGES. In memory of Mrs. Matse Heges wife of Mr. Nathan Heges and daughr. of Mr. John Cook who died July 18th, 1778 in the 22 year of her age.

HILL. James Hill born Nov. 17, 1844 died April 2, 1910.

HOWELL. Here lyes buried the body of Mr. Matthew Howell died Jan. ye 20th, 1733/4 in ye 25th Year of his age.

———Abraham Howell Died March ye 18, 1742 In ye 60 year of his Age.

Sudden and awfull was ye stroke
By which he was Removed
Unto the full Fruition of
The God he served and loved.

———In memory of Sarah Wife of Elihu Howell who died Decr 30th, 1801 in the 33d year of her age.

———Here lyes buried the body of Theopholous Howell, Esq., aged 77 years decd. March ye 12th, 1739.

———Here lies buried ye body of Mrs. Abigail Howell wife of

Theophilus Howell, Esq. who died October 24th, 1750 in the 78th Year of her Age.

———In memory of Ruth wife of Elihu Howell who died April 30, 1811. Ae. 47.

———Died May 5, 1833 Mary Jane daughr. of Edward & Bathsheba Howell. Ae. 4 ys.

———In memory of Septimeus son of Elihu & Ruth Howell who died Sept. 4, 1829. Ae. 26.

———In memory of Sarah wife of Elias Howell who died Sept. 17, 1810 aged 36 years

Calm and serene she yields her mortal breath
In hope of bliss she triumphs over death.

———In memory of Elihu Howell who died July 20, 1831. Ae. 67.

———Died June 2, 1851. Eunice widow of Elihu Howell. Ae. 86.

HOWILL. Philip Howill son of Abraham & Mary Howill aged about 4 years. dyed Jany ye 3d, 1716.

LUDLOW. Died Nov. 21, 1801. Eliza daugh. of Abraham & Phebe Ludlow. Ae. 5 yrs. 9 mo.

———Died April 12, 1821 Rebecca M. Ludlow Ae. 19.

Death——

NORRIS—Here lyeth the body of Hannah Norris the wife of Robert Norris who died January the 13, 1730 in the 77th Year of her age.

PEIRSON.

PIERSON. Here lyeth the body of John Peirson who was born November the last Anno 1685 and deceased January the 15th Anno 1704. Aetatis sua 20.

———Here lyeth the body of Esther Peirson wife of Mr. David Peirson who dyed November the 22 Anno 1711 in the 27 Year of her age.

———Here was layed the body of Mary Peirson wife of Mr. David Peirson who deceased September the first Anno 1717. Ae ..... 55.

———In memory of Corcelia Ann daughter of Theophilus T. & Hannah Peirson who died Sept. 1, 1819 aged 2 years & 28 days.

———In memory of Hiram son of Wm. & Elizabeth Peirson who died Sept. 7, 1805. Aged 1 year & 4 mo.

———In memory of Samuel D. Peirson who died May 14, 1818 in the 32d Year of his age.

———In memory of Mrs. Hannah Wife of Mr. Job Peirson who died March 13, 1777 in the 73rd Year of her Age.

———In memory of Job Peirson Esq who departed this life Feb. 28th, 1788. Aged 91 years.

———Here lies the body of Mr. Theodor Peirson who departed this life May 7th Anno Dominy 1726. Aged 57 Years.

———In memory of Sarah Wife of Lemuel Peirson who died July 23 A. D. 1771. Aged 25 years 1 mo & 8 days.

———Laurannah Daughter of Capt. David & Mrs. Elisabeth Peirson died May 23d A. D. 1775 in the 8 Year of her age.

———Sarah Daughter of Capt. David & Mrs. Elisabeth Peirson died July 7, 1775 in the 2d Year of her Age.

———Here lyeth ye body of Mrs. Susannah Peirson the wife of Coll. Henry Peirson who dyed November the 4th Anno 1716.

———Still Born Son of Mr. Lemuel & Mrs. Elisabeth Peirson Sept. 3d 1764.

———Elisabeth Daughter of Mr. Lemuel & Mrs. Elisabeth Peirson who died April 11th, 1764 in the 7th year of her age.

———Keturah Peirson died Oct. 17th A. D. 1753 in the 19th Year of her age.

———Isack the son of Lemuel & Mrs. Elisabeth Peirson died Febry. the 12th, 1757. Aged 3 days.

———Henry the son of Mr. Lemuel & Mrs. Elisabeth Peirson died Octobr. the 9th 1760. In the 3d yeare of his age.

———Coll. Henry Peirson desesed November the 15 in the 50 yeare of his age 1701.

———In memory of Mrs. Martha the wife of Mr. Lemuel Peirson who died Augst. the 26th 1753 in the 38th year of her age.

My sun is Set, My Glass is Run
My Candles Out, My Work is Done.

———Here lies ye body Jerusha Wife of Nathan Pierson who died September ye 12th, 1757 aged 32 years.

———In memory of Elizabeth Wife of Capt. Wm. Peirson who died Nov. 12, 1814 in the 52 year of her age.

———Nancy daughr. of Hervey & Nancy Pierson died Oct. 1, 1826. Ae. 14.

———Nancy Wife of Hervey Pierson die April 14 1813. Ae 28.

———Isaac Hunting son of Samuel H. & Mary Pierson died Feb. 27 1816. Ae. 3 mo.

———In memory of Jerusha Wife of Samuel Peirson who died Oct. 4, 1821 in her 63 year.

———In memory of Samuel Peirson who died Oct. 6, 1838. Ae. 86

———William T. Son of Alfred & Betsey Pierson died May 3, 1836. Ae. 1 yr. 6 mo. 3 ds.

Sweet little cherub forced to yield
And bow to conquering death
The sentence could not be repealed.
....

———Phebe T. Pierson daughr. of Alfred & Betsey Pierson died March 17, 1823. Ae. 4 ys. 3 mo. 26 ds.

So shall thy infant frame in dust repose
Till the glad morn awake thy opening eyes
When death-like slumber shall forever close
And ...... angels wing thee to the skies

———Martha Stewart widow of Capt. William Pierson died Jan. 12, 1844. Ae. 76 ys.

———In memory of Capt. William Peirson who died July 17, 1825. Ae. 63.

———In memory of Lemuel Peirson who died April 14, 1819. Ae. 92.

———In memory of Elizabeth Wife of Lemuel Peirson who died May 20, 1821. Ae. 96.

———Our Mother. Betsey D. widow of Alfred Pierson died June 3, 1874. Ae. 80 ys. & 3 mo.

My hope is in thee.

———In memory of Alfred Peirson who died Sept. 4, 1848. Ae. 54 ys. 11 mo. 21 ds.

Behold he taketh away. Who can hinder him
Who will say unto him, What doest thou. Job. IX 12.

———Frances J. Daughter of Jesse & Eliza Pierson died Dec. 23, 1809. Ae. 17 mo. & 4 dys.

———In memory of Abigail wife of Nathan Pierson who died Nov. 18, 1782 in the 51 year of her age.

———Robert S. Pierson died July 19, 1857. Ae. 47.

All, All is peace and joy divine
And Heaven and glory now are thine.

———James M. Pierson died Dec. 15, 1859. Ae. 46.

Affliction sore long time I bore.

———Elizabeth widow of Jesse Pierson died Feb. 8, 1861. Ae. 77.

Be ye humble rest your hopes above
Sincerely seek your Saviour's love.

———Marietta Pierson died July 19th, 1864. Ae. 47 yrs.

They who sleep in Christ in Christ shall live
And waking join the Assembly of the just.

———Shaft W. Side. David Pierson born Apr. 14, 1801 died Oct. 14, 1871.

Blessed are the pure in heart.

Susana widow of David Pierson died June 20th, 1881. Ae. 53 yrs.
S. Side. David E. Pierson born Feb. 17th, 1867 died Feb. 16th, 1888.

———In memory of Susannah Wife of Capt. David Pierson who died March 17, 1816. Ae. 64.

Make the extended skies your tomb
Let stars record your worth
Yet know vain mortals all must die
As nature's sickliest birth.

———In memory of Capt. David Pierson who died Feb. 15, 1829. Ae. 78.

He was distinguished for strong mental power firmness of character & strict integrity.

———Jesse Pierson died Jan. 27, 1840. Ae. 60

Religion bore his spirits up
He served a faithful God
The sure foundation of his hope
Was in a Saviour's blood.

———In memory of George W. Pierson who died July 10, 1840. Aged 37 years.

Let weeping virtue mourn around thy tomb
And early friendship wail thine early doom
Yet worth like thine sustains no rude decay
Tho time should sweep these sculptured lines away.

———An infant Daughter of Silas & Betsey Peirson dec June 16, 1821. Aged 6 wks.

———Benjamin Franklin son of Lemuel & Mary C. Pierson died March 11, 1817. Ae. 15 ys.

Henry son of Lemuel & Mary C. Pierson died Jan. 2, 1799. Ae. 6 ys. & 5 mo.

Henry Allen son of Lemuel & Mary C. Pierson died June 27, 1802. Ae. 2 ys. & 5 mo.

———In memory of Nathan Peirson who died Feb. 5, 1810 in the 88 year of his age.

———In memory of Nathnl. Pierson who died Oct. 6, 1847. Ae. 52.

For me to live is Christ & to die is gain

———Daniel H. son of John & Hannah Pierson died Aug. 16, 1805. Ae. 4 yrs. 7 mo. 27 dys.

———In memory of Theodore Pierson son of Caleb & Damaris Pierson who died Oct. 31, 1820 in the 30 year of his age.

———Susan Pierson born Oct. 6, 1809 died Sept. 15, 1877.

———Hannah Wife of John Pierson Died June 16, 1853. Ae. 81.

Her childrens last tribute. Farewell we soon shall follow.

———John Pierson died Aug. 11, 1853. Ae. 81.

Yet in my flesh shall I see God.

———In memory of Caleb Pierson who died July 23, 1834. Ae. 70.

O in an hour when we thought not
Death bore him fast away
To brighten worlds of happiness
And everlasting day.

———In memory of Damaris wife of Caleb Pierson who died Feb. 5, 1833 in the 66 year of her age.

———Silas Augustus Son of Silas & Betsey Pierson died Feb. 28, 1832. Ae. 5 yrs.

———Hiram Son of Silas & Betsy Pierson Died Oct. 29, 1833. Ae. 15 ys. 10 mos.

My friends who like to mourn and weep
Behold the grave wherein I sleep
Prepare for death for your must die
And be entomb'd as well as I
Youth stay thy glee, turn hence thine eye
Learn how to live know you must die
Age mark me well how thin the thread
One moment and the grave's thy bed.

———Sarah Elizabeth daughr. of Silas & Betsey Pierson Died Nov. 19, 1834. Ae. 5 yrs. 9 mo.

———Silas Pierson Died July 26 1860. Ae. 72 ys.

He rests in hope of a blessed immortality.

———Betsey widow of Silas Pierson Died June 13th, 1864. Ae. 68 yrs. She sleeps in Jesus.

———Mr. Lemuel Pierson Died Nov. 18, 1821. Aged 78 Years. He was many years an Elder in the Presbyterian Church in this place & adorned his profession by a life of exemplary piety.

———Mrs. Mary wife of Mr. Lemuel Pierson & Daughter of Mr. Jones Clay of Chatham, Conn. was married to Mr. Pierson of this place in Sept. 1787 & died March 1, 1821 in the 62 year of her age.

PETTY. Here lyes the body of Edward Petty who departed this life May the 11th, 1704 in the 47 year ......

ROGERS. Mabel F. Daughter of Alfred & Alice Rogers died Oct. 5, 1887. Ae. 1 yr. 7 mo. & 11 ds.

Infant son died Aug. 9, 1887.

Safe in the Arms of Jesus.

———Flora E. Daughter of Alfred & Alice Rogers died Feb. 5, 1892. Ae. 2 ys. 4 mo. & 22 ds.

Infant son died Nov. 21, 1893.

Sheltered and safe from sorrow.

———Josiah Rogers died Jan. 26, 1899. Ae. 83 ys. & 4 ms.

Elizabeth C. Pierson His wife died Jan. 20, 1911. Ae. 86 yrs. 11 mos. & 19 dys.

———Ada Daughr. of Josiah & Elizabeth C. Rogers died Oct. 25, 1861. Ae. 7 yrs. 7 mos. 20 ds.

We loved her

———Harriet Elizabeth daugh. of Josiah & Elizabeth C. Rogers died Nov. 4, 1850. Ae. 21 ds.

RUSCO. Here was layed ye body of Mr. Nathaniel Rusco who dyed August the 21 Anno 1714 in the 67 Year of his age.

RUSSEL. In memory of Job son of John & Rebeccah Russel May ye 7, 1748. Aged 22 days.

———In memory of Mrs. Rebeccah Russel wife of John Russel who Departed this Life Septembr. 19th A. D. 1751. Aged 30 Years wanting 15 days.

Peace and Kindness her mind Inspired
Which made her Life by all Desired
But Death our Pleasing Hopes did Cross
And we with Grief Lament our Loss.

———Phebe Dau. of John & Esther Russel aged 2 ys. 11 months & 25 Ds. Died April ye 2, 1756.

———Mary Daugh. of John & Rebeccah Russel Aged 3 years & 3 mos. Died Aug. ye 8th, 1749.

SEABURY. Julia A. widow of Samuel A. Seabury died March 22, 1873. Ae. 83 yrs.

Be ye also ready for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

STANBROUGH. Mr. Peregrine Stanbrough D. C. in ye Parish departed this life January the 4th 1701 in 62 Year of Age.

———Here lyeth ye Body of Mrs. Eunice Stanbrough who departed life November the 14th, 1701 in the 48th Year of her Age.

STRONG. Charity H. daughr. of Jesse & Eliza Strong died Oct. 4, 1827. Ae. 1 yr. 7 mo.

TOPPING. Here lies ye Body of Mrs. Mehetabel ye Wife of Decn. Josiah Topping who died April ye 28th, 1732 in age 37 Years.

———Here lies ye Body of Captin Elnathan Topping who departed this life March the 26 Anno Domini 1705. Aged 64 Years.

———Here lieth the body of John Topping, Justice of the Peace Aged fifty years Who departed this life in the 29 day of May in the Year 1686.

———Here lies interd ye Body of Capt. Stephen Topping who died April 29, 1746 in ye 67 Year of his age.

———Here Lies ye Body of Mrs. Hannah ye wife of Capt. Step'n. Topping who died Janry. 8th, 1726 in ye 42 year of her age.

———Here lies ye body of Mary Topping the wife of Elnathan Topping who departed this life April the 26 anno domini 1704. Aged 60 years.

———Here lies all that was mortal of David Topping A man of many virtues few foibles good talents & no vices in 1834 at the age of 86 nature exhausted gave way. He sleeps the sleep of death. This tablet is erected to his memory by a son who loved him, who venerated his virtues—his affection was reciprocated by an indulgent Parent.

———Died March 17, 1787. Bathsheba daughr. of David & Rebecca Topping. Ae. 4 ys. 6 mo.

———Nathaniel Topping M. D. died Feb. 25, 1871. Ae. 80 ys.

———Died on the 15 Sept. 1848. Mary S. wife of Doct. Nathaniel Topping. Ae. 44.

Her presence was our light and joy,
The blessing of our store:
But ah! that source of joy is gone,
That light can shine no more.

———In memory of Betsey M. Wife of Doct. Nathaniel Topping who died Oct. 21, 1833. Ae. 36.

The wintry blasts of Death
Kill ....

———In memory of Jane Relict of David Topping who died July 23, 1798. Ae. 80.

———In memory of David Topping who died Dec. 16, 1796. Ae. 80.

———In memory of Phebe wife of David Topping who died June 24, 1759. Ae. 42.

———Smith S. Topping died July 31, 1858. Ae. 77.

On earth no more Life's duties to fulfill
I sleep in dust an wait the Almighty's will.

———In memory of Jane Relict of Mathew Topping who died Dec. 7, 1839 in the 81 year of her Age.

Receive O earth this faded form
In thy cold bosom let it lie
Safe let it rest from every storm
Soon must it rise no more to die.

———Orlando S. son of Doct. Nathaniel & Betsey Topping died Nov. 23, 1823. Ae. 8 months.

Fondly we hoped, how vain that hope appears;
Our smiling boy would live for days to come.

———Orland S. son of Doct. Nathaniel & Betsey Topping died Sept. 27, 1826. Ae. 11 mo.

So fades the lovely blooming flower.

——In memory of Matthew Topping who died Sept. 5, 1837 in the 85 year of his age.

This modest stone, what few vain marbles can
May truly say here lies an honest man.

——In memory of Clarissa Daughter of Mathew & Jane Topping who died Dec. 27, 1829. Ae. 33.

How many hopes were borne upon thy bier.

——This erected to the memory of Rebecca Topping Wife of David Topping. As a wife, mother and friend her virtues shone conspicuous, fulfilling the several stations which nature assigned her, with pleasing affection and consciousness of rectitude. In 1835 6 months & 26 days after her husband at the Age of 80 she followed him in death.

——Gardiner B. Topping 1800-1891.
Mary H. Topping 1829-1904.

——Adelaide Daughter of Gardiner B. & Mary H. Topping Died April 17, 1860. Ae. 1 yr. 7 mo. 17 ds.

We laid her here with many a sigh
And felt when all was oer
Our home had one bright angel less
And Heaven one angel more.

——David H. Topping Born March 6th, 1824. Received a certificate as counselor at law July 1844. Died at Pilatka, Florida, February 17th, 1856.

——Charity H. wife of Rensselaer Topping Died Feb. 24, 1863. Ae. 64 yrs.
Rensselaer Topping Esq. Died ——

——Sidney Topping 1829-1900.

——In memory of Marcus Mulford son of Rensselaer & Charity Topping who died Oct. 12, 1836.

Here lies a young cherub ...... days & three years
Passes over his head .... disappears.
He came but to see the first act of the play.
Did not like the scene & soon passed away
Would you know where this blossom, this cherub has hied
Go seek him in Heaven for there he'll abide.

——John J. Topping Died Feb. 20, 1892. Ae. 50 ys. & 11 mos.
Children of John J. & Carrie H. Topping.
Kittie H. Died Jan. 23, 1882. Ae. 13 ys. & 5 mo.
Robert W. Died Jan. 24, 1882. Ae. 3 ys. & 5 mo.

——Anna widow of Nathaniel Topping M. D. and daughter of Col. Isaac C. Welles born at Ellington, Ct. died Jan. 27, 1878. Ae 87 yrs.

WHITE. In memory of Deacn Elnathan White who departed this life June 5th, 1773 in the 79th year of his age.

——In memory of Silas White who died August 2, 1815. Ae. 67.

——In memory of Elnathan son of John & Eunice White who died Jan. 13, 1812 in the 20 year of his age. Verse illegible.

———In memory of Mary wife of Silas White who died Octr. 25, 1809 in the 68 year of her age.

Why do you mourn departing friends
Or shake at death's alarms
Tis but the voice that Jesus sends
To all those in his arms.

———Here lies Bury....ye Body of Mrs. Hannah ye Wife of ye Revd. Mr. Ebenezer White who died July 23, 1748 in her 64 Year.

———Here lies Buried ye Body of Mrs. Mehettabel White who died Decr. ye 21st, 1742 in ye 66th Year of her Age.

———Here Lies Inted. ye Body of Mr. Silas White who died Aug. ye 29, 1742 in ye 33 Year of his Age.

———Here lies ye Body of Mr. Henry White Student of Yale College who died May 4th, 1748 in his 23d Year.

———In memory of the Reverd. Mr. Ebenezer White, Pastor of the Church of Christ in Bridge Hampton who died Feby. 4th A. D. 1756 in ye 84th Year of his Age.

———In memory of Silas P. son of Ebenezer & Joanna White who died March 23, 1816. Ae. 18 mo. & 23 ds.

———In memory of Eunice wife of John White who died April 17, 1813. Ae. 45.

Behold and see as you pass by
As you are now so once was I
As I am now you soon must be
Prepare for death and follow me.

———In memory of Ebenezer White Esq. who died Feb. 11th, 1802 in the 80th year of his age.

He was a Pillar in the Church of God universally benevolent and humane to the world, a tried Patriot in defence of liberty & the equal rights of man.

———Prudence Relict of Silas White died Dec. 31, 1829. Ae. 69.

———In memory of John White who died Nov. 11, 1838. In the 79 year of his age.

Sleep on dear friend in this thy tomb
God said t'was best to call the home.

———In memory of George L. son of John & Sophia White who died Nov. 1, 1825. Aged 8 years.

———Esther A. wife of Alonzo White Died April 7, 1870. Ae. 49 ys. 11 mo. & 3 ds.

Dearest Mother thou hast left us
Yet we know thou art at rest;
And may we in Glory greet thee
Singing praises with the blest.

———Alonzo White Died Jan. 5th, 1865. Ae. 54 ys. 9 mos.

Dearest Father thou hast left us
And thy loss we deeply feel
But the God that has bereft us
He can all our sorrows heal.

———In memory of Silas H. White who died Sept. 26, 1849. Ae. 23 ys. 9 mo.

O death where is thy sting, O grave where is thy victory. Thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

———Mary H. Wife of Ebenezer White Died Aug. 21, 1841. Ae. 49 yrs.

Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord, yea saith the Spirit that they may rest from their labors and their works do follow them.

———Ebenezer White Died Jan. 7, 1855. Ae. 73.

———Polly White Died Sept. 27, 1858. Ae. 79.

———In memory of Joanna wife of Ebenezer White who died Dec. 19, 1822. Ae. 42 ys. & 9 mo.

Mary P. White daughter of Ebenezer & Joanna White died Oct. 17, 1819. Ae. 2 months & 7 days.

WILMOTT. Here Lyes Ye body of Alecksaner Wilmott who departed this life September the 18, 1720. Aged 48 Years.

———Here lyeth ye body of Sarah Wilmot wife of Alexander Wilmot decesed June the 16, 1700 in the 26 ....

MECOX CEMETERY.

——Job's Lane——

CHATFIELD. Henry M. Chatfield Died March 29th, 1867. Ae. 66 yrs. 4 mos.

Peace to thy shade, where thou art gone
We all must go, when the death knell
That awful summons whispers on
Dear Father farewell.

———Nancy Wife of Henry M. Chatfield Died Sept. 19th, 1863. Ae. 65 yrs. 9 mos.

Dear Mother thou has left us
Thy sufferings here are o'er
Sickness and sorrow pain and death
Can never reach thee more.

COOK. In memory of Betsey L. widow of John Cook died Aug. 28th, 1863. Ae. 78.

———In memory of John Cook Died Jan. 26th, 1856. Ae. 72 ys.

———In memory of Polly Cook wife of Silas Cook who departed this life June 29th A. D. 1811 in the 29th year of her age.

Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

———In memory of Mehitabel Consort of Henry Cook and Daughter of Nathaniel & Mary Rogers; who died Jan. 8th A. D. 1801 in the 28th year of her age. By her side lies Albert Rogers Cook son of Henry and Mechitabel Cook who died Jan. 11th, 1801 aged 4 months and 5 days.

Hark my fair guardian chides my stay
And waves his golden rod
Angels I come lead on the way
And waft me to my God.

Shaft E. Side. William H. Cook died Nov. 6, 1892. Ae. 33 y's. 7 mo. & 18 ds.

S. Side Children of J. L. & Hannah H. Cook.

Anna Eliza died July 13, 1855. Ae. 9 y's. & 3 mo.

Eugenia Luellen died July 22, 1860. Ae. 18 y's. & 6 mo.

Eliza Mulford died May 1, 1871. Ae. 15 y's. & 8 mos.

Bessie J. died Oct. 19, 1885. Ae. 28 y's. & 21 ds.

W. Side. Cook J. Lawrence Cook died Jan. 19, 1887. Ae. 74 y's. and 3 mo.

Hannah H. wife of J. L. Cook died Nov. 3, 1905. Ae. 85 y's. & 2 mo.

———Susanna Cook was born Aprl. the .... 1691 and dyed January the 4th, 1707-8. Aetatas 17.

———Here lyeth the body of Ellis Cook who departed this life November the 18th Ano 1706. Aetatas 44.

———Hervey Cook died Aug. 18, 1853. Ae. 64 y's.

———Betsey wife of Hervey Cook died Feb. 26, 1894. Ae. 84 y's. 3 mo. & 3 ds.

———Children of Hervey & Betsey Cook.

Stephen S. 1827-1845.
Elmer C. 1831-1849.
Lucy 1838-1838.
Henry 1848-1879.
Lillys 1852-1853.

———In memory of Deac. John Cook who died Feb. 5, 1804. Ae. 82.

Cook is no more, his soul has took its flight
From sin and darkness to celestial light
Weep, reader, weep, but not for him the sigh
For you, yourself like him the same must die.

———In memory of Mrs. Mary Cook wife of Mr. John Cook & daughter of Mr. Daniel Schellenger who died December 26th, 1778 in the 46th year of her Age. .... tomb ....home.

———In memory of Silas Cook who died Oct. 13, 1842. Aged 59 y'rs. 7 mo. & 6 ds.

COOPER. Sacred to the memory of Lucretia wife of Matthew H. Cooper who died July 25, 1828. Ae. 69 years 9 mo.

———Harriet widow of John H. Cooper died Oct. 7, 1858. Ae. 63.

———John H. Cooper died July 23, 1850. Ae. 58.

———Sacred to the memory of Mathew H. Cooper who died Feb. 13, 1842. Aged 84 years.

DIMON. In memory of Mary C. wife of Nathan H. Dimon who died June 18, 1845. Ae. 21. An infant son of N. H. & M. C. Dimon died Jan. 12, 1845. Ae. 2 mo.

———Hannah Dimon died Feb. 27, 1858. Ae. 68 yrs.

———Mary Jane Dimon died July 13, 1863. Ae. 20 yrs.

———Libby H. Dimon died Aug. 19, 1864. Ae. 13 yr.

FOOKS. Sarah A. Hildreth wife of Charles Fooks Died Jan. 22, 1899. Ae. 68 ys.

A true and faithful friend to all for she thought no evil.

HALSEY. In memory of Paul Halsey who died Oct. 18, 1849. Ae. 70.

———In memory of Caroline Halsey who died March 6, 1841. Ae. 73.

———In memory of Caroline Frances Daughter of Paul & Mary Halsey Who died Oct. 28, 1840 aged 23 years.

Escaped from pain and sins Alluring snares
Loosed from the world it's sorrow and its cares
In joys extatic now her spirit roves
And waits with rapture for the friends she loves.

———In memory of Mary wife of Paul Halsey who died Aug. 11, 1844. Ae. 63 y's 9 mo.

———In memory of Corcelia Ann Daughr. of Paul & Mary Halsey who died June 9, 1841. Aged 21 years.

Chide not the hand which breaks the tender ties
Of friendship here to bear us to the skies
Restrain thy sighs forbid thy tears to flow
Corcelia rests from all her toils below.

———Here was layed the body of Ruth the wife of Mr. Jeremiah Halsey who dyed December the 19th Anno. 1717 in the 49 year of her age.

———In memory of Mrs. Phebe Halsey Relict of Mr. Elijah Halsey who died of the Smallpox March 26th, 1793 in the 62d year of her age.

———In memory of Mr. Elijah Halsey who died June 10th, 1766 in the 34th year of his age.

———Paul P. son of Paul & Mary Halsey died Aug. 11, 1821. Ae. 18.

———Watson son of Paul & Mary Halsey died Nov. 5, 1820. Ae. 21.

———Sarah P. Halsey died Oct. 30, 1884. Ae. 75 yrs.

———In memory .... Ann daugh. .... Hals .... (Rest peeled off). See note 1 on page 329.

———In memory of Anna wife of Paul Halsey who died August 24, 1810. Aged 70 years.

———In memory of Paul Halsey who died April 1st, 1830. Ae 88 y's.

———In memory of Mehettable Halsey who died Aug. 30, 1841. Ae. 65.

———Mr. Sylvester Halsey died Oct. 19, 1845. Ae. 76.

———Here lyes buried the body of Mr. Jeremiah Halsey departed this life Decr. ye 29th, 1737 in ye 72d year of his age.

———Here lieth the body of Ann Halsey who died the third day of July 1714 in the thirty-ninth year of her age.

———In memory of Stephen Halsey who died Aug. 8, 1827. Ae. 38.

———Cynthia daughter of Job & Rachel Halsey died Sept. 12, 1848. Ae. 23.

The Lord hath called me.

HAVENS. In memory of Hannah Daughr. of Constant & Hannah

Havens who died Jan. 10th, 1804 in the 21st year of her age.

HEDGES. John N. Hedges died March 13, 1879. Ae. 67 y's & 5 mo.

———Caroline A. wife of John N. Hedges died Oct. 11, 1873. Ae. 59 yrs.

———In memory of Betsey wife of John N. Hedges who died Dec. 18, 1844. Ae. 29.

———John N. son of John N. & Betsey Hedges died Dec. 23, 1844. Ae. 5 mo.

———Carrie A. Daughter of John N. & Caroline A. Hedges died April 11, 1861. Ae. 12 yrs.

———Mary L. Hedges born Oct. 10, 1842 died July 18, 1909.

HILDRETH. Isaak Hildreth Died April 1, 1822. Ae. 66 ys.

———Luther Hildreth Died Jan. 14, 1868. Ae. 83 ys.

———In memory of Lester Hildreth Died Jan. 12, 1871. Ae. 78.

HOWELL. Elisha died Oct. 18 A. D. 1776 in the 8th Year of his Age.

Jerusha died Oct. 18, A. D.....76 in the....Year of her Age.

Children of Mr. Phillip & Mrs. Cleopatra Howell—See Note 2, page 330.

———*N. B. Two stones—old & new.*

New. Philip Howell died April 2, 1823. Ae. 87.

Old. In memory of Philip Howell who died April 2, 1823. Ae. 87.

> Let not vain man here fix his place of rest
> Where nature tells him he can ne'er be blest
> (Rest of inscription buried).

———In memory of Cleopatra wife of Philip Howell who died March 23, 1807 in the 75 year of her age.

———Stephen Son of Mr. Phillip & Mrs. Cleopatra Howell who died Octbr. 7th A. D. 1776 in the 12th Year of His Age.

———Samuel H. Howell U. S. Navy died Feb. 5, 1904. Ae. 76 yrs. Julia A. his wife died Oct. 18, 1895. Ae. 71 yrs. 8 mos.

———Frances M. widow of William F. Howell died June 19, 1874. Ae. 65 ys.

———In memory of William Howell Who Died Dec. 24, 1831. Ae. 60.

———In memory of Samuel Howell who died July 2, 1820. Ae. 80.

> Rest wearied dust, In the bosom of the earth
> Rest happy spirit, In the bosom of thy God.

———In memory of Mrs. Phebe Howell wife of Mr. Samuel Howell who died Oct. 17th, 1776 in the 33rd year of her age.

———Charles M. son of Capt. William & Mary Howell died Oct. 23, 1819. Ae. 7 ys. 10 mos. & 15 ds.

———Here lies the body of Samuel Howell who died September the 27, 1712 aged 35 years.

———Here lies buried the body of Mr. Elisha Howell died July 10, 1750 in the 77th year of his age.

———In memory of Mrs. Damaras Howell Wdo of Mr. Elisha Howell who Died May ye 14th, 1757. in the 82nd year of her age.

———Levi Howell died March 8th, 1863. Ae. 81 years.

———In memory of William F. Howell who died Jan. 22, 1842. Aged 37 years..

Thy life is done, thy breath is fled
And what has been no more shall be
Thy well known form, thy welcome tread
Will come no more to comfort me.

LUDLAM. Here Lyes ye Body of Mr. Anthony Ludlam who Decd. Decembr ye 21st, 1723. Aged 53 years.

———Here lyeth the body of Anthony Ludlam who dyed March the 17th Anno 1681-2 in the 31st year of his age.

———Here Lyeth The Body of Patience Ludlam wife Of Mr. Anthony Ludlam Who Dyed October ye 11th anno 1708 in ye 31 year of her Age.

LUDLOW. In memory of Captain Anthony Ludlow who died Nov. 12th, 1843. Ae. 62.

The winter of troubles is past
The storms of affliction are o'er
His struggles are ended at last
And sorrow & Death are no more.

———Augustus Ludlow 1828-1908.

M. Eugenie Ludlow 1829-19—

———Fanney H. Wife of Chas. A. Ludlow 1822-1906.

———Charles A. Ludlow died April 27, 1892. Ae. 74 y's & 7 mo. & 24 ds.

MITCHELL. Here Lyes the Body of Mrs. Sarah Mitchell Wife to Mr. John Mitchell Who Decd December 6th 1718. Aged 58 Years.

———Here Lyes Ye Body of John Mitchell Aged 57 Years. Decd March ye 13th, 1717.

———Here lies Burrd the Body of Phebe Mitchell Wife to John Mitchell Who Decd Dembr ye 15th, 1729. Aged 42 yrs.

NUTON. Here lyeth the body of Benoni Nuton deceased March the 4th, 1703-4 in the 54th year of his age.

———Isaac Nuton was born May 20th, 1678 and dyed March the 20th, 1703-4 in the 26th year of his age.

———Joannah Nuton wife of Benoni Nuton dyed May —— 1710 in the .... year ...... of her age.

———Johanna Nuton was born May the 28, 1681 and dyed January the 29th, 1703-4 in the 23 year of her age.

REEVES. In memory of Phebe Reeves who departed this life Feb. 10, 1828. Ae. 74.

SANDFORD. Julia W. Sandford Born Oct. 8, 1823. Died Oct. 8, 1883.

———Here lyes buried the body of Mrs. Elizabeth Sandford wife to Mr. Ezekiel Sandford decd April ye 26th, 1738 in ye 58 year of her age.

———Sally widow of James Sandford died Feb. 10, 1860. Ae. 71 y's & 3 mo.

———In memory of Ezekiel Sandford who died Aug. 28, 1811. Ae. 57.

———James Sandford died Dec. 31, 1858. Ae. 79 ys. & 3 mo.

SAYRE. In memory of Cap. Daniel Say.... who died May ye 11th A. D. 1748 in ye 83d Year of his age.

———Here Lieth ye Body of Mrs. Sarah ye wife of Daniel Sayre Esq. who died May ye 15, 1735 in ye 67th year of her Age.

SPRAGUE. Martha C. Sprague died Jan. 30th, 1871. Ae. 89 yrs.

STARR. In memory of Mrs. Mary Starr Wife of Capt. Jared Starr and Daughr. of Mr. Elias Cook who died Sept. 27, 1772. Aged 27 Years.

——NOTES——

In a list of some of the above epitaphs printed in the "Bridgehampton News" of Dec. 4th, 1915, this one is given as follows: "In memory of Ann, daughter of Paul Halsey, who died Nov. 28, 1798, aged 16 years."

The same authority gives Jerusha's death "in the 2d year of her age."

POXABOGUE CEMETERY.

ALLAIRE. Cornelia wife of Andrew B. Allaire Died Jan. 19, 1859. Ae. 71.

I would not live alway, I ask not to stay
Where storm after storm rises dark o'er the way
I would not live alway thus fettered by sin
Temptation without and coruption within.

ALLEN. To the memory of William Oscar Son of Joseph & Eliza H. Allen Born in N. Y. City Nov. 2, 1843. Died in Harlem, N. Y. Oct. 16, 1859. Aged 16 years 11 months and 14 days.

———To the memory of Eliza H. wife of Joseph Allen and daughter of Abraham R. & Sarah B. Mott. Born in Bridgehampton July 11, 1816. Died in Harlem, N. Y. Feb. 2, 1860. Aged 43 years 6 months and 22 days.

Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil for thou art with me thy rod and thy staff comfort me. Psalms, Chap. XXIII, Verse 4.

ANDERSON. Elizabeth Anderson. Died 1906. Ae. 45 yrs.

BURNETT. Died Feb. 18, 1884. Sophronia H. Burnett ae 74 yrs. 6 mos.

There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

COLEMAN. Almira wife of Hiram Coleman Died Jan. 26, 1862. Ae. 66 yrs.

EDWARDS. Hannah R. Wife of Reuben A. Edwards Died April 28, 1901. Ae. 63 yrs. At rest.

———Reuben A. Edwards Died July 24, 1906. Ae. 73 ys. At rest.

———Lewis S. Edwards Died Nov. 29, 1859. Ae. 51 yrs. 5 mo.

Lewis M. son of Lewis S. & Emeline Edwards Died Oct. 22, 1864. Ae. 18 ys. & 3 mo.

———Emeline widow of Lewis Edwards Died April 4, 1872. Ae. 62 ys. At rest.

ELDREDGE. In memory of Hannah wife of Deac. Abner Eldredge who died Dec. 28, 1831. Ae. 61.

FITHEAN. Aaron Fithean Died Aug. 16, 1867. Ae. 63 ys. 7 mos. Also Betsey C. his wife Died Jan. 15, 1888. Ae. 73 ys. 3 mo.

The Lord is my shepherd.

HALSEY. Hugh B. son of Capt. Edward & Lucy S. Halsey died Oct. 1, 1865. Ae. 4 ys. 9 mos.

He has done with things of earth
Ere he knew of grief or care
Ere he felt the taint of sin
Sought Heaven's purer air.

———Lucy S. Wife of Capt. Edward Halsey Died Oct. 14, 1865. Ae. 46 yrs.

The Lord is my strength.

———In memory of Jonathan Halsey who departed this life June 13, 1819. Ae. 32.

HAND. Mary widow of Silas Hand died Feb. 27, 1857. Ae. 85. There is rest in Heaven.

———Capt. Silas Hand an officer on board the privateer Schuyler in 1787. 1764-1818.

———Betsy widow of Sylvanus Hand died July 2nd, 1872. Ae. 76.

Life's labor done, she resteth well.

———Sylvanus Hand died March 11, 1858. Ae. 67.

He shall return no more to his house neither shall his place know him anymore.—Job. VII 10.

———In memory of Nathan S. Hand who died Sept. 13, 1845. Ae. 27.

I would not live always, no, blest is the tomb
Since Jesus has died, I will welcome its gloom:
There sweet be my rest, till he bid me arise,
To hail him in triumph descending the skies.

———Silas son of Silvanus & Betsy Hand died Nov. 29, 1827. Ae. 3 ys.

Life is a span, a fleeting hour
How soon the vapor flies
Man is a tender, transient flower
That e'en in blooming dies.

———Edwin G. Hand Capt. Co. B 11th N. Y. Cav. Born Apr. 20, 1833 died Jan. 27, 1865.

Shaft, W. Side.

———Children of Theron & Sarah T. Hand.

Solon C. born Feb. 27, 1823 died Jan. 25, 1832.

S. Side. William L. born Dec. 8, 1827 died Sept. 3, 1828.

Adaline A. born Aug. 3, 1839 died Apl. 5, 1841.

———Capt. David Hand, a soldier of the Revolution 1730-1802.

———In memory of Zerviah Wife of David Hand who died Sept. 19, 1801 in the 69th year of her age.

HEDGES. In memory of Jared Hedges died Nov. 7th, 1862. Ae. 92 yrs. 7 mos.

———In memory of Ruth O. N. widow of Jared Hedges died June 30th, 1867. Ae. 85 yrs.

The heart of her husband did safely trust in her and her children rise up to bless her memory.

—? —Little Carrie. Ae. 5 days.
———Charity H. Fithian wife of Charles D. Hedges 1836-1909.
———Edward G. Hedges died May 2, 1884. Ae. 21 ys. & 9 mo. At rest.
———Charles O. Hedges, 1823-1881.
———Robert H. Hedges died May 23, 1892. Ae. 83 yrs. 4 mo. & 5 ds.
———Phebe P. wife of Robert H. Hedges died March 15, 1883. Ae. 66 ys.
———Helen A. Hedges died March 13, 1906. Ae. 66 yrs & 4 mos.
———Charles O. Hedges died Feb. 13, 1902. Ae. 43 ys.
———Martha J. Elliston wife of Charles O. Hedges 1863-1908.
HILDRETH. Solon H. Hildreth Died April 6, 1900. Ae. 67 ys. & 7 mo.

He giveth his beloved sleep

———Phebe E. Wife of Solon H. Hildreth Died Oct. 28, 1897. Ae. 56 y's. Home at last.
HOWELL. Stephen Howell died Jan. 7, 1828. Ae. 69.

Blessed is the man that maketh the Lord his trust.

———Zipporah widow of Stephen Howell died Jan. 2, 1857. Ae. 92.

There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

Shaft W. Side. Daniel V. Howell 1817-1859.
Marietta C. wife of Dan'l V. Howell 1823-1903.
S. Side. J. Herbert 1846-1847.
Fanny H. 1853-1854.
Infant 1856-1856.
Ida P. 1857-1862.
Daniel D. 1859-1862.
Children of Daniel V. & Marietta C. Howell.
Double Stone. Betsey Daughter of Stephen & Zipporah Howell died Septr. 13th, 1794. Aged 4 years 3 months & 5 days.
Catherine Daughter of Nathan & Hannah Peirson died Septr. 12th 1794. Aged 3 years 1 month & 12 days.

Lie sleep sweet babes until we meet
Within the gates of Zion street.

———Abigail Howell died Dec. 7, 1823. Ae. 67.

Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth, yea saith the spirit, that they may rest from their labours & their works do follow them.

Shaft W. Side. Edward Howell born Apr. 2, 1826 died Jan. 20, 1905.
N. Side. Ellen C. daughter of Hervey & Sophia H. Howell died June 17, 1882. Ae. 59 ys. 7 mo. & 10 dys.
E. Side. Hervey Howell died Dec. 21, 1880. Ae. 84 ys. & 9 mo.
Sophia H. wife of Hervey Howell died July 23, 1870. Ae. 70 ys.

KING. Jesse J. King Died Sept. 7, 1889. Ae. 35 ys. 3 mo. & 7 ds. Asleep in Jesus.

LEHMAN. Samuel Lehman Died Aug. 15, 1859. Ae. 17.

Those that seek me early shall find me.

MANSIR. Isabel M. Edwards wife of Peter J. Mansir Died Jan. 22, 1888. Ae. 29 ys. Trust.

MOTT. Sarah B. widow of Abraham R. Mott died March 22, 1862. Ae. 80 yrs. 11 mo.

All the days of my appointed time will I wait till my change come.

———George D. Mott died May 16th, 1867. Ae. 54 yrs.

Peace with God and all mankind
In hopes of Heaven blest
Sweet thoughts revealing in his mind
He sunk away to rest.

———Susana daughr. of Abraham & Sarah B. Mott died at Harlem, N. Y. Jan. 29, 1848. Ae. 36.

Happy spirit thou hast fled
Where no grief can entrance find
Lulled to rest the aching heart
Soothed the anguish of the mind.

———Cynthia P. daughr. of Abraham & Sarah B. Mott died at Rockaway, N. J. Apl. 9, 1851. Ae. 32.

Gently the passing spirit fled
Sustained by grace divine
O may such grace on us be shed
And make our end like thine

———Abraham R. Mott died September 2, 1858. Ae. 79 ys.

I have waited for thy Salvation O Lord.

———Clarissa A. daughter of A. R & Sarah B. Mott died November 19, 1858. Ae. 53 yrs.

Farewell my widowed Mother, Sister and brothers dear
Grieve not for me while sleeping in Christ my Saviour here.

MULFORD. *Monument W. Side.* Samuel Mulford born Oct. 30, 1826 died Feb. 2, 1905.

Lydier Lester his wife born Apr. 5, 1828 died July 27, 1888.

E. Side. Children.

Elias Born Apr. 8, 1859 Died Sept. 20, 1859.

C. Matilda Born June 28, 1873 Died Aug. 28, 1876.

NORRIS. In memory of Abigail wife of John Norris who died Feb. 21, 1830. Ae. 77.

———In memory of John Norris who died Jan. 2, 1831. Ae. 81.

———In memory of Mercy Norris who died Aug. 2, 1839.

OSBORN. Capt. C. F. Osborn born Feb. 18, 1843 died Nov. 2, 1886.

———Father & Mother Malines Osborn Born April 30, 1796 Died Oct. 1, 1865.

Abigail S. widow of Malines Osborn Born June 17, 1806. Died April 6, 1886.

There is a rest for the weary.

PEIRSON. In memory of Mrs. Phebe Wife of Mr. Matthew Peirson who died Febry. 23rd A. D. 1782 in the 53rd Year of her age.

———In memory of Mr. Matthew Peirson who died Octr. 17th, 1798 in the 74th year of his age.

———In memory of Mr. Silvanus Peirson who died August 23d 1795 in the 71st year of his age.

———In memory of Timothy Peirson who died April 26th, 1802 in the 72 year of his age.

———In memory of Mr. Josiah Peirson who died Novbr. 11th A. D. 1776 in the 82nd Year of his age.

———In memory of Mrs. Martha Wife of Mr. Josiah Peirson who died Septbr. 8th A. D. 1773 in the 74th Year of her Age.

PIERSON. In memory of Mrs. Rebecca Pierson Wife of Mr. Silvanus Pierson who died July 9th, 1785 in the 59th year of her age.

———Susan Pierson Aunt Susy Slept in Jesus Feb. 24, 1854. Ae. 76.

Sustained by Divine Grace she bore with cheerfulness and patience her long illness for 52 years.

———John Pierson died July 26, 1833. Ae. 79.

———Mrs. Ruth Pierson wife of John Pierson died Jan. 14, 1837. Ae. 79.

Shaft W. Side. Lawrence E. Pierson born Aug. 23, 1822 died Dec. 23, 1867.

The memory of the just is blessed.

S. Side. Eliza H. widow of Lawrence E. Pierson daughter of Theron & Sarah Hand Born Jan. 14, 1825 Died Oct. 25, 1869.

She sleeps in Jesus, blessed sleep.

POST. Erected in memory of Nathan Post Esq. who was born May 14th, 1748 and died Oct. 3d 1803 aged 55 years.

He was a respectable Magistrate, a kind relation, a good Patriot and an honest man. The memory of the just is blessed. This corruptible shall put on incorruption and this mortal immortality.

———In memory of Mehettabel Post Relict of Nathan Post Esq. who died May 31, 1832. Ae. 84 ys. & 17 ds.

———*Monument W. Side.* Robert F. Post 1806-1849.
Phebe C. wife of Robert F. Post 1806-1883.
E. Side. Lodowick Post 1777-1842.
Elizabeth Sayre his wife 1775-1831.
Children of L. & E. Post.
Nathan 1804-1804.
Margaret 1807-1831.
Mary S. 1808-1834.
Lodowick 1811-1812.
Infant 1814-1814.
S. Side. Frederick W. son of R. F. & P. C. Post 1838-1838.
N. Side. Mary C. Daughter of R. F. & P. C. Post 1845-1847.

SAYRE. Sophia Sayre died Nov. 24th, 1864. Ae. 55 yrs.

———Charlotte wife of Oliver Sayre died Aug. 14, 1815. Ae. 36.

———Oliver Sayre died Feb. 18, 1859. Ae. 77.

———In memory of James Sayre who died Oct. 8, 1806. Aged 29 years.

———Polly Sayre died March 30, 1870. Ae. 90 yrs. 9 mo.

SEABURY. Maria E. wife of Ichabod S. Seabury Died March 2, 1872. Ae. 47 ys. & 7 mo.

———Maria Louise Daughter of I. S. & Maria E. Seabury Died April 1st, 1868. Ae. 16 yrs. 2 mo.

———Julia C. daughter of Ichabod S. & Maria E. Seabury died March 15, 1871. Ae. 22 ys.

TOPING. In memory of James son of Henry & Mary Toping who was drowned near Sag Harbor July 4th, 1797 in the 15th year of his age.

No age nor sex can death defy
Think mortal what it is to die.

TOPPING. Died July 30, 1850 Charles W. Topping. Ae. 66.

Great peace have they which love thy law.
Pslm. 119. 165.

———Died Sept. 20, 1849 Polly wife of Charles W. Topping. Ae. 54.

———Died Jan. 24, 1851. Henry Topping Ae. 73.

The Lord is my shepherd. Pslm. 23. 1.

———Died April 18, 1857 Mehetable widow of Henry Topping. Ae. 81.

Them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. I Thess 4-14.

———Our Father & Mother Stephen Topping Born Nov. 8, 1808. Died Jan. 30, 1899.

Catherine Born July 31, 1814. Died Sept. 10, 1897.

———Augustus Topping Died at sea on board the Bark Stampead July 15, 1858. Ae. 25.

The voyage of life's at an end
The mortal afflictions is past,
The age that in Heaven thou spend
For ever and ever shall last.

———In memory of Mary Wife of Henry Topping who died Septr. 19, 1807 aged 50 years & 7 mo.

———In memory of Henry Topping who died March 25, 1812. Ae. 62?

———Hervey Topping died May 25, 1821. Ae. 32 yrs. 7 mo.

———Sarah widow of Hervey Topping died May 8th 1864. Ae. 74 yrs.

———Josiah son of Charles W. & Polly Topping died Feb. 5, 1820. Ae. 1 yr. 4 mo.

———In memory of Charles M. Topping son of Joshua & Susannah Topping who died Sept. 26, 1805 aged 2 years & 5 mo.

———Daniel Topping died April 15, 1787. Ae. 67.

WOOD. Stephen D. Wood 1813-1905.

———Jane H. Wife of Stephen D. Wood Died March 3, 1900. Ae. 85 yrs. 1 mo. & 5ds.

———Mary Jane Daughter of Stephen D. & Jane H. Wood Died Dec. 11, 1874. Ae. 28 ys.

Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord: yea saith the spirit that they may rest from their labours.—Rev. 14-13.

YOUNGS. Charlotte J. daughr. of Capt. David & Lucy A. Youngs died May 22, 1840 aged 2 ys. 22 ds.

Sleep on sweet Babe and take thy rest
God called thee home he thought it best.

—Note—

PIERSON. See Howell.

HAYGROUND CEMETERY.

BAKER. In memory of Agnes wife of Abraham Baker died Feb. 28, 1822. Aged 52 years.

———In memory of Abraham Baker who died Sept. 30, 1827. Ae. 74.

———Silas H son of Gardiner & Nancy Baker died Feb. 10, 1832. Ae. 7 ys.

———In memory of Edward L. Baker who was accidentally killed on board the Ship Henry Lee on the N. West Coast May 11, 1844. Ae. 21 ys. 9 mo.

When all was bright Death with his pall
Met him upon the Ocean wave
Far from his home, his friends, his all
And laid him in his coral cave.

———In memory of Nancy Relict of Gardiner Baker who died May 1, 1838. Ae. 42.

———In memory of Gardiner Baker who died Dec. 20, 1831. Ae. 39.

CARWITHE. In memory of Sarah Carwithe who died Oct. 20th, A. D. 1760. Aged 72 years.

COOK. Thomas G. Cook Born Feb. 24, 1813. Died Oct. 10, 1855.

———In memory of Catharine Wife of Thomas G. Cook who died Dec. 23, 1842. Aged 29 years.

Affliction sore longtime I bore
Physicians were in vain
Till death did ease and God did please
To free me from my pain.

———Our darling Effie, Daughter of Albert G. & Frances H. Cook died Aug. 18, 1861. Ae. 3 yrs. 4 mo.

Shaft W. Side. Albert G. Cook died Nov. 3, 1877. Ae. 71 ys. & 4 mo.

S. Side. Frances H. widow of Albert G. Cook died Jan. 24, 1885. Ae. 65 ys. & 9 mo.

N. Side. Theodore Baldwin son of Albert G. & Frances H. Cook who was drowned while bathing in the ocean Aug. 5, 1870. Ae. 22 yrs. 5 mo.

He is not dead but sleepeth

———Sarah widow of Alfred Cook died Feb. 12, 1877. Ae. 82 ys. & 6 mo.

The Lord is my Shepherd I shall not want.
Psalms 23. 1.

———Jeremiah Halsey Cook Born Feb. 9, 1785 Died in San Francisco, Cal. Sept. 14, 1850.
Mary widow of J. H. Cook Died July 19, 1858. Ae. 71.

Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord.

———George Washington son of Halsey & Mary Cook died Nov. 12, 1823. Ae. 6 ys. & 6 mo.

See here what cruel death hath done,
Here sleeps in death an only son,
Parents bleeding hearts now say,
The Lord both gave and took away.

———George Washington, son of Capt. Jeremiah H. & Mary Cook died Nov. 24, 1831. Ae. 6 ys.

Look here again as you pass by,
Another George is called to die
An only son from earth is taken
God's will be done on earth & Heaven.

———Elizabeth P. widow of Sullivan Cook died Oct. 8, 1881. Ae. 71 ys. & 10 mo.
———In memory of David Cook who died June 1, 1834 aged 49.
———William Son of Sullivan & Hannah Cook died Sept. 12, 1821. Aged 1 year & 5 mo.
———Stephen R. & Sullivan sons of Richard & Phebe Cook were born July 19, 1848 died, Stephen R. Ae. 3 days. Sullivan Ae. 1 yr.
——Phebe Rose wife of Richard Cook died Aug. 3, 1888. Ae. 71 yrs.

She hath been a succourer of many.

———Richard Cook 1816-1907.
———Sacred to the memory of Edward Son of Samuel & Elizabeth Cook who died Oct. 9, 1832. Ae. 28.

Lamented one, fond eyes,
Have wept for thee till all their founts were dry,
And from fond lips hath burst the thrilling cry,
And moans and choking sighs.
Have swelled the anguished heart & that deep grief
To which nor time nor change can bring relief,
Untimely sacrificed!
Friendship hath poured for thee the willing tear
And strangers mourned thy doom, standing around thy bier

———Charles Wesley Son of Halsey & Mary Cook died April 7, 1822. Ae. 5 weeks.

The Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away
Blessed be the name of the Lord.

———In memory of Betsey daugh. of Samuel & Elizabeth Cook who died Aug. 15, 1817 in the 19th year of her age.
———David Cook died Dec. 15, 1814. Ae. 94.
———Sullivan Cook Born Aug. 8, 1787. Died July 28, 1868.

———In memory of Polly wife of Sullivan Cook who died Aug 8, 1811. Aged 21 years 4 mo. & 17 days.

Calm and resigned dear Polly lies,
Tho' snatched away from dearest friends,
We trust she dwells above the skies,
Where troubles cease & sorrow ends.
She left a partner long to mourn,
The loss of one so dear and kind.
Grant him O! Lord sufficient grace,
Unto thy will to be resigned.

———Hannah Wife of Sullivan Cook Born Oct. 23, 1781. Died April 27, 1853.

———In memory of Richard Williams Son of Nathan T. and Mary Cook Who died Nov. 13th, 1822. Aged 26 years.

See blooming Williams in the clay cold tomb
His soul has gone to an eternal home
There early called alas how soon
His morn of life just merging into noon.

———In memory of Phebe Daughter of Nathan T. & Mary Cook who died Aug. 4th, 1802 Aged 1 year & 10 days.

———Sacred to the memory of Elizabeth wife of Samuel Cook who died Aug. 11, 1834. Ae. 68.

As a wife and parent she was kind affectionate & exemplary. She filled up life with usefulness & duty & died with a hope of a glorious immortality.

Servant of God, well done,
Thy glorious warfare's past
The battle's fought the race is run
And thou art crowned at last;
Of all thy heart's desire
Triumphantly possessed
Laid by the ministerial
In thy Redeemer's breast.

———Sacred to the memory of Samuel Cook who died Aug. 15, 1833. Ae. 69.

And oh! the pangs a dying friend imparts
When the last pangs divide two social hearts
But God will to the fatherless a Father be
The Widow's God, the Widow's Judge is he.

———Alanson Cook born Aug. 7, 1808 died Feb. 9, 1892. Ae. 83 ys. 6 mo. & 2 ds.

———In memory of Mary relict of Nathan T. Cook who died Jan. 12, 1860 in her 86th year.

———In memory of Nathan Topping Cook who departed this life Jan. 13, 1822. Aged 54 Years.

Weep on he cannot hear thee weep
The loved one sleeps the dreamless sleep
His voice is hushed his heart is cold
The heart that loved us is cold forever.

———In memory of Alfred Cook who departed this life Oct. 6, 1819 in the 26 year of his age.

———In memory of Hubbard son of Theo. & Phebe Cook who died July 3, 1813 in the 11 year of his age.

———Alfred H. son of Alfred & Sarah Cook died March 19th, 1832. Ae. 13 ys. 1 mo.

When you pass by remember me
As you are now so once was I
As I am now so you must be
Prepare in time to follow me.

———Here lyes ye body of Mrs. Sarah Cook wife to Mr. Obadiah Cook aged about 36 years, died May ye 19th, 1729.

———Here Lyes Buried ye Body of Mr. Obadiah Cook Who Departed this Life August 1733. Aged 46 years.

———Frances M. Halsey Wife of Alanson Cook born May 5, 1808 died Dec. 25, 1897.

———Caroline wife of Alanson Cook daughter of Elisha & Hannah Halsey died Aug. 16, 1852. Ae. 48.

———In memory of Jane Cook who died Feb. 9, 1845. Ae. 22.

She crossed the chilling stream of death
Without one anxious fear;
Calmly resigned her fleeting breath,
Faith bro't the Saviour near.
He took her gently by the hand
And lead her to the "Spirit Land." M. L. G.

———Sally G. widow of David Cook died Oct. 18th, 1860. Ae. 76 ys.

Mother thou art gone to rest
Thy toils and cares are oer
And sorrow pain and suffering now
Shall ne'er distress thee more.

———In memory of Theophilus Cook who died June 16, 1842. Aged 80 ys. 7 mo. & 19 ds.

———*Shaft W. Side.* Jonathan R. Cook 1813-1903.
Nancy J. Cook 1821-1880. At rest.
N. Side. Annie J. Cook 1863-1890. Safe.
S. Side. Helen M. Pierson 1836-1904. At home.

CORWITH. Phebe daugh. of Caleb & Frances M. Corwith died Aug. 2, 1840. Ae. 39.

Respected loved and mourned.

———*Monument W. Side.* David Corwith 1806-1878.
His wife Cordelia W. 1809-1881.
E. Side. Children of David & Cordelia Corwith.
Charles C. 1834-1838. Ann E. 1841-1844. James H. 1835-1905.

———*Monument On top.* Caleb Corwith 1768-1835.
His wife Fanny M. 1766-1846.
W. Side. Their children.
Nathan 1793-1847. Sarah 1796-1872. Mary 1797-1798. Samuel 1799-1808. Phebe 1801-1840. Emeline 1803-1813. Henry 1811-1813.
E. Side. Edward Strong 1814-1872.
His wife Frances C. 1809-1874.

Their daughters.
Frances M. 1841-1870.
Annette B. 1837-1907.

———And I will write upon him my new name. William H. Corwith died Dec. 8, 1856. Ae. 32. He that believeth in me though he were dead yet shall he live.

———Sacred to the memory of Samuel Corwith who died May 21, 1831 aged 53 (?) years.

His natural understanding was of a superfine order, his religious principles strictly evangelical—his Christian deportment highly exemplary. He faithfully sustained the relations of human life. Adorned his profession of Godliness and died in the hope of a life of immortality.

———Puah Corwith died July 11, 1859. Ae. 68.

CORWITHE. Anna W. widow of William Corwithe died Feb. 7th, 1865. Ae. 76 yrs.

The Lord is my Shepherd I shall not want.

———William Corwithe died Aug. 10, 1862. Ae. 79 yrs. 6 mos.

For I know that my Redeemer liveth.

———In memory of Mrs. Harriet wife of John Corwithe died July 10, 1837. Ae. 33.

T'is God who lifts our comforts high
Or sinks them in the grave
He gives (and blessed be his name)
He takes but what he gave.

———Clarissa H. Daughter of John & Harriet Corwithe died Aug. 20, 1836. Ae. 6 months.

———In memory of Mary Relict of Caleb Corwithe who died April 3, 1843. Ae. 88.

As a Christian she endeavored to be found faithful. For many years she was much devoted to the perusal of the scriptures. As a parent her children will arise and call her blessed. From the exercise of prayer and praise with Christian brethren, she suddenly left the world for a mansion in her Father's house.

———Mrs. Elizabeth wife of Silas Corwithe died Nov. 12, 1846. Ae. 58.

Farewell dear friends, I'm going home
My Savior smiles & bids me come
Sweet angels beckon me away
To sing God's praise in endless day.

———In memory of John Corwithe who died Jan. 1, 1829. Ae. 77.

Life and the grave two different lessons give
Life teaches how to die, Death how to live.

———In memory of Mrs. Ruth Corwithe wife of Mr. John Corwithe who died Jan'y 8th, 1812 in the 62d Year of her age.

Weep not for me my children dear,
I am not dead but sleeping here,
My time is gone, my grave you see,
Prepare in time to follow me.

———Silas W. son of John & Harriet Corwithe died March 8, 1821. Ae. 3 yrs & 6 ds.

———In memory of Caleb Corwithe who died Jan. 21, 1813. Ae. 61.
———Silas Corwithe died Dec. 16, 1858. Ae. 74.

Therefore being justified by faith we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. Romans 1. 1.

———In memory of John Corwithe who died Nov. 28, 1846. Ae. 48 yrs. 3 mo.
COSTELLO. *Shaft S. Side.* Laura E. daughter of Edward & Isabella Costello died March 9, 1879. Ae. 2 weeks.
W. Side. John Porter died April 9, 1875. Ae. 60 ys.
DOXEY. Charles J. Doxey 1824-1898. Rest in peace.
———Charlotte C. wife of Charles J. Doxey died March 1, 1872. Ae. 39 ys. & 9 mo.

Asleep in Jesus—Blessed sleep.

———Charlotte A. Doxey died Feb. 12th, 1864. Ae. 29 yrs.

Rest in peace.

FORDHAM. In memory of Mary wife of William Fordham who died April 6th, 1841. Aged 32 years.
———In memory of Hannah wife of John Fordham died April 25, 1849. Ae. 66.

Farewell and shall we meet, In Heaven above,
And there in union sweet, Sing of a Saviour's love.

———In memory of John Fordham died Dec. 4, 1855. Ae. 77.

Calm and serene he yields his mortal breath,
In hopes of bliss he triumphs over death.

———Died Aug. 21, 1851. Andrew P. Fordham. Ae. 46.
———Died Aug. 31, 1851. Mary E. widow of Andrew P. Fordham. Ae. 43.
GOODALE. *Shaft W. Side.* Captain Charles A. Goodale died Sept. 10, 1878. Ae. 64 ys. & 7 mo.
Emily wife of Capt. Charles A. Goodale died Feb. 26, 1846. Ae. 30 ys.
Eliza J. wife of Capt. Chas. A. Goodale born Oct. 5, 1828 died Feb. 22, 1897.
S. Side. Children of Capt. Charles A. & Emily Goodale.
Emily died Sept. 20, 1846. Ae. 7 mo.
Charles E. died July 17, 1862. Ae. 18 yrs.
Children of Capt. Charles A. & Eliza J. Goodale.
Augustus E. died Sept. 16, 1864. Ae. 11 mo.
James M. died Aug. 29, 1864. Ae. 16 yrs.
HAINS.
HAINES. In memory of Dean James Hains who died Decr. 24
HAYNES. A. D. 1779. Aged 77 years & 5 days.
———Here lies the Body of Mrs. Martha wife of Dean. James Hains who died Novr. 29th, 1787 in the 82 year of her age.
———Mehetable Wife of David Hains who departed this life June 11, 1817 in the 67 year of her age.
———David Hains departed this life Dec. 19, 1798. Aged 50 years.
———Here lies Buried the Body of Mr. James Hains who Decd. Septbr. ye 6th, 1732 in ye 60th Year of his Age.
———Here Lyes ye Body of Sarah Hains wife to James Hains who deprtd this life Decr. ye 21st, 1721 in the 54th year of her age.

———Here lyes ye Body of Mary Daur. of James & Martha Hains Died April ye 7th, 1755 in ye 19th year of her age.

———Charry daughr. of Col. David & Sarah Haynes Died Nov. 23, 1828. Ae. 20 ys. 9 mo.

From the sweet circle of domestic love
The fairest one was soonest called above
Thus life's gay visions cruel death destroys
And thus must perish all terrestrial joys.

———Sarah wife of Col. David Haynes died Nov. 30, 1834. Ae. 58.

Thus by recurrence of time
Her birth wedding and dying day were one.
As a wife, a mother, a sister, a friend,
As a Christian each grace did most beautifully blend.
In silent submission she kissed the rod
Nor repined at the will of her covenant God.
By faith she descried the sweet mansion rest
The above of the Christian the home of the blest.
The hour of release was the end of her pain
And death to the soul of our Sister was gain.

———In memory of Stephen son of James & Mary Hains who died Janry. 19th, 1773 in the 9th year of his age.

———In memory of Job son of James & Mary Hains who died Oct. 6th, 1776 in the 15th Year of his age.

———Martin L. & John C. sons of J. & M. Haines died Oct. 3, 1827. Ae. 5 months.

———Jeremiah Haynes 1828-1849. Buried in California.

To live in hearts we leave behind is not to die.

Clarissa J. Haines 1811-1908.

I shall be satisfied when I awake in His likeness.

Children of Jeremiah & Mehetabel Haines.

———*Shaft S. Side.* Dea Jeremiah Haines died Aug. 29, 1871. Aged 88 years.

Blessed are the peacemakers for they shall be called the children of God.

Mehetabel wife of Dea. Jeremiah Haines died Aug. 26, 1863. Aged 78 years.

Blessed are the pure in heart for they shall see God.

E. Side. Lizzie R. daughter of Wm. C. & Frances M. Haines died August 11, 1872. Aged 14 years.

Even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

W. Side. Capt. William C. Haines died Oct. 23 1886. Aged 69 years.

And they shall see his face and his name shall be in their foreheads.

———In memory of Maria Louisa daughr. of Mehetabel Haynes who died 28 Aug. 1814. Ae. 4 mo. & 14 ds.

———Mary daughter of J. & M. Haynes died Oct. 9, 1815. Ae 4 months.

HALSEY. In memory of Jane Relict of Silas Halsey who died Oct. 9, 1836. Ae. 80.

———In memory of Charles C. only son of Thomas B. & Ellen A. Halsey died at sea Nov. 5th, 1864. Ae. 21 yrs.

And the sea shall give up the dead that are in it.

———Thomas B. Halsey died April 24, 1860. Ae. 47.

I will that they also whom thou hast given me be with me where I am.

———Ellen A. widow of Thomas B. Halsey died April 30, 1869. Ae. 52 yrs.

Watch therefore for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

———Elisha Halsey died Oct. 20, 1858. Ae. 82.

———Hannah Widow of Elisha Halsey died Aug. 4, 1870. Ae. 92 ys. & 9 mo.

———In memory of Hezekiah Halsey who died Aug. 8, 1847. Ae. 68.

———Sarah widow of Hezekiah Halsey died May 20, 1858. Ae. 75.

——— In memory of Polly Daughter of Timothy and Mary Halsey who died Sept. 20th, 1796 in the 6 Year of her age.

———In memory of Matsey wife of Alva Halsey who died Feb. 9, 1823 in her 26 year.

Long pause—nor weep beside this tomb
And O! Affection stay thy tear
For all is calm beneath this sod
Nor pains nor sorrows enter here.

———In memory of Jane Wife of Ethan Halsey who died June 18, 1824 in her 64 year.

Weep not my friends and children dear
I am not dead but only sleeping here.

———In memory of Ethan Halsey Who departed this life April 18, 1827 in the seventy-third year of his age.

This spot contains the ashes of the just
Who sought no honors and betray'd no trust.
This truth he prov'd in every path he trod
An honest man's the noblest work of God.

———Mary widow of David Halsey Born Sept. 6, 1792 Died Jan. 19, 1853.

———David Halsey born Oct. 17, 1790 died Nov. 8, 1843.

———James B. son of David & Mary Halsey born Nov. 28th, 1817 died Jan. 20th, 1864.

———In memory of Luther Halsey who died May 29, 1849. Aged 54 years.

———T. Josephus Halsey died Aug. 31, 1855. Ae. 31.

———Hannah relict of Ethan Halsey died Feb. 22, 1853. Aged 72.

———In memory of Ethan Halsey who died March 18, 1845. Aged 66.

———In memory of James Halsey Born Oct. 17, 1792. Died Jan. 7, 1848 aged 56 yrs. 2 mos. & 21 days.

———In memory of Fannie Widow of James Halsey Born May 9, 1795. Died July 24th, 1882. Ae. 87 ys. 2 mo. & 15 ds.

———Sarah Jane daughter of Jasper & Hannah Halsey died May 23, 1849. Ae. 29 yrs. 11 mo. & 14 ds.

———In memory of Jasper Halsey died July 28, 1853. Ae. 65.

———Hannah widow of Jasper Halsey died Jan. 22, 1881. Ae. 87 ys.

———Harriet A. Halsey died May 24, 1875. Ae. 53 ys. 9 mo.

———Herman R. Halsey died Jan. 16, 1893. Ae. 77 ys. 3 mo. & 26 ds.

Whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die.
John 11. 26.

———Capt. Sylvanus Halsey died Mar. 27, 1854. Ae. 95.

———Mary Wife of Capt. Sylvanus Halsey died Mar. 22, 1850. Ae. 67.

———Phebe wife of Capt. Silvanus Halsey died Nov. 26, 1831. Ae. 71.

———Phebe daughter of Silvanus & Phebe Halsey died Aug 7, 1822. Ae. 34 ys. 3 mo.

———Catherine Daughter of Sylvanus & Phebe Halsey died Feb. 7, 1875. Ae. 83 yrs. & 3 mo.

———Henry H. Halsey Departed this life July 27, 1834. Ae. 25.

———Ruth widow of Elihu Halsey died April 19, 1859. Ae. 73.

Dear children who live to mourn and weep
Behold the grave wherein I sleep
Prepare for death, know you must die
And be entombd, as well as I.

———Elihu Halsey died Oct. 14, 1830. Ae. 48 yrs. 1 mo. 16 d.

———Angeline daughter of Elihu & Ruth Halsey died March 13, 1829. Ae. 7 mo. 10 ds.

———*Shaft N. Side.* Jane daughter of Eathen & Hannah Halsey died Sept. 10, 1879. Ae. 65 ys.

W. Side. Thomas Halsey born May 30, 1812 died 1899 Jan. 1st.

S. Side. Melissa wife of Thomas Halsey died Jan. 6, 1875. Ae. 70 ys.

———David R. Halsey Born July 21, 1858. Died Nov. 3, 1880. Ae. 22 ys. 3 mo. & 12 ds.

Faithful, Loving, Conscientious—An earnest Student and a firm believer in Jesus Christ.

Father I will that they also whom thou hast given me be with me where I am. John XVII. 24

He that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live. John XI. 25.

———Mary M. Miller wife of Herman R. Halsey and daughter of David H. Miller Born Oct. 17, 1818. Died March 24, 1877. Ae. 58 ys. 5 mo. & 7 ds.

In my Father's house are many mansions. I go to prepare a place for you. John XIV. 2.

———(Step)hen Rose son of Herman R. & Hetty R. Halsey Born April 9, 1849. Died Oct. 11, 1860. Verse illegible.

———Hetty Rose wife of Herman R. Halsey and daughter of Dea. Stephen Rose Born Aug. 24, 1815 Died May 24, 1851.

———Mary, daughr. of Rogers & Elizabeth Halsey died July 23, 1812. Ae. 1 yr. & 23 ds.

———Elizabeth widow of Rogers Halsey and daughter of David Howell Born Oct. 11, 1777. Died May 29, 1861. Ae. 83.

I know that my Redeemer liveth.

———Rogers Halsey Born Sept. 7, 1776. Died Oct. 16, 1854.

"I am the resurrection and the life.

———Harrie son of Henry R. & A. A. Halsey died Jan. 24, 1878. Ae. 2 ds.

———In memory of James Lawrence son of Elihu & Ruth Halsey who died Aug. 1, 1841 aged 20 yrs. 7 mo.

Here lies my son in death's cold sleep
Which causes many a tear of grief
Submit my heart say peace be still
T'is but my Heavenly Father's will.

HAND. Mehettable Wife of Bartlett Hand departed this life Jan. 26, 1821 in her 26 year.

———Mary Wife of Elias Hand Died May 10, 1833. Ae. 66.

Here sleeps a woman of a blameless life
The tender Mother and the faithful Wife.

———Elias Hand Died Sept. 16, 1842. Ae. 72.

———Andrew P. son of Hervey & Bethiah Hand died Aug. 25, 1833. Ae. 1 yr. 3 ds.

———Bethia wife of Hervey Hand Died April 13, 1836. Ae. 39.

———Marcus Hand died April 2, 1857. Ae. 23.

———Sarah Hand died May 28, 1856. Ae. 25.

Calm and resigned dear Sarah lies,
Early taken from dearest friends
We trust she dwells above the skies
Where troubles cease and sorrow ends.

———Abigail widow of Hervey Hand died Aug. 28, 1864. Ae. 71.

———Hervey Hand died June 18, 1854 Ae. 53.

HEDGES. The graves of James M. Hedges who died July 27, 1848. Ae. 20 ys. 10 mo. & Edwin B. Hedges who died July 2, 1848. Ae. 15 yrs. 8 mo. sons of Lyman G. & Ruth Hedges.

Our record is in Heaven

———In memory of Jerusha wife of Lyman G. Hedges who died Jan. 17, 1824. Ae. 25 ys. & 9 mo.

Love pause nor weep beside this tomb
And oh! Affection stay thy tear
For all is calm beneath this sod
Nor pains nor sorrows enter here.

HOWELL. In memory of Theophilus Howell who died November 1st, 1764 in the 68th Year of his Age.

———In memory of Doctr. Theophilus Howell who departed this life Aug. 21st A. D. 1775 in the 38th Year of his Age.

JAGGER. In memory of Jonathan Jagger who died March ye 2d A. D. 1761. Aged 83 Years.

JASON. Henry Jason Died Sept. 23, 1889. Ae. 68 Yrs.

Gone but not forgotten.

———Louisa wife of Henry Jason died Oct. 12, 1855. Ae. 28 ys. 6 mo.

Thy memory we cherish.

JESSUP. In memory of Mary C. widow of John S. Jessup former wife of Edward Rose who died Nov. 29, 1891. Ae. 80 ys. & 6 mo.

KING. In memory of Mary Rogers King Died September 23, 1891. Daughter of David & Mary Halsey Wife of William King.

———James H. son of William & Mary R. King died January 22nd, 1853 aged 1 year & 8 months.

James, our only boy

LANGDON. Sarah M. Widow of William J. Langdon Jan. 11, 1815. Oct. 24, 1887.

Because I live, ye shall live also

LEA. Catherine R. wife of the Rev. Thomas D. Lea died July 16th, 1845. Aged 30 years.

Christ the first fruits; afterward they that are Christ's, at his coming.

LEEK. Eliza M. wife of Samuel C. Leek died Jan. 22, 1847 aged 31 years & 10 mos. Verse illegible.

———Margaret wife of John C. Leek died Nov. 11, 1848. Ae. 39.

———Josephine daughter of John C. & Margaret Leek died March 26, 1836. Ae. 18 mos. 17 ds.

Go to thy rest my child
Go to thy dreamless bed
Gentle and undefiled
With blessings on thy head.

LOPER. Ruth Corwith Loper born Sept. 1795 died Sept. 12, 1877.

Blessed are the pure in heart for they shall see God.

LUDLOW. William H. Ludlow 1848-1910.

I am the resurrection and the life.

———Harriette Conger Daughter of Sarah & Gabriel Halsey and widow of Jesse H. Ludlow born Oct. 2, 1812 died April 23, 1890.

Whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die.

———Jesse H. Ludlow born Aug. 18, 1805 died Jan. 9, 1878.

I give unto them eternal life.

———Walter Ludlow died July 10, 1873. Ae. 22 ys. 10 mo.

Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord.

———Annie W. Ludlow 1856-1908. Rest in peace.

———Walter Ludlow 1880-1901.

———Clara Ludlow 1882-1894.

MALCOLM. The grave of Nancy widow of Hugh Malcolm died Nov. 27, 1817. Ae. 48.

PAINE. In memory of the Rev. Mr. Elisha Paine V.D.M. who Died Aug. 26 A. D. 1775. Ae. 83. Was born upon Cape Cod and from thence with his Hon. Father Mr. Elisha Paine removed to Canterbury in Connecticut where he practiced the Law as an Attor. with Great approbation and Fidelity until A. D. 1742. From thence became preacher of ye Gospel and was Ordained ye first Minister over ye Congregational Church of Christ in this place May 11th A. D. 1752. Henceforth he rests from his labours.

PARKER. Nancy wife of Rodney Parker died Sept. 10, 1868. Ae. 70 yrs. 7 mos.

———Rodney Parker died at Oden, Illinois Oct. 23, 1871. Ae. 79 yrs. 3 mos.

———Our little Caddy.

———In memory of Samuel son of Rodney & Nancy Parker Who died Sept. 9, 1845. Ae. 23.

Farewell/dear friends my memory keep
While in death's arms my body sleep
Short was my stay with you below
Sooner or later all must go.

ROGERS. Susannah Wife of William Rogers Died Sept. 16, 1844. Ae. 66.

———In memory of Mrs. Mary Rogers wife of Capt. William Rogers who died April 28, 1808 in the 63 year of her age.

———Sacred to the memory of Capt. William Rogers who departed this life the 11th day of November A. D. 1813 in the 70th year of his age.

Man dies to live and live's to die no more.

———In memory of Hezekiah son of Capt. William & Mrs. Mary Rogers who died Novr. 18th, 1770 in the 6th Year of his Age.

———In memory of Mary wife of John Rogers who died 1844. Ae. 72.

———In memory of Mr. John Rogers who died May 26th, 1798 in the 68th Year of his age.

———In memory of Mrs. Mary Rogers Wife of Mr. Caleb Rogers who died decr. 25th, 1789 in the 26th Year of her age.

———C. R. 1772.

———Charles Rogers Died Oct. 24, 1891. Ae. 74 ys. & 10 mo.

———William Rogers Died Jan. 8, 1860. Ae. 77.

———William H. Rogers 1843-1912.

———Captain Jones Rogers Died July 16th, 1886. Ae. 84 yrs.

Sanctified in Christ Jesus. I. Cor. 12.

———Hannah Wife of Capt. Jones Rogers Died May 26th, 1878. Ae. 72 yrs.

———Richard O. Rogers died Aug. 8, 1870. Ae. 62 ys. & 10 mo.

———Elizabeth P. widow of Richard O. Rogers died April 12, 1888. Ae. 82 ys. & 11 mo.

———Here lies Buried ye Body of Jonathan only Son of William Rogers who Decd. Octbr. ye 7, 1732. Aged 7 years.

———Sacred to the memory of Frances Eliza wife of Jeremiah Rogers died Aug. 12, 1832. Aged 22 years 6 months and 27 days.

She's gone, alas, the much lov'd one has fled
Just in her bloom, she's numbered with the dead
Yet Memory's floweret oer her turf shall bloom
Till she arise triumphant from the tomb.

———Jeremiah Rogers died June 5, 1859. Ae. 62.

———Sacred to the memory of John T. Rogers who died Oct. 9, 1816. Aged 57 years.

———Sacred to the memory of Sarah widow of the late John T. Rogers who departed this life the 24th day of May, 1825. Aged 66 years 3 months and 28 days.

———Bethiah Wife of Caleb Rogers Died Oct. 8, 1824 in her 29 year.

Then weep not, fond afflicted friends
Death is the Angel Jesus sends
To bear the Sainted soul on high
Beyond the reach of human eye.

———Jonathan Son of Caleb & Bethiah Rogers Died April 15, 1834 in his 11 year. Verse illegible.

———Cordelia daughr. of Caleb & Cordelia Rogers born Dec. 9, 1831 died Feb. 19, 1832.

———Charles A. son of Caleb & Cordelia Rogers died Dec. 11, 1834 Ae. 7 yrs. Verse illegible.

———In memory of Caleb Rogers born March 7, 1796 died Feb. 3d 1842.

———Cordelia H. widow of Caleb Rogers died May 22, 1871. Ae. 75 yrs.

———Temperance E. daughter of Caleb & Cordelia H. Rogers died Dec. 3d 1853. Ae. 18 yrs. 10 mos.

Young and lovely.

———James H. Rogers died Sept. 16th, 1864. Ae. 34 yrs. 6 mos.

And we all do fade as a leaf.

———Mary M. Daughter of Caleb & Cordelia H. Rogers died Nov 13, 1898. Ae. 63 ys. 2 mo. & 4 ds.

———In memory of Jonathan Rogers Esq. who died Jan. 26 1819. Aged 73 years.

———In memory of Mary Wife of Jonathan Rogers Esq. who died Nov. 30, 1815 aged 73 years.

———In memory of Katherine Rogers Daughter of Jonathan & Mary Rogers who died Nov. 25, 1810 aged 26 years.

———In memory of Abigail wife of Benjamin Rogers died Mar. 30, 1822. Aged 54 years.

———Benjamin Rogers born Nov. 29, 1769 died April 2, 1842.

Hark from the tombs a doleful sound,
My ears attend the cry,
Ye living men come view the ground
Where you must shortly lie.
Princes, this day must be your bed
In spite of all your towers,
The tall, the wise, the reverent head
Shall lie as low as ours.

———Henry Rogers Born Oct. 5, 1792. Died March 1, 1856. Ae. 65.

———Mother—Mary wife of B. F. Rogers died Oct. 5, 1873. Ae. 64 yrs. Verse illegible.

———Father—Benjamin F. Rogers died April 5, 1891. Ae. 89 ys. 10 mo. & 10 ds.

———Phebe Rose daughter of Benjamin F. & Mary Rogers died July 11, 1893. Ae. 48 ys. 11 mo. & 25 ds.

In my Father's house are many mansions. John 14. 2.

———Melanie daughter of Benjamin F. & Mary Rogers died April 27, 1904. Ae. 66 ys. 10 mo. & 3 ds.

I go to prepare a place for you. John 14. 2.

———Edwin M. Rogers Aug. 28, 1839. Feb. 9, 1912.
———Richard son of Edwin M. & Phebe E. Rogers born Oct. 30th, 1875. Died Sept. 23rd, 1881.

Suffer little children to come unto me and forbid them not.

ROSE. The Grave of Frances Mary daughr. of Rufus & Phebe Rose who died Feb. 11, 1803. Ae. 2 ys. 11 mo. 18 ds.

I saw a little tender bud put forth.
T'was lovely, fair and fragrant in its kind.
At early dawn I watch'd to see it bloom.
The sun arose, the bud began to ope.
It saw the morn, blushed, then droop'd and died.

———In memory of Abraham Rose who died April 10, 1791 in the 65th Year of his age.

Why should faith fear this parting pain
We die that we with Christ may reign.
Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord.

———Ruth Haines wife of Abraham Rose died January, 1793.
———In memory of Adeline Cecilia wife of David P. Rose who died Oct. 5, 1845. Aged 34 years.
———Rufus Rose born March 19th, 1775 died June 9th, 1835.
———Col. Edwin Rose 1807-1864 U. S. Military Academy Officer U. S. Army. State Legislator.
———Sarah E. Isham widow of Edwin Rose, Born at New London, Conn., Aug. 25, 1812 died at Sag Harbor, N. Y. Dec. 6, 1889.
———Phebe S. Rose wife of Rufus Rose Born October 26, 1789. Died March 29, 1842.
———Mary Frances June 14, 1804-Feb. 19, 1864.
Emma Feb 11, 1802-April 2, 1865.
Thomas Sandford July 24, 1809-Aug. 26, 1867.
ROSE.
———Eliza Isham Rose. Born 1834. Died 1906.
———Rufus Rose. Dec. 22, 1840. Jan. 21, 1914.
———Abraham, son of Maltby and Phebe Rose, died Sept. 12, 1820. Aged 5 years, 2 months and 12 days.
———Elizabeth Gelston, daughter of Maltby and Phebe Rose, died Sept. 19, 1820, aged 2 years, 2 mos. and 19 days.
———In memory of Mary, wife of Gen. Abraham Rose, who died Sept. 3, 1830, in the 61 year of her age.
———In memory of Gen. Abraham Rose, who died Aug. 22, 1843, in the 78 year of his age.
———Phebe, wife of Maltby G. Rose, died Sept. 11, 1861. Age 74 years.
———Maltby G. Rose, died Nov. 19, 1863. Ae. 73 years.
———Or ever the silver cord be loosed—Mary R. Halsey, wife of Elbert Rose, Died Jan. 10, 1864. Ae. 39 years.
———Elbert Rose, died June 29, 1888. Ae. 63 years, 10 mos. and 17 ds.
———Died Mary C., daughter of Edward and Mary C. Rose. Aug. 26, 1849. Ae. 4 mo. 18 ds.
Also, Aug. 20, 1852, Edward W. Ae. 6 mo.

———Edward Rose, died Nov. 24, 1852. Ae. 53 ys. 9 mo.

Here within this grave now sleeps
The husband, Father, friend;
Here the lips of truth are sealed
And mercy's journey's end.

———In memory of Mrs. Freelove H., wife of Edward Rose, died Oct. 24, 1846. Age 48.

I leave the world without a tear,
Save for the friends I hold so dear;
I die in Jesus and am blest,
How kind these slumber, sweet their rest.

———Mary A., daughter of Edward & Freelove Rose, died Sept. 11, 1827. Ae. 5 mo.

———Caroline M., daughter of Edward & Freelove Rose, died Jan. 24, 1869. Ae. 40 yrs.

ROUKE. Nellie M., daughr. of John and Margaret Rouke. Ae. 2 ys. and 7 mos.

SQUIRES. Ellis Squires, died Nov. 17, 1853. Ae. 75 ys., 11 mos.

———Sarah Brown, wife of Sylvanus Squires Jun. died May 18, 1861. Ae. 71 yrs. 10 mos.

———Sylvanus Squires, died May 2, 1872. Ae. 64.

Our husband and father lies neath this cold sod,
His body is resting, his soul is with God;
We hope we may meet him when trials are o'er,
And happy in Heaven be parted no more.

———Fanny E. Widow of Sylvanus Squires, died Aug. 13, 1880. Ae. 53 ys. 4 mo. and 11 ds.

———Albert E., son of Albert E. and Sarah C. Squires, died May 23, 1871. Ae. 22 yrs. 3 mos.

Dearest father weep not for me
Brother, sisters, friends, adieu,
Death's cold dulling flood I've passed
And in Heaven wait for you.

———S. Annette, daughter of Albert E. and Sarah A. Squires, died Aug. 5, 1861. Ae. 15 ys. 9 mo.

A light is from our household gone,
A voice we loved is still
A place is vacant at our hearth
Which time can never fill.

———In memory of Sarah A., wife of Albert Squires, who died Nov. 23, 1845. Ae. 24.

Let weeping virtue mourn around thy tomb,
And pious friendship wail thine early doom;
Yet worth like thine sustains no rude decay,
Tho' time should sweep these sculptured lines away.

———Sarah C., wife of Albert E. Squires, died Oct. 22,, 1862. Ae. 36 ys. 9 mos.

———Albert E. Squires 1810-1907.

A light is from the household gone,
A voice we loved is still;
A place is vacant at our hearth,
Which time can never fill.

———C. Everett, son of Albert E. and Sarah C. Squires, died Nov. 29th, 1874. Ae. 21 yrs. and 6 mo.

STRONG. *Shaft N. Side.* He carries the lambs in his bosom. Albert J., son of James H. and Mary L. Strong. Died Feb. 18, 1882. Ae. 1 yr. & 4 mo.

E. Side. Albert G. Jennings. Died May 9, 1889. Ae. 61 ys. & 3 mo.

S. Side. Asleep in Jesus. Abbie H. daughter of Albert G. & Emma Jennings. Died Feb. 9, 1882. Ae. 19ys. & 6 mo.

Bertie our only boy died Jan. 5, 1869.
Of such is the Kingdom of Heaven.

W. Side. Mary L. wife of James H. Strong 1858-1901.

———William R. Strong born May 5, 1832 died Jan. 10, 1895.

There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

SWEENY. *Shaft W. Side.* Sweeny gone but not forgotten. Captain Doyle Sweeny died March 14, 1887. Ae. 72 ys. & 4 ds.

———Matsey Cook widow of Capt. Doyle Sweeny died April 3, 1887. Ae. 69 ys. 4 mo. & 10 ds.

N. Side. Henry G. Sweeny died March 25, 1861. Ae. 17 ys. 1 mo. & 14 ds.

———Phebe Jane daughter of John & Phebe H. Sweeny died Feb. 1, 1850. Ae. 1 yr. 6 mo.

Ere sin could blight or sorrow fade
Death came with friendly care
The opening bud to heaven conveyed
And bade it blossom there.

———Phebe H. Wife of Capt. John Sweeny died May 11, 1854. Ae. 42.

———Capt. John Sweeny died Feb. 23, 1857. Ae. 47.

———Henry G. son of Capt. Doyle and Matsey C. Sweeny died March 25th, 1861. Ae. 17 ys.

———John D. son of Capt. John & Phebe H. Sweeny died March 12th, 1864. Ae. 20 yrs. 9 mos.

Affliction sore long time he bore
Physicians were in vain
Till death gave ease and God did please
To......................pain.

TALMADGE. Ezra Talmadge died Feb. 15, 1888. Ae. 82 ys. 7 mo. & 10 ds.

God touched him with his hand and he slept.

Nancy his wife died May 5, 1840. Ae. 41 ys. 2 mo. & 12 ds.

The righteous shall see God.

TOPPIN. Here lies ye Body of Mrs. Hannah Toppin who died Augt. ye 2d, in ye 73 Year of her Age.

TOPPING. Anna E. daughter of Charles C. & Emma P. Topping died June 23d, 1876. Ae. 28 ys. Asleep in Jesus.

———Emma P. wife of Charles C. Topping died Sept. 7, 1881. Ae. 66 ys. & 6 mo.

Even so, them also which sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him.

———Charles C. Topping died Sept. 20, 1891. Ae. 77 ys. & 3 Mo. At rest.

———Mrs. Puah wife of Jesse Topping Died Jan. 30, 1817. Aged 41. Erected by George S. Topping.

———Jesse Halsey son of George S. & Mary L. Topping died Aug. 12, 1836. Ae. 11 mo.

I take these little lambs, said he,
And lay them in my breast,
Protection they shall find in me,
In me be ever blest.

———In memory of Hepzibah wife of Ethan Topping who died Oct. 14, 1825. Ae. 70.

———In memory of Ethan Topping who died April 6, 1829. Ae. 78.

———Here lies ye Body of Capt. Josiah Topping who died Jany. 11th, 1725-6, in ye 64 Year of his Age.

———In memory of John Topping who died May 9th, 1747 in ye 42d Year of his Age.

———In memory of Nathan Topping who died Aug. 30th, 1753 in ye 17th Year of his Age.

———James Halsey, son of George S. & Mary L. Topping, died Nov. 25, 1853. Ae. 16 ys. 4 mo. & 15 ds.

An angel wandering from the skies
Beheld a jewel rare,
And in the tyrant death disguis'd.
Conveys the jewel there
And placed it in the Saviour's breast
To be the Prince of Glory's guest.

———Parnissa L. Topping died Dec. 15, 1905. Ae 64 ys. 2 mo. & 24 ds.

She hath done what she could.

———Emma P. infant daughter of Chas. C. & Emma P. Topping died Nov. 15, 1846.

Suffer little children to come unto me.

———Henrie D. son of Chas. C. & Emma P. Topping died Sept. 13, 1852. Ae. 17 ds.

For of such is the Kingdom of Heaven.

———In memory of Martha relict of Job Topping who died Jan. 15, 1842, aged 78 years.

Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord.

———In memory of Job Topping who died June 8, 1834, aged 74 years.

Blessed are they who keep his commandments.

WHITE. Wm. W. White born Sept 14, 1829 died April 29, 1853. Ae. 23.
———Thomas O., son of Josiah H. & Julia White. Born April 5th, 1834, and died January 29th, 1840.
———Julia O., widow of Josiah White, died March 12, 1873. Ae. 73 yrs.
———Josiah H. White died May 5th, 1864. Ae. 63 yrs.
———In memory of Clarissa, wife of Deacon Silas White, who died March 23rd, 1836, in the 56th year of her age.

> She was a devoted servant of Jesus Christ—patient under affliction and earnestly desired the salvation of Man.

———In memory of Deacon Silas White who died Nov. 3rd A. D., 1827 in the 51st year of his age. He was a benefactor of man, faithful in his house, consistent in the discharge of duty, an ornament of his profession and one who feared God.
WILLIAMS. In memory of Abigail the wife of Daniel Williams who was drowned with her husband March 25th, 1764, in ye 26th year of her age.
———In memory of Daniel Williams of Seabrook who was drowned with his wife March 25th, 1764, in ye 28th year of his age.
NOTE:—

Strong, see Corwith,
Porter, see Costello,
Pierson, see Cook,
Jennings, see Strong.

OLD CEMETERY.

Main Street

ALLEN. Fanny W. wife of William H. Allen born July 12, 812. Died Dec. 15, 1893. Ae. 81 years. At rest.
AUSTIN. Jane, wife of Samuel Austin, died April 23, 1862. Ae. 40 ys.

> Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.

———Ellen J. Austin, died Feb. 26. 1876. Ae. 18 ys. 2 mo. & 10 ds.

> Jesus into thy faithful hand
> My naked soul I trust,
> My body waits for thy command
> To drop into the dust. Erected by her father.

BAKER. Maria widow of Abraham Baker died Aug. 29th, 1865. Ae. 70 ys.
———Abraham Baker died May 16, 1852. Ae. 62.
———Marthara, died Aug. 19, 1832. Ae. 3 ys.
BENNETT. Polly K. wife of Lester Bennett, died July 13, 1869. Ae. 68 ys. 3 mo.

> He giveth his beloved sleep.

———Lester Bennett died Aug. 13, 1872. Ae. 74 yrs. 10 mo.

> Sleep on dear Father and take thv rest,
> God took the from us, he thought it best.

——Caroline C. died March 24, 1823. Ae. 8 mo. Sarah S. died Sept. 20, 1828. Ae. 2 ys. 1 mo. Children of Lester and Polly K. Bennett.

Our days on the earth are as a shadow.

BENWARE. Annie E. wife of Theophieus Benware died Aug. 8, 1877. Ae. 39 ys. & 5 mo.

For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. Phil. 1.22.

BESHLE. To bloom in Heaven.

Clarance son of Louis M. & Mary E. Beshle died Oct. 17, 1882.

BISHOP. Jetur R. Bishop died Oct. 15th, 1889. Ae. 71 ys. 7 mo. & 7 ds.

Lucy J. wife of Jetur R. Bishop died Jan. 14, 1885. Ae. 56 ys. 3 mo. & 2 ds.

BRADLEY. Gladys Foster, June 27, 1898. Aug. 4, 1898.

———Carolyn Foster, Sept. 17, 1894 Nov. 8, 1894.

BRINCKERHOFF. Annie E. wife of W. E. Brinckerhoff died Oct. 19th, 1878. Ae. 25 ys. & 5 mo. At rest.

———W. E. Brinckerhoff died June 27, 1881. Ae. 29 ys.

BROWN. In memory of Charles H. Brown, Corporal Co. E. 11th N. Y. Cavalry. Born March 13th, 1842, died..........

———Mother. Nancy wife of Henry Brown. Born Oct. 25, 1799. died Dec. 22, 1889.

Oh for a touch of a vanished hand.

———In memory of Capt. Alexander Brown, who died suddenly of Apoplexy, in Bridgehampton Nov. 16, 1827. Ae. 53 & 5½ years after his arrival in America from England his native country.

Husband and parent in the Atlantic wave
We mourn thy sudden death, thy distant grave
By all belov'd with honest heart adorned
By strangers honored and by strangers mourned.

This humble memorial is erected by his affectionate and bereaved widow, Sarah V. Brown.

———Died Nov. 8, 1824. Samuel Brown. Ae. 51.

———Died Feb. 18, 1852. Phebe, Relict of Samuel Brown. Ae. 74.

......Died Sept. 20, 1821. Sarah, Relict of James Brown. Ae. 93.

BROWNE. Apphia Browne, daughter of the Rev. James and Mrs. Sarah Browne, died Sept. 14th, 1783, in the 18th year of her age.

———In memory of the Rev. James Browne Pastor, of the Church of Christ in Bridgehampton, who died April 22nd, 1788, in the 68th year of his age.*

BURNETT. David L. son of David B. & Sarah J. Burnett died Sept. 11, 1870.

BYRON. John Byron, died Aug. 27th, 1867. Ae. 23 yrs.

CHATFIELD. John H. Chatfield died Dec. 26, 1865. Ae. 40 yrs.

In the midst of life we are in death.

———Esther E. Edwards widow of John H. Chatfield died Nov. 3, 1899. Ae. 69 ys. 11 mo. & 7 ds.

And they shall walk with them in white for they are worthy.

———John G. Chatfield died Dec. 25, 1903. Ae. 42 yrs.

Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.

CONKLIN. Chloe widow of Elisha Conklin died May 13, 1855. Ae. 80 yrs. 8 mo.

Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord.

COOK. William N. Cook, 1826-1899.
Cordelia A. Halsey, his wife 1829-1915.
———Temperance C. Wife of Rogers Cook died Nov. 22, 1856. Ae. 43.

I would not live always, I ask not to stay
Where storm after storm rises dark o'er the way.
The few lurid mornings that dawn on us here
Are enough for life's woes, full enough for its cheer.

———Jane wife of Obadiah Cook died June 25, 1864. Ae. 85.
———ObadiahCook born June 2, 1772, died Aug. 31, 1849. Aged 77.
COOPER. Mable, Daughter of E. & A. A. Cooper, Died Sept. 26, 1872. Ae. 3 mo.
———T. Emmett Cooper, Jan. 18, 1848—Nov. 5, 1911.
———Thomas H. Cooper, March 28, 1821—June 7, 1896.
———Maria Topping wife of Thomas H. Cooper April 14, 1821—Dec. 17, 1888.
COREY. David Alfred son of William & Matilda F. Corey died March 17, 1864. Ae. 10 ys. 9 mo.

Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord.

———William Corey a Volunteer in Co. E., 11th N. Y. Cavalry. Died March 26th, 1865. Ae. 44 ys.
———Matilda F. wife of William Corey died Sept. 27, 1884. Ae. 54 yrs. 3 mos.
CORWIN. In memory of Prudence Corwin who died Jan. 7, 1829. Ae. 81 ys. 8 mo.*
CORWITH. Susan M. Corwith died May 20, 1888. Ae. 57 yrs. 8 mos.
———David H. Corwith Born November 21st, 1821. Died February 17th, 1849.

And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth. Yea saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them. Rev. XIV 13.

Catherine F. widow of David H. Corwith. Died June 16th, 1866.
———Hannah. Born May 24, 1846. Died Nov. 22, 1847. First child of D. H. & C. F. Corwith.
———Davidetta, Born March 3, 1849. Died Sept. 6, 1852. Last child of D. H. & C. F. Corwith.
———W. Augustus Corwith Born Sept. 13, 1825. Died May 2, 1902. Resurgam.
Children of W. A. & S. B. Corwith.
Eliza M. 1862.
William S. 1866.
———William Corwith. Born March 12, 1791. Died Aug. 27, 1872. Ae. 81 ys. & 5 mo.
———Hannah wife of William Corwith. Born Dec. 11, 1792. Died Sept. 6, 1860. Ae. 67 ys. 9 mo.
———Jerusha S. Edgar. Died at Rahway, N. J., Feb. 12, 1858. Ae. 30.

Chas. H. Corwith. Died at New Orleans Sept. 29, 1858. Ae. 35.
Children of Wm. & Hannah Corwith.

———Sarah Corwith born July 19th, 1826. Died January 20th, 1912. Blessed are the pure in heart.

———Susan W. Corwith died April 6th, 1871. Ae. 51 ys.

The days of thy mourning shall be ended.
Isiah LX. 20.

———Susan wife of Gurden Corwith born April 3rd, 1789, died June 21st, 1873.

Well done good and faithful servant; enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.

———Gurden Corwith born March 16th, 1789, died Oct. 15th, 1877.

I trust in the mercy of God forever and ever.

———Mason's Insignia. Silas W. Corwith, Born Sept. 21st, 1826. Died Sept. 1st, 1864.

———Juliett G. widow of Edward H. Corwith died September 3rd, 1863. Ae. 37 yrs. 7 mo.

We which have believed do enter into rest.

———John B. son of Gurden & Susan Corwith died Sept. 28, 1833. Ae. 5 years.

CORWITHE. Henry Corwithe departed this life May 21 1820. Aged 62 years and 13 days.

———In memory of Sarah H.wife of Henry Corwithe died May 21st, 1826. Aged 65 years.

CROOK. Sarah A. Crook March 3, 1843—July 6, 1901.

DAYTON. In memory of Mr. Beriah Dayton who died Sept. 27th, 1791. Aged 84 years.

DENISON. Phebe Relict of Samuel Denison, died Jan. 26, 1842. Ae. 68.

———Jane M. Wife of William S. Denison Born Dec. 11, 1814. Died Apl. 22, 1844.
William S. Denison Born Feb. 18, 1808. Died May 22, 1862.
Susan M.Wife of William S. Denison Born Oct. 27, 1821. Died Aug. 31, 1899.

DICKINSON. Althina Dickinson Dec. 5, 1858—Jan. 22, 1865.

DOUGLAS. Sacred to the Memory of Phoebe H. Douglas wife of Arnold Douglas of the City of New York born Sept. 17, 1798, and departed this life Aug. 21, 1830.

Oh! Union purest most sublime
The grave itself but for a time
Thy holy bond shall sever
His hand who rent shall bind again
With firmer links the broken chain
To be complete for ever.

DOWNS. Children of Nicholas A. & Mary M. Downs.
Everett. Died May 7, 1874. Ae. 15 yrs. & 5 mo.

EDWARDS. Thomas Edwards. 1816-1882.
Mary A. his wife 1823-1897.
Sylvanus, their son 1852-1861.

———Shaft N. Side. Jesse Edwards, died Oct. 8th, 1864. Ae. 33 yrs.

Charles P. Edwards, died Oct. 1st, 1858. Ae. 21 yrs.
Willie L. Edwards, died Sept. 18th, 1849. Ae. 6 yrs.
Catherine widow of Henry Edwards died May 19, 1870. Ae. 78 ys.
W. Side. Elizabeth H. wife of Henry Edwards, died Sept. 30th, 1860. Ae. 56 yrs.
S. Side. Henry Edwards died April 29, 1869. Ae. 68 yrs.
———Mr. Frederick R. Edwards died July 30, 1846. Ae. 77.

ELDRIDGE. Andrew Eldridge died Sept. 16, 1902. Ae. 82 ys. & 4 mo. At rest.
Mary E. Fithean his wife died Dec. 30, 1911. Ae. 77 ys. 11 mo. & 30 ds.

ELLISTON. In memory of Joseph Elliston of the 81 Reg. N. Y. S. M. who fell at the Battle of Cold Harbor June 2, 1864, in defence of the Union and Constitution of his Country, Ae. 20 yrs. 6 mos. 26 ds.
Sarah Jane Elliston departed this life Dec. 2, 1859. Ae. 2 yrs. 1 month.
———Joseph Elliston died Sept. 18, 1872. Ae. 64 yrs.
Eliza widow of Joseph Elliston died Nov. 5, 1888. Ae. 75 ys. & 4 mo.

ESTERBROOK. I. H. S.—Richard Esterbrook born Dec. 20, 1836, died Aug. 6, 1892.

FOSTER. Cornelia wife of David Foster died Aug. 25, 1864. Ae. 44 ys. 1 mo. & 17 ds.

Her dust shall rest beneath the sod
Her spirit has returned to God.

FRANCIS. Roger A. Francis died July 13, 1885. Ae. 59 ys.
Be thou faithful unto death and I will give thee a crown of life. Rev. 8. 10.
———*Shaft W. Side.* Rev. Amzi Francis A. M.
S. Side. Erected to the memory of a beloved Pastor by his Congregation.

The righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

E. Side. Born at West Hartford Ct. July 31, 1793. Graduated at Middlebury 1819. ordained & installed fourth Pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Bridge Hampton April 17, 1823. died Oct. 18, 1845, sustaining his pastoral relation until his death.
N. Side. Eminently pious. Laborious in duty. Endeared to his family. Beloved by his people. Respected by all. His death was peaceful, Happy, triumphant.

To die is gain.

———Blessed is he that keeps all the sayings of the prophecy of this book. Blessed are they that do his commandments that they may have right to the tree of life & may enter in through the gates into the city.
Erected in memory of Mrs. Eliza Talcott consort of Rev. Amzi Francis, and daughter of Mr. Samuel & Mrs. Abigail P. Talcott, of Hartford, Conn. who died Aug. 17, 1829. Aged 34 years.
She was a doer of good & a lover of good things. God laid her here with the hope of immortality. Let the earth rejoice for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

———Mary S. H. widow of Rev. Amzi Francis May 27, 1808. May 24, 1897.

Blessed are the pure in heart for they shall see God. Matt. 5.8.

———Ann Eliza F., died Sept. 24, 1836. Aged 2 years.
Mary Amelia, died Oct. 21, 1836. Aged 5 weeks.
Daughters of Rev. Ammi & Mary S. H. Francis.

They were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided.

———Samuel Tolcott Son of Amzi & Mary S. H. Francis born Sept. 3, 1839, died March 6, 1841.

———Isabella G. Francis, died June 1, 1915. Ae. 83 ys.

When Christ who is our life shall appear
Then shall ye also appear with him in glory. Colossians 3. 4.

GARDINER. I.H.S. John Lyon Gardiner, M.D., son of David Gardiner. Born May 6, 1823. Died May 29, 1908.

The beloved Physician.

———I.H.S. Mary E. Jackson, wife of John L. Gardiner M.D. Born March 19, 1848. Died.

———David, son of Rev. C. H. & A. E. L. Gardiner. died Oct. 10, 1869. Aged 7 mos.

———Rev. Charles H. Gardiner son of David Gardiner. Born June 10, 1826. Died June 13, 1912.

———Anna E Lennon, wife of Rev. Charles H. Gardiner. Born Oct. 30, 1833. Died Dec. 15, 1910.

———*Shaft N. Side.* Doctor David Gardiner son of David Gardiner of Flushing, N. Y. and grandson of David, sixth Proprietor of Gardiner's Island. Born Jan. 1, 1799. Died Feb. 25, 1880.
S. Side. Mariette, widow of Doctor David Gardiner and daughter of Hon. Abel Huntington, M.D., of East Hampton, N. Y. Born Oct. 9, 1800. Died Feb. 1, 1882.

———Mary Elizabeth wife of John L. Gardiner, M.D., and daughter of Samuel & Mary A. Osborne, of Easthampton. Born Oct. 8, 1825. Died May 11, 1865. Lord Jesus receive my spirit.

———William Gardiner died March 1, 1880. Ae. 72 ys. 9 mo. & 22 ds.

In my father's house are many mansions. John 14. 2.

We only know that thou hast gone
And that the same relentless tide
Which bore thee from us still glides on
And we who mourn thee with it glide.

———Sarah Corwith wife of William Gardiner and daughter of John & Phebe Rogers died March 25, 1876. Ae. 65 ys. 8 mo. & 2 ds.

Her life was spent in untiring and cheerful Christian usefulness and unselfish benevolence. Her death peaceful and happy in full faith in and dependence upon her Redeemer.

GELSTON. Abraham son of David and Phebe Gelston died May 16 A. D., 1768. Aged 3 mo. & 15 days.

———In memory of Phebe the wife of David Gelston who died Feb. 12th A.D., 1768. Aged 21 Years 3 mo. & 8 Days.

———In memory of Deacon Maltby Gelston who Died Sepbr. 22nd, 1783. Aged 60 years 6 mos. & 2 Days.

Gelston's no more his soul has winged its way
From sin and darkness to Celestial Day
Weep for thyself for you like him must die.

———Thomas Gelston died Jan. 14, 1835. Ae. 83.

Our fondest hopes, our most endearing ties are mortal, but affection never dies.

———Mary wife of Thomas Gelston. Died Aug. 31, 1832. Ae. 78.

Who knows the wounds a dying friend imparts
When the last pangs divides two social hearts.

———In Memory of Mary Daughter of Mr. John & Mrs. Phebe Gelston who died Octr. 16th, 1790.

———Sacred to the memory of John Gelston who departed this life August 31st, 1834. Aged 84 years and 1 month.
Leaving a testimony of his faith built upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone.

———Foster, son of Mr. John & Mrs. Phebe Gelston, died Decr. 25th, 1783. Aged 4 Years & 3 Months.

This turn is mine—The next may be thine.

———In memory of Phebe the wife of Mr. John Gelston who died Octr. the 29th, 1786, in the 39th year of her age.

Behold and see as you pass by,
As you are now, so once was I.
As I am now, so you must be.
Prepare for death and follow me.

———In memory of John Gelston who died Oct. 24, 1813. Ae. 32 years.

———Laura C., wife of Richard Geltson (sic), born Jan. 15, 1801, died Oct. 21, 1827. Aged 26.

———Richard Gelston Born June 10, 1799. died Aug. 21, 1855 Ae. 56.

GRAY. John son of Rev. Thomas M. & Mary Gray born March 15, 1866. died April 15, 1866.

———Solomon Gray died Feb. 26, 1829. Ae. 35.

In life's meridian summoned to the tomb
Nor could fond hopes or warm affections save
Stop reader, are you prepared to meet your doom
Friends cannot save you from the coming grave.

———Edward S. son of Edward S. & Mary Ann Gray. Died Sept. 15, 1848. Aged 1 yr. & 9 mos.

———Mary A, wife of Edward S. Gray died March 29, 1896. Ae. 76 yrs.

———Edward S. Gray died May 29, 1853. Ae. 33.

GROSHON. My husband Augustus W. Groshon born in Washington, D. C. Dec. 5, 1843, died in Bridgehampton June 19, 1864.

Thou hast all seasons for thine own, oh Death.

HAINES. Our mother Harriet N. wife of James L. Haines died April 22, 1877. Ae. 62 ys. 4 mo. & 15 ds.

Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord.

———The golden bowl is broken. George W. Haines died March 31st, 1861. Ae. 25.

God's finger touched him and he slept. There remaineth a rest for the people of God. Our life is but a vapour.

William E. Haines was instantly killed by falling from aloft on board of Whaling Bark Nimrod on the 18th of Sept., 1860. Ae. 19.

———Asleep in Jesus. Blessed sleep. Helen M. wife of Samuel A Haines died March 14th, 1863. Ae. 24 yrs. 9 mos.

Shed not for her the bitter tear
Give not the heart to vain regret
Tis but the Casket that lies here
The Gem that filled it sparkles yet.

?———Harry

?———Jamie. Our Darling Boy.

———James Clayton son of James L. & Harriet N. Haines died July 20th, 1863. Ae. 9 yrs. 7 mos.

Sad was the hour that removed the away,
Deep was the grief that rung the parents hearts
But he who gave forbade the longer stay
Too pure too bright too beautiful for earth.

———Our father. James L. Haines died March 22, 1897. Ae. 84 ys. & 9 mo.

God is my Salvation, I will trust and not be afraid.

HAINS. Jane Daughter of Daniel & Eunice Hains who died Jany. 12th, 1774. Aged 4 years & 8 days.

———In memory of Eunice Wife of Daniel Hains who died Jany. the 7th A.D., 1774, in the 32nd Year of her Age.

HALLOCK. In loving remembrance of Nicoll T. Hallock July 26, 1849.—May 15, 1890.

HALSEY. In Memory of Jason Halsey who died March 11, 1835. Ae. 67.

———In memory of Daniel Halsey who died Jan. 14, 1827. Ae 70.

———In Memory of Job son of Samuel & Sebel Halsey who was drowned Sept. 13, 1822. Ae. 21 yrs. 5 mo. & 13 ds.

Go home my friends dry up your tears,
I must lie here till Christ appears.
Prepare for death for you must die
And be entomb'd as well as I.

———Sacred to memory of Samuel Halsey who died Sept. 22, 1839. Ae. 67.

For I know that thou wilt..........me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

———Sebel widow of Samuel Halsey, died April 29, 1854. Ae. 77.

———Edward P. Halsey died October 11, 1860. Ae. 22 yrs.
God took him.

———Amzi F. son of Richard & Frances M. Halsey died Feb. 8, 1857. Ae. 1 yr. 4 mos.

———Daniel Halsey Died Feb. 4, 1907. Ae. 89 ys. 10 mo. 11 ds. Descended from the Founders of the Republic he left a name untarnished as theirs.

———Amanda M. wife of Daniel S. Halsey Died July 25, 1889. Ae. 71 ys. & 1 mo.

I know that my Redeemer liveth.

———Isabella S. Haynes wife of C. Edwin Halsey. Born Jan. 30, 1858. Died Sept. 8, 1906.

She hath done what she could.

———Gabriel Halsey Died July 5, 1854. Ae. 74 yrs. & 7 mo.
———In memory of Sally wife of Gabriel Halsey who died June 14, 1815 in the 27 year of her age.
———Elizabeth widow of Gabriel Halsey died April 9, 1876 Ae. 86 ys. & 2 mo.
———Samuel A. son of Gabriel & Elizabeth T. Halsey. Died Dec. 10, 1857. Ae. 32.
———Mable I. Daughr. of H. S. & L S. Halsey died Jan. 3, 1883. Ae. 8 mos.
———Philetus H. Halsey died April 15, 1882. Ae. 70 ys.

We mourn our loss.

———Margaret M. wife of Philetus H. Halsey died Jan. 3, 1905. Ae. 81 yrs.
———Mary wife of Ledgard Halsey died Oct. 29, 1841, in the 36th year of her age.
———Ledgard Halsey died July 18, 1857, in the 58th year of his age.
———Nancy Halsey 1794—1887.
———Maria Halsey 1793—1868.
———Nicholas Halsey 1795—1851.
———Roxanna Halsey Born Aug. 11, 1825 died Feb. 28, 1892.

Asleep in Jesus.

———Charles Carpenter Halsey Born Nov. 21, 1832 died April 12, 1891.

Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord.

———Oliver Halsey Born Feb. 11, 1790. died Jan. 6, 1885.
Sophia his wife born Feb. 24, 1801, died March 8, 1886.

Forever with the Lord.

———Erected to the memory of Mary wife of Benjamin H. Halsey who died Feb. 25, 1836. Aged 43 years. By an affectionate disposition and faithfulness in the discharge of relative duties, she endeared herself to her family and friends, and died deeply Lamented in the enjoyment of hope in Christ.
———In memory of Benjamin H. Halsey who died Nov. 21, 1843. Ae. 51.

His life was gentle and serene his mind
His morals pure, in every action just.
A husband dear, and as a parent kind,
As such he lies lamented in the dust.

———Frankie, Born Sept. 1st, 1880. Died Sept. 3d, 1881.

Safe in the arms of Jesus
Safe in his gentle breast
There by his love o'ershaded
Sweetly our babe doth rest.

———Died Nov. 20, 1843. Sarah wife of Jacob Halsey. Ae. 71.

Soft was the moment and serene
That all her sufferings closed
No agony nor struggle seen
No feature discomposed.

———In memory of Elizabeth wife of Jeremiah Halsey who died Oct. 16, 1831. Ae. 89.*

In hope of eternal life.

———In Memory of Mr. Jeremiah Halsey who died Sept. 1782 in the 45th year of his age.*

———Prudence wife of Simeon Halsey died Sept. 6, 1829. Ae. 63 ys. 8 mo.*

———In memory of Simeon Halsey who died Sept. 3, 1833. Ae. 68.*

This body sleeps in dust
Immortal joys await the host
In perfect beauty may it rise
When Gabriel's trumpet shakes the skies.

———A daughter of Simeon & Prudence Halsey died April 13, 1811. Ae. 2 days.*

———In Memory of Polly Ma....daughter of Simeon & Mary Halsey who died April 21, 1812. Aged 18 yrs. 1 mo.*

———*Shaft. N. Side.* Children of Capt. Benjamin H. & Mary S. Halsey.
Mary S. died Dec. 16, 1864. Ae. 8 yrs. & 3 mo.
Benjamin H. died Dec. 12, 1874. Ae. 19 ys. 10 mo. & 26 ds.
W. Side. Capt. Benjamin Halsey born Oct. 15, 1820, died May 21, 1896.
Mary S. Rogers wife of Capt. B. H. Halsey, born Aug. 14, 1821. died April 6, 1899.

———In memory of Mary wife of Simeon Halsey who died May ye 22nd, 1804, aged 35 years 10 mo. & 14 days.*

———Our Mother. Phebe Haines widow of Robert Halsey born Sept. 19, 1815. died Aug. 12, 1912. At rest.

———Our father. Robert Halsey Born Feb. 17, 1812 died Jan. 4, 1874. At rest.

———Jerusha wife of Daniel Halsey died Aug. 27, 1843. Ae. 92.

———Sarah Halsey 1824—1912.
Ada L. Halsey. 1867—1889.

———Infant died Oct. 23, 1860. Ae. 23 ds.
Eliza M. died May 31, 1864. Ae. 6 yrs. 3 mos.
Children of Henry A. & Sarah Halsey.

———Henry A. Halsey died Aug. 16, 1870. Ae. 53 yrs. 7 mo.

Asleep in Jesus.

———*Shaft N. Side.* Adeline S. wife of Noah H. Halsey born Apr. 23, 1828, died Aug. 22, 1894.
W. Side. Caroline A. Wife of Noah H. Halsey born June 9, 1821, died April 5, 1867.
Noah H. Halsey born Feb. 22, 1820, died Jan. 23, 1889.
S. Side. Children of N. H. & C. A. Halsey.
Infant daughr. died Sept. 16, 1843.
Infant daughr. died Dec. 15, 1846.
Nathan H. died July 18, 1855. Ae. 5 yrs.

Ella M. died May 6, 1865. Ae. 11 yrs.
Kittie died Sept. 25, 1867. Ae. 6 mo.

———In memory of Jeremiah Halsey who died Oct. 9, 1806, in the 36 year of his age.

———In Memory of Mr. Elias Halsey who departed this life Feby. 24th, 1792, in the 62d year of his age.

———Jerusha Halsey born Aug. 31, 1770, died Dec. 1, 1851 Ae. 81.

———Died April 10, 1847, Jacob Halsey. Ae. 77.

There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

———Died Sept. 14, 1848. Cornelius Halsey. Ae. 21.

———Alva Halsey died Feb. 15, 1852. Ae. 56.

I have fought a good fight. I have finished my course—I have kept the faith.

II Timothy IV. 7.

———Juliet G. Halsey May 7, 1850. Dec. 27, 1914.

———Mary wife of Alva Halsey died Oct. 15, 1836. Aged 30.

Sleep on dear partner sleep, Till nature's change shall come, and Gabriel's trump shall sound.

———Roxanna Daughter of Capt. Wm. & Prudence Halsey died Sept. 11, 1825. Ae. 24.

———Frances M. wife of Richard Halsey Born Sept. 29, 1810. Died Jan. 12, 1896.

———Richard Halsey Died Aug. 16, 1882. Ae. 78 yrs.

Asleep in Jesus.

———Leander P. Halsey 1836—1898.

———Ellen M. Comstock Wife of Leander P. Halsey. Born Dec. 16, 1839. Died Feb. 1, 1873. Gone Home.

———Alice Wife of Leander P. Halsey Died June 16th, 1870. Ae. 29 yrs. 9 mo.

So he giveth His beloved sleep.

———Stephen Halsey, Esq., died Jan. 25, 1837. Aged 80 years.

Thus shall our mouldering bodies teach
What now our senses learn
For dust and ashes loudest preach
Man's infinite concern.

———Hamutal relict of Stephen Halsey Esq. died Sept. 14. 1848. Ae. 86.

———Our father. Hugh Halsey Born June 26th, 1794, died May 29th, 1858.

I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am.

———Our Mother. Phebe M. widow of Hugh Halsey. Born April 15th, 1795. Died April 9th, 1860.

He giveth his beloved sleep.

———James Mitchell Halsey Born May 22, 1825, died March 22. 1899.

———Our brother. Charles E. Halsey. M.D., Assistant Surgeon 40th Regt. N. Y. Vol. Born April 27, 1834, died July 30th, 1862. He sacrificed his life to his profession and his country The memory of the past is blessed.

———Our brother. E. Sidney Halsey Co. K 127th Regiment N. Y. Vol. Born March 13, 1838, died November 29th, 1862.

Lovely and pleasant in their lives and in their death they were not divided.

———Edward Herrick Son of Hugh Halsey Esq. & Phebe M. Halsey died Jan. 3, 1834. Ae. 5 ys. 6 mo. 14 ds.
———Mary Howell, Daughter of Hugh Halsey Esq. & Phebe M. Halsey, died Dec. 26, 1833. Ae. 10 ys. 9 mo. 12 ds.
———Infant children of Hugh & Phebe Halsey.
———Jamie infant son of James M. & Mary A. Halsey Born Oct. 14, 1873. Died Nov. 16, 1873.

Of such is the Kingdom of Heaven.

HAND. In memory of Polly Maria daughr. of William M. & Elmira Hand who died Jan. 22, 1836. Ae. 19 ys. 11 mo. 23 ds.

In the gay morn of life behold I'm called away
From friends beloved and in the ground must lay
Parents voice no more salute my ear
But torn from all I now am rested here
But oh dear friends grieve not for me
Peaceful and calm my slumbers be
I wait above to meet with thee.

———William M. son of William M. & Elmira Hand died Nov. 9th, 1836. Ae. 16.

Beneath these clods in silent dust
I sleep where all the living must
The gayest youth, the fairest face
Must shortly lie in this dark place.

———*Shaft N. Side.* Capt. George L. Hand born Aug. 9, 1819, died Sept. 19, 1887.
Harriet M. his wife born Jan. 3, 1837, died Jan. 26, 1897.
S. Side. Mary Addie Hand born April 26, 1871, died March 1, 1883.
E. Side. Thomas J. Hand born Oct. 17, 1860, died Dec. 22, 1911. 1911.
———Elizabeth H. wife of Watson Hand born Feb. 17, 1793, died Feb. 27, 1869. Ae. 76 ys.

She sweetly sleeps in Jesus.

———Came to the better land Fannie J. Daugh. of Orlando & Elizabeth H. Hand, died Nov. 7, 1859. Ae. 4 ys. 10 mo.

I want to be an angel and with the angels stand.

HARRIS. Susanna M. Widow of Daniel Harris died March 20, 1861. Ae. 79.*
HAVENS. *Shaft* 1. *Side.* Phebe H. Havens. 1829-1912.
2 *Side.* James S. Havens. 1834-1912.
Mary M. Hand his wife 1832-1911.
3 *Side.* William C. Hand 1803-1885.
Ann N. wife of Wm. C. Hand 1786-1869.

We know that our Redeemer liveth.

4 *Side.* Jeremiah T. Havens 1806—1862.
Eliza G. Wife of Jeremiah T. Havens. 1807—1889.

HEDGES. My husband. John H. Hedges Died Dec. 26 1889. Ae. 30 ys. & 9 mo.

Trusting in Jesus.

———Nancy wife of Tillinghast Hedges died Feb. 14, 1901. Ae. 88 ys.*

———Infant son of Edwin & Emily Hedges died 1 July 1879.

———Edwin Hedges Born February 12th, 1847, died May 8th, 1881.

In the joy that is born of the light.

———Hervey Hedges died April 1st, 1869. Ae. 71 yrs. 7 mo.

An honest man is the noblest work of God.

———Erected in Memory of Mary wife of Hervey Hedges who died Aug. 27, 1842. Aged 25 years.
She was suddenly cut down without warning amidst earthly enjoyments greatly Lamented leaving her home desolate but not comfortless. She died trusting in divine mercy through the merits of Jesus Christ.

———Erected to the memory of Laura T. wife of Hervey Hedges who died Feb. 28, 1891. Aged 81 ys. 7 mo. & 13 ds.

———David A. Hedges M.D., born Dec. 25, 1835, died Jan. 1, 1887.

———*Monument, N. Side.* David Hedges. 1802-1870.
Clarissa White his wife 1806—1885.
S. Side. .Cassander W. Hedges. 1834-1901.
Flora R. Chapman his wife 1840—
E. Side. Capt. David Hedges 1770-1840.
Jemima Topping his wife 1776—1839.

———Jeremiah Osborn Hedges. 1819—1909.

———Marcus Osborn Hedges. 1854—1911.

———Eliza Brewster Hedges. 1824—1895.

———John Brewster Hedges 1850—1908.

———*Shaft, W. Side.* In memory of Henry P. Hedges who was born 13th October 1817. died 26th September 1911.
In memory of Glorianna wife of Henry P. Hedges who was born 5th June 1820. Died 1st February 1891.
N. Side. In memory of Edwin Hedges who was born 12th February 1847. died 8th May 1881.

———Maria P. Hedges Born July 18th, 1842. Died Nov. 1st, 1880.

For he giveth his beloved sleep—Psalms 127th 2nd.

———Nancy K. Topping wife of Edwin Hedges Born Sept. 13, 1813. Died Aug. 31, 1899.

———In memory of Edwin Hedges who died June 26, 1849. Ae. 37.
There is but a step between me and death. I Samuel XX. 3.

HILDRETH. Phebe A. Daughr. of Matthew & Hannah Hildreth died July 22, 1842. Ae. 6 mos.

———Ellen L. Daughter of Matthew & Hannah Hildreth died March 10, 1845. Aged 17.

———J. Howard son of Matthew & Hannah Hildreth died July 28th, 1868. Ae. 25 yrs.

———Hannah Topping wife of Matthew Hildreth born Jan. 17, 1801, died Oct. 17, 1882. At rest.

———Matthew Hildreth born June 25, 1798, died July 21, 1882. At rest.

———*Shaft W. Side.* Children of Henry L. & Jerusha H. Hildreth.
S. Side. William H. died Oct. 20, 1840. Ae. 1 mo. 21 ds.
Levi L. died Sept. 23, 1843. Ae. 8 mo.
N. Side. Evelyn L. died April 22, 1847. Ae. 3 yrs. 6 mo.
Levi H. died Jan. 26, 1852. Ae. 4 yrs. 3 mo.

———In memory of Nancy P. Hildreth wife of Henry L. Hildreth who died April 23, 1839. Aged 29.

Farewell dear friends my memory keep
While in death's Arms my body sleep—
Short was my stay with you below
Sooner or later all must go.

———Jerusha H. widow of Henry L. Hildreth Born Dec. 11th, 1808. Died July 28th, 1869.

And there shall be no night there for the Lord God giveth light.

———Henry L. Hildreth Born Nov. 10th, 1807. Died March 11th, 1863.

Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved.

———Mary M. widow of Levi H. Hildreth died Aug. 30, 1854. Ae. 80.

Be ye also ready for in such an hour as ye think not the son of man cometh.

———Levi H. Hildreth born Aug. 29, 1777, died July 29, 1846. Aged 69.

Remember me, oh pass not thus my grave
Without one thought whose relics here recline
The only pang my bosom dare not brave
Would be to find forgetfulness in thine.

———Phoebe H. Shattuck daughter of Henry L. Hildreth and Nancy P. Conklin Nov. 6, 1835. Nov. 15, 1909.

———In memory of Mrs. Phebe Hildreth Relict of James Hildreth who died Oct. 15, 1822. Ae. 88 ys. & 3 mo.

HOWELL. Here Lyeth The Bodys of Eliz. & James dau. & son of Chas. & Debh. Howell who died Feb. 1753. E. H. in 14th & J. H. in 2nd Years of Age.

———This Tablet is erected to the memory of Moses Howell who died Oct. 29, 1830.

Spring, Summer, Autumn, with me past
But winter yet could come
And when full 80 years were gone
God called me to my Home.

———In Memory of Susannah ye Wife of Lieut. Arthur Howell who died Oct. 2nd, 1760. in ye 44th Year of her age.

———Beneath this shade lies the remains of Clarissa relict of Arthur Howell and Daughter of Abraham Topping who died Sept. 2, 1832. Aged 36.

———Daughr. of E. & B. H. Sept. 4, 1836. Ae. 10 ds.

———Son of E. & B. H. May 11, 1839. Ae. 5 ds.

———Aurelia B. daugh. of Edward & Bathsheba Howell died July 22, 1841. Ae. 2 yrs.

———Edward H. Howell died June 9, 1870. Ae. 64 ys. 6 mo. & 25 ds.

———Bathshebay T. Howell March 13, 1807. March 15, 1897.

———Sacred to the memory of Walter Howell who departed this life Jany. 2, 1820. Aged 78 years, 5 months & 9 days.

Come children dear and learn to know
That God on high will guide you through
If you to him your day submit
The Heavens on high will be your seat.

———*Shaft W. Side.* Elisha Howell died May 1, 1891. Ae. 74 yrs. & 7 mo.

Ann M. widow of Elisha Howell died Sept. 19, 1898. Ae. 79 yrs. & 11 mos.

N. Side. Children of E. & A. M. Howell.
Mary Gelston born Nov. 17, 1846, died Dec. 30, 1863.
Laura Cook born April 13, 1849, died Jan. 5, 1864.
Edward Gray born July 13, 1853, died Jan. 16, 1864.

Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord.

———Benjamin F. Howell. Born June 11, 1801. Died Oct. 5, 1855. Betsey his wife born July 5, 1801, died June 10, 1890.

———Lucretia C. Howell Born April 7, 1828, died Oct. 28, 1895.

———Ann Maria daughter of George & Phebe Howell died Oct. 17, 1813. Ae. 10 mos. & 10 days.

———William H. Howell died Nov. 20, 1887. Ae. 38 ys. & 3 mo.

I have a hope of heaven.

———Mary E. wife of William H. Howell died Sept. 12, 1872. Ae. 24 ys. & 8 mo. & 22 ds.

Meet me in heaven.

———In Memory of Ruth Howell who died Oct. 1, 1829. Ae. 42.

———In Memory of Abigail wife of Capt. Caleb Howell who died Feb. 14, 1831. Ae. 71.

———In memory of Capt. Caleb Howell who died Jan. 23, 1841. Aged 80 years.

———In Memory of Eunice ye wife of Lemuel Howell who died June ye 13th, 1759 in ye 32nd Year of her Age.

———In Memory of Jesse Howell who died Feb. ye 2nd, 1765, in ye 53 Year of his Age.

———In Memory of Lemuel Howell who died Oct. 3, 1819. Ae. 29.

HUNTTING. *Shaft, W. Side.* Capt. James R. Huntting Born in Southampton Jan. 21, 1825, died Feb. 13, 1882.

Capt. Henry E. Huntting Born in Southampton April 17, 1828, died Feb. 17, 1903.

N. Side. Marth White wife of James R. Huntting May 15, 1828 . . . .

S. Side. Caroline H. Foster wife of H. E. Huntting born in Bridgehampton Nov. 23, 1830, died Oct. 18, 1912.

Minnie F. daughter of Henry E. & Caroline H. Hunting died March 28, 1886. Ae. 24 ys.

HULBERT. In memory of Mrs. Elizabeth wife of Lt. John Hulbert who died Aug. 16th, 1783, in the 83rd Year of her Age.

JENNINGS. *Shaft W. Side.* Captain Andrew J. Jennings died May 23, 1885. Ae. 61 ys. & 5 mo.

E. Side. Annie E. wife of Capt. Andrew J. Jennings died Oct. 31, 1881. Ae. 46 ys. & 5 mo.

N. Side. Lidie C. Flint died Aug. 14, 1881. Ae. 19 ys. & 8 mo. Essie J. Flint died Sept. 26, 1881. Ae. 3 ys. & 1 mo.

JONES. Erected in memory of Sanford Jones son of Mr. William & Mrs. Eliza Jones who was born July 12, 1826, and died March 16, 1829.

———Erected in memory of Mrs. Eliza Sanford consort of Mr. William Jones who was born Aug. 2, 1801, died Jan. 2, 1830.

———In memory of Clarissa wife of William L. Jones Born Feb. 25, 1796. Died March 10, 1845. Ae. 49.

———William L. Jones died Oct. 20, 1874. Ae. 79 ys. 8 mos. A man that was perfect and upright and one that feared God and eschewed evil. Job L. 1.

LESTER. George L. Lester died July 12, 1865. Ae. 34 yrs.

In the midst of life we are in death.

———George O. son of George L. & Hetty M. Lester died Aug. 15, 1859. Ae. 8 mo.

———Fanny Sutton wife of Richard Lester born March 27, 1809, died Feb. 8, 1878.

For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved we have a building of......(rest buried).

———Richard Lester Born April 13, 1797, died March 27, 1879.

The memory of the just is blessed.

———Sarah Frances wife of Richard Lester born Feb. 18, 1794, died Sept. 11, 1843.

Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord.

LEVERICH. T. B. Leverich—May 9, 1851. Feb. 21, 1905.

LOPER. In Memory of Susannah Daughter of Isaac & Susannah Loper who died Oct. 21st, 1789 aged 7 years & 14 days.

———In memory of Patience Loper who died Jan. 31, 1823. in the 83 years of her age.

———In memory of Mary Loper who died Oct. 23, 1814. in the 76 year of her age.

———In memory of Susannah wife of Isaac Loper who died August 13, 1810 aged 66 years 4 mo.

———Harriet E. daughter of Edwin & Fannie Loper died March 23, 1871. Ae. 26 yrs.**

———Fanny wife of Edwin A. Loper died April 9, 1895. Ae. 86 ys.**

———Mary Abigail daughter of Edwin & Fanny Loper Died Aug. 19 A.D., 1846. Aged 8 years 3 mos. & 24 days.**

Farewell father, farewell mother
As you are now, so once was I.
As I am now you soon will be.
Prepare for death and follow me.

———Died Oct. 18, 1849. Edwin A. Loper. Ae. 37 yrs. 8 mo.**

Sleep my companion and take thy rest
God took you from me, he thought it best.

———Emely Ann daughr. of Jared & Abigail Loper died March 4, 1825. Ae. 6 yrs. & 8 mo.**

———Abigail widow of Jared Loper died Nov. 3, 1862. Ae. 74 ys.**
———Died Nov. 8, 1849. Jared Loper. Ae. 75.**

Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord.

———In memory of Isaac Loper who died Nov. 4, 1812, in the 69 year of his age.**

LUDLOW. *Monument, W. Side.* Capt. Isaac Ludlow born February 18, 1807, died December 7, 1871.

Phebe H. Pierson his wife born June 1, 1808, died August 23, 1894.

S. Side. Martha T. Ludlow born April 10, 1837, died April 20, 1837.

Isaac S. Ludlow born March 30, 1839, died July 30, 1841.

Mary S. Ludlow born Nov. 10, 1845, died Oct. 10, 1846.

E. Side. William Hardacre born April 28, 1824, died March 28, 1891.

———Abigail Pierson wife of Sylvanus T. Ludlow died June 11, 1875. Ae. 62 ys. & 10 mo. Mother.

———Sylvanus T. Ludlow died Nov. 3, 1891. Ae. 86 ys. 11 mo. & 17 ds. Father.

———In loving remembrance of Sarah E. Penny wife of James M. Ludlow Feb. 14, 1836. Feb. 3, 1914.

———Harriet M. Brewster wife of Charles T. Ludlow died Feb. 26, 1892. Ae. 29 ys. 11 mo. & 8 ds.

———Kenneth Bloor infant son of Clara Bloor & Chas. T. Ludlow died July 25, 1897. Ae. 5 days.

———In loving remembrance of Sarah H. Hildreth, wife of Hervey Ludlow, Jan. 31, 1839. Dec. 2, 1915.

———Here rests in God the mortal remains of David T. Ludlow who was born Sept. 17th, 1800 and died Aug. 30th, 1854.
He that believeth in me though he were dead yet shall he live.

———Andrew P. son of Sylvanus T. & Abigail Ludlow died Aug. 25, 1836, aged 4 years & 6 months.

———Charles H. Ludlow born Dec. 9, 1820, died Sept. 27, 1848.

———Martha T. wife of Isaac Ludlow died Oct. 2, 1842. Ae. 64.

Sleep on dear friend in this thy tomb
God said 'twas best to call thee home.

———Jerusha H. wife of Jeremiah Ludlow born Oct. 5, 1817, died Sept. 4, 1847.

Bright seraphs wave their starry wings
And softly touch the trembling strings,
To welcome thine immortal Lyre,
In rapture to th' angelic Choir.

———Miss Elizabeth Ludlow 1810—1889.

McCALL. In memory of James McCall who died May 12, 1835. Ae. 21.

Death is the common lot of all & to the
Christian it is the door to endless life.

MANNING. Helen wife of Henry C. Manning and daughter of Nathan & Caroline M. Rogers Died Jan. 25, 1883. Aged 49 yrs.

Lead Kindly Light, amid the encircling gloom,
Lead thou me on.

MAPLES. Frances L. Gardiner widow of Rev. Carlton P. Maples Born May 30, 1821, died March 21, 1890.

———Entered into the rest of Paradise Jan. 19, 1879. The Rev. Carlton Peters Maples in the 57th Year of his age and the 27th of his ministry—A graduate of Geneva College and of the General Theological Seminary, N. Y. First Rector of the Episcopal Church at St. James, L. I., later of Grace, Pomeroy, Ohio.

Now if we be dead with Christ we believe that we shall also live with him. Romans VI. 8th.

MERRYWEATHER. There is rest in Heaven. Joseph Merryweather died at New Orleans April, 1840. Ae. 40.

Also his wife Daraxa died Nov. 24, 1840. Ae. 39.

MILLER. Arabella Halsey widow of Rev. David M. Miller born Dec. 6, 1831. died Feb. 22, 1910.

She hath done what she could.

———*Shaft, W. Side.* Rev. David M. Miller.

S. Side. Erected to the memory of a beloved Pastor by his Congregation. His record is on high.

E. Side. Born at Elizabeth Town, N. J., June 12, 1827, graduated at the New York University 1850. and at the Theological Seminary, Princeton, 1853. ordained & installed Sixth Pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Bridge Hampton April 27, 1854. Died June 29, 1855.

N. Side. Early in life pious. Early in his ministry. He died Lamented & beloved. Yet in the hearts of his people He lives. Proficient in theology—Ardent in piety. To preach Christ his theme. To save souls his desire. Faithful in life—Peaceful in death. Asleep in Jesus.

———Geo. Lewis Miller born at Montauk Nov. 16, 1821 died March 30, 1887.

Caroline A. wife of Geo. Lewis Miller, born at Amagansett. July 25, 1826. Died Feb. 11, 1899. Mother.

MITCHELL. Edward Mitchell Born Nov. 12, 1799. Died Aug. 3, 1876.

Mary A. Brainard his wife Born May 10, 1811. Died Jan. 22, 1848.

Mary B. their infant daughter died Jan. 27, 1848. Aged 12 days.

———In Memory of James Mitchell who died Sept. 23, 1815 in the 52 year of his age.

Ye mortals frail come view this stone.
It's placed in memory of one
Who while he lived on earth
Was honest generous and just.
He helped the needy and distressed
Now low he sleeps in death.

———Mrs. Lucy Mitchell wife of James Mitchell died May 16, 1836. Aged 70.

Life makes the soul dependent on the dust.
Death gives her wings to mount above the spheres.
Death bursts the involving cloud and all is day.

———In Memory of Mr. John Mitchell who died Novr. ye 4th A. D., 1762. Aged 78 years.

———In memory of Mary Daughter of John & Mehitable Mitchell who died November the 22nd, (?) 1770. Aged (?)

———In memory of Samuel & Nathaniel, Twins, Sons John & Mehitabel Mitchell. Samuel died Jan. 10, 1759. Aged 2 years, 9 mos. 10 days. (Rest of stone buried).

———In Memory of John & Phebe, Twins of John & Mehitabel Mitchell. John died July 14, 1749. Aged 6 days. (Rest of stone buried.)

———Mehetabel Cook Relict of John Mitchell died Nov. 3, 1810. Aged 84 years.

———In memory of Mr. John Mitchell who died the 21st Day of June A. D. 1774, in the 56th Year of his Age.

MOONEY. *Shaft E. Side.* Mary A. wife of Edward Mooney died Feb. 8, 1888. Ae. 54 ys. & 13 ds. Asleep in Jesus.

S. Side. Edward Mooney died April 21, 1902. Ae. 69 yrs.

MOORE. In memory of Mr. Daniel Moore who departed this life Novr. 10th, 1791, in ye 83d Year of his Age.

———In Memory of Mrs. Anna wife to Mr. Daniel Moore who departed this life July 8th, 1787 in ye 79th year of her age.

NEWTON. Infant son of Lewis L. & Amanda E. Newton died Nov. 12, 1848. Ae. 9 dys.

———In Memory of Samuel E. son of Nathaniel C. & Mary Newton died Sept. 22, 1848. Ae. 24 yrs. 5 mo.

Dear friends who live to mourn and weep
Behold the grave wherein I sleep
Prepare for death for you must die
And be entombed as well as I.

———Amanda E. wife of Lewis L. Newton died April 30, 1851. Ae. 29 ys. 4 mo. & 4 ds.

NILES. In memory of John P. Niles who was Shipwrecked and drowned near Hempstead Beach on the 5 of March 1832. Ae. 25 ys. 2 mo. & 7 ds.

If an amiable disposition, strict moral integrity and activity of body and mind, could save from the shaft of death he had not died—but the stroke was given according to the Will of infinite Wisdom, which saith to you and me "Be ye also ready."

———In Memory of Frances M. Relict of John P. Niles who died Sept. 12, 1837. Ae. 29.

I would not live always and blest is the tomb
Since Jesus has died I will welcome its gloom—
There sweet be my rest till he bid me arise
To hail him in triumph descending the skies.

NORRIS. In Memory of Matha Wife of Stephen H. Norris who died July 25, 1840 aged 67 years.

———In Memory of Stephen H. Norris who died March 15, 1853. Ae. 80.

———Charles H. Norris died July 31, 1856. Ae. 48 ys. 6 mo.

OVERTON. Jos. L. Overton Born April 1823. Died March 1901.

PALMER. Louise A. wife of Seth S. Palmer died Oct. 18, 1854. Aged 26.

The loved one sleeps, But when the morning breaks, "She'll wake and sing."

PAYN. S. PAYN. [Sylvanus Payne.]

PEIRSON. In Memory of Elizabeth wife of Col. David Peirson who died June 18th, 1792, in the 46th year of her Age.

PHILLIPS. Katherine M. wife of Smith Phillips died Jan. 19, 1880. Ae. 46 ys. & 1 mo. Gone to her rest.

PIERSON. Fanny P. Pierson born Nov. 30, 1814, died Aug. 17, 1889.

Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord.

———Mary T. Wife of Eliphalet Pierson, daughter of Paul & Rebecca Topping died Novr. 2, 1854. Ae. 50.

Blessed are the pure in heart for they shall see God.

———In memory of Capt. Samuel B. Pierson born Feb. 22 d, 1816. died Oct. 1st, 1864. His remains lie interred in the English Cemetery attached to the City of Pernambuco, South America.

Rest the loved one in a foreign tomb
Afar from kindred friends and home
But when the dead in Christ shall rise
We'll meet again beyond the skies.

———In Memory of Mrs. Harriet wife of Theodore Pierson who died April 2, 1849. Aged 30.

Harriet E. Daughter of Theodore & Harriet Pierson died Aug. 31st, 1849. Aged 6 months.

———William E. Pierson died Oct. 20, 1884. Ae. 46 ys.

———Our father and mother. Capt. William Pierson lost at sea June 4th, 1846. Ae. 29 yrs.

Sophia widow of Capt. William Pierson died April 17th, 1865. Ae. 52 yrs.

———Phebe Foster wife of Theodore Pierson died Feb. 28, 1903. Ae. 76 yrs. & 7 mo.

———Theodore Pierson died Dec. 10, 1891. Ae. 70 ys. & 6 mo.

———Gurden Pierson died Dec. 2, 1866. Ae. 83 ys. & 10 mo.

Matsey widow of Gurden Pierson died Jan. 10, 1872. Ae. 85 ys. & 4 mo.

POUNDING. J. Edmund son of Edward & Anna Pounding Died Nov. 1, 1893. Ae. 24 ys. At rest.

———Anna wife of Edward Pounding Died Feb. 15, 1879. Ae. 33 ys. He giveth his beloved sleep.

REILLY. Phebe R. Corwith widow of Robert A. Reilly died March 23, 1906. Ae. 83 yrs.

They rest from their labors for their works follow with them.

ROBERTS. Sacred to the memory of Mary P. wife of Rev. Henry F. Roberts, pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church of this place, and daughter of Mr. Daniel Crane of Jersey City, N. J. who departed this life Nov. 21 1841. Aged 34 years & 13 days.

Here from this life's cares, beneath this sacred sod,
Rests her remains, her soul's returned to God.
In her did each endearing virtue blend
Which could adorn the Mother, Wife or friend.
Then rest in peace, till from the distant skies,
The trump shall sound to bid these ashes rise.

This monument was erected as a testimony of their affectionate regard for their afflicted Pastor, by the Members and Friends of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Bridgehampton.

ROGERS. In Memory of Harriet Augusta, daughter of Ezekiel H. & Mary Rogers, and adopted daughter of Rev. Amzi & Mary S. H. Francis who died Feb. 14, 1840. Aged 16 years.

———Mary wife of James Rogers and daughter of Samuel H. & Hannah Rose Born Feb. 5th 1788. Died Dec. 14th, 1865. So he gave his beloved sleep.

———Sacred to the memory of Sarah Matilda Daughter of N. & Caroline M. Rogers who departed this life 14th.......... aged 4 years and 3 month. (Verse illegible.)

———Nathan Rogers. Born August 1st, 1787. Died Dec. 6th, 1844.

Caroline Matilda Wife of Nathan Rogers Born April 23, 1801. Died June 18, 1857.

James H. Rogers Born Sept. 1, 1829. Died March 12, 1901.

Edmund Rogers Died at sea May 17th, 1861. Aged 36 years

———Mary Z. wife of Edmund Rogers Died Nov. 13, 1855. Ae. 22.

———Samuel Denison Rogers Died May 18th, 1853. Aged 31 years.

———Ellen Miner Daughter of George T. & Fanny B. Rogers Died May 4th, 1860. Ae. 3 ys. 10 mo. 14 ds.

———Fanny Alline oldest Daughter of George T. & Fanny B. Rogers Died Nov. 20, 1858. Ae. 9 ys. 4 mo. 28 dys.

———George T. Rogers Died February 1st, 1862. Aged 35 years.

———James H. Rogers 1829—1901.

———*Monument, W. Side.* Charles Henry Rogers born Nov. 12, 1806, died Sept. 22, 1880.

Mary wife of Charles Henry Rogers born April 18, 1815, died March 11, 1890.

N. Side. Died infant son of Charles Henry and Mary Rogers Sept. 13, 1837. Aged 23 days.

S. Side. John son of Charles Henry and Mary Rogers born Dec. 20, 1838. died Aug. 12, 1906.

———Matsey wife of Abraham Rogers died June 4, 1834. Ae. 40.

———Henry T. Rogers died April 25, 1889. Ae. 75 ys. & 7 mo

———Polly widow of Ezekiel H. Rogers died Oct. 16, 1881. Ae. 90 ys. & 3 mo.

———Ezekiel H. Rogers died Dec. 7, 1849. Ae. 65.

———Mary F. wife of David Rogers died Jan. 17, 1892. Ae. 53 yrs. & 5 mo.

Dear Mother in earth's thorny paths
How long thy feet have trod
To find at last this perfect rest
Safe in the arms of God.

———In memory of Phebe widow of John Rogers who died October 22, 1862. Aged 77 years 6 months and 9 days.

———In memory of David T. Rogers son of John and Phebe Rogers born June 20th, 1824, died Dec. 18th, 1842.

His eyes are no longer dim
His feet will no more falter
No grief can follow him
No pang his cheek can alter.

———In memory of Mary Ann daughter of John and Phebe Rogers who died September 13th, 1836, aged 21 years.
A dutiful and affectionate daughter—a kind and loving sister—an ardent friend. She lived beloved and died lamented.

I would not live alway, I ask not to stay
Where storm after storm rises dark o'er the way.
The few lurid mornings that dawn on us here
Are enough for life's woes, full enough for its cheer
I would not live alway, no, welcome the tomb
Since Jesus hath lain there I dread not its gloom
There must be my rest till he bid me arise
To hail him in triumph descending the skies.

———In Memory of John Rogers who died February 4th, 1852. Aged 70 years and 18 days.

I know that he shall rise again on the last day.

———Little Winnie our first born. Winfred Clinton son of Wm. H. H. & Libbie H. Rogers died April 4, 1869. Ae. 2 mo. & 17 ds.

———Joshua Rogers died March 3, 1846. Ae. 32 ys.
Maryetta widow of Joshua Rogers died Feb. 1, 1849. Ae. 34 ys.
Wm. H. H. Rogers born March 3, 1843, died Sept. 12, 1900.
Joshua B. Rogers Jr. died June 1, 1863. Ae. 25 ys. & 7 mo.

ROSE.—Sacred to the memory of Doctor Samuel H. Rose whose mortal remains are here deposited, this humble Monument is erected by his surviving widow and children.
He was born May 29, 1761, and died July 10, 1832, in the 72 year of his age.
Educated to the profession of a Physician in New Jersey, he there served as an assistant Surgeon in the Army of the United Colonies, during a part of the American Revolution. At the close of the Revolution he returned to Bridgehampton his native place, where he practiced extensively and with great success till within a few years of his death.
As a man he was honest, as a Physician skillful, attentive and kind, as a husband and father tender and affectionate, and as a believer in the atonement of Christ, he died in the joyful hope of a blessed immortality.

———The grave of Hannah widow of Samuel H. Rose who died Nov. 9, 1844. Ae. 84.

———Blessed are they which die in the Lord.

To the memory of Abraham T. Rose who was born 1792, graduated at Yale 1814. admitted to the bar in 1817.
As a husband and father kind and indulgent, as a friend and citizen faithful and benevolent, as a judge and jurist upright and learned—he departed this life in peace and in the christian hope of a blessed immortality April 28, 1857. Aged 65.

———In memory of Eliza wife of Hon. Abraham T. Rose who departed this life Sept. 12th, 1867. Ae. 64 ys.

They rest from their labours.

———In memory of Dr. Samuel Rose only son of A. T. & Eliza Rose born June 26th, 1827. graduated at the medical college N. Y. March 8th, 1850. died Aug. 30th, 1850 in the 24th year of his age.

A rare youth remarkable for uniform correctness of deportment and amenity of temper, but Even youth, bright hope and a blameless life, are insuffcient to arrest the approach of death.

———Matilda daughter of the Hon. Abram and Eliza Rose died Jan. 7, 1910.

And this is the promise he hath promised us, even eternal life.

———David P. Rose Died Jan. 25. 1885. Ae. 72 yrs.

———Mary S. widow of David P. Rose Born Feb. 19, 1816. Died Oct. 21, 1894.

RUG. Sarah Rug died Sept. 21, 1846. E. 21.

For I know that my Redeemer liveth.

RUGG. Nancy wife of Jehu Rugg died May 18, 1868. Ae. 68,

———Jehu Rugg died Feb. 24, 1878. Ae. 76 ys. & 9 mo.

———Amanda wife of Kingston Rugg died Feb. 22nd, 1880. Ae. 73

Our son Robert J. Rugg died Oct. 16th, 1875. Ae. 33.

SANFORD. Marcus B. Sanford. June 24, 1831. May 77, 1904.

———Elbert Newton son of Marcus B. & Mary L. Sandford died Aug. 25, 1865. Ae. 3 yrs. 9 mos.

He has left this world of sorrow
For a brighter home above
In heaven to live forever
That land of peace and love.

———*Shaft, W. Side.* Hiram Sandford born Feb. 14th, 1783, died April 12th, 1865. Ae. 82 yrs.

Abigail Wife of Hiram Sandford born Nov. 19th, 1782, died Dec. 11th, 1844. Ae. 62 yrs.

The righteous shall be had in everlasting remembrance.

N. Side. George M. Rogers, born March 6th, 1809, died April 1st, 1877.

Esther M. Sandford wife of George M. Rogers born Oct. 30th, 1811, died Dec. 18th, 1870.

Cornelia Sandford. Ae. 77 ys. widow of George M. Rogers died Dec. 2nd, 1889.

———In Memory of Hannah Wife of Lewis Sanford who died Jany. 23rd, 1804, in the 39th year of her age.

———In Memory of Elias Sandford who died July 31, 1838. Ae. 71 yrs.

Farewell and shall we meet
In Heaven above
And there in union sweet
Sing of a Saviour's love.

———In Memory of Susan wife of Job Sanford who died April 5, 1825, in her 59 year.

No more by care and pain oppress'd
Here lov'd and best of mothers rest
Till the last trumph shall wake thy dust
Then may we meet thee with the just

———Died April 13, 1850. Mary Ann Sandford. Ae. 48.

Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord.

———Capt. Jeremiah Sandford born Oct. 20, 1768. Died July 10, 1835. Ae. 66.

———In Memory of Mary Relict of Jeremiah Sandford who died Apr. 18, 1855. Ae. 80 yrs.

———In Memory of Job Sandford who died Oct. 14, 1831. Ae. 65.

When death doth throw its fatal dart
And nearest earthly friends must part
Parents must leave their children dear
When they the awful summons hear.

———In Memory of Elias Son of Silvanus & Nancy Sandford who died May 16, 1808, in the 8 year of his age.

———The grave of Hannah wife of Silvanus Sandford who departed this life March 26th, 1829, in the 46th year of her age.

Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord. They rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

———Erected to the memory of Elizabeth P. wife of Abraham H. Sandford who died July 8, 1848. Ae. 46.

Rest wearied dust
In the bosom of the earth
Rest happy spirit
In the bosom of thy God.

———Abraham H. Sanford died Aug. 31, 1853. Ae. 55.

———Susan widow of Abraham Sandford died May 7, 1859. Ae. 62.

There is a glorious rest for weeping mortals given,
And when they sink on earth's cold breast,
They find that rest in Heaven.

———Father & Mother.
Edward Sandford died Dec. 1 1882. Ae. 79 ys. & 11 mo.
Martha Strong wife of Edward Sandford died April 4, 1887. Ae. 83 ys. & 10 mo. Gone home.

———Juliet daughter of Edward & Martha Sandford died Sep. 30, 1861. Ae. 15 yrs. 5 mo.

Meet me in Heaven.

———In memory of George Sandford who died Oct. 10, 1810. Ae. 40.

———In Memory of Mr. Beriah Sandford who died Augt. 2d, 1792, in the 30th Year of his Age.

Death is a debt to Nature due
Which I have paid & so must you.

———In Memory of Jonah Sandford who died Novr. 27th, 1771, in the 52 Year of his Age.

SAYRE. Sarah E. wife of Stephen Sayre died Oct. 27, 1876. Ae. 42 ys. & 3 mo.
Stephen Sayre Died Sept. 12, 1908. Ae. 76 ys. & 3 mo.
Fanny P. Daughter of Stephen & Sarah E. Sayre. Died Jan. 20, 1877. Ae. 15 yrs.

———Stephen Sayre Born March 9, 1772. Died July 3, 1822.

———Sophia Rysom widow of Stephen Sayre Born Aug. 27, 1779. Died Dec. 12, 1858.

———William P. son of Stephen & Sophia R. Sayre Born Dec. 2, 1809. Died Sept. 25, 1829.

———Mary C. Daughter of David M. & Eugenia Sayre Died Jan. 4, 1837. Aged 18 months.

She's on her Saviour's bosom laid
And feels no sorrow there
She's by an heavenly Parent fed
And needs no more your care.

———Eugenia wife of David M. Sayre Born Jan. 20, 1811. Died April 20, 1859.
———David M. Sayre Born Oct 10th, 1807. Died May 20, 1860.
———In Memory of Zepaniah Sayre who died Oct. 29, 1840. aged 78 years.
———Mrs. Juliana wife of Zephaniah Sayre died Nov. 4, 1837. Ae. 70.
———Captain Uriah Sayre died Jan. 16, 1872. Ae. 82 ys. & 10 mo.
SCHELLINGER. Father—Jeremiah Schellinger died June 13, 1871. Ae. 62 yrs. 6 mos.

Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord.

———Charles A. Schellinger. Aged 20 ys. & 10 mo.

We loved him, yes! no tongue can tell,
How much we loved him and how well;
God loved him too, and He thought best,
To take him home, and be at rest.

———Mother. Mary L. wife of Jeremiah Schellinger died Oct. 16, 1887. Ae. 68 ys. & 8 mo.
Well done good and faithful servant. Enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.
SCHOY. Klelius Schoy 1845—1880.
Anna Marae his wife 1841—19....
Henry Albert infant.

Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord.

SHERAN. Died Oct. 30, 1852. Mrs. Ellen Sheran. Ae. 21.
SMITH. In Memory of Sylvester R. Smith who died Aug. 17, 1843. Ae. 26.

Come dear youth and view this age
And be prepared to quit this stage
Renounce the world and all its charms
That you may rest in his dear arms.

———Phebe widow of Thomas Smith died April 24, 1872. Ae. 94 ys. 5 mo. & 20 ds.
SOULE. Mary P. Hand wife of Frank Soule born May 17, 1823, died Sept. 4, 1848.
SPEAR. Emeline Spear died April 19, 1897. Ae. 83 ys. 7 mo. & 16 ds.
All is well.
SQUIRES. Theron W. Squires 1839—1904.
His wife Mary E. 1843.—
———Minnie W. Daughter of T. W. & Mary E. Squires Died Nov. 5, 1888. Ae. 21 ys. 9 mo. & 13 ds.
Gone from our home but not from our hearts.

———Roland E. son of T. W. & Mary E. Squires Died March 5, 1885. Ae. 8 mos.

STANBOROUGH. Memory of Elizabeth wife of Stephen Stanborough who died June 11, 1824 in her 73 year.

Death is a debt to nature due,
Which I have paid and so must you.

STEEN. Mary A. Steen died Jan. 29, 1863. Ae. 65.

———Captain John Steen died Oct. 12, 1870. Ae. 48. Mason's Insignia.

———Mary E. wife of John Steen died April 7, 1897. Ae. 67 yrs.

———Ernest Denison Steen died Oct. 20, 1888. Ae. 34 ys. & 7 mo.

———John H. son of Capt. John & Mary E. Steen died April 15, 1874. Ae. 6 ys. 7 mo.

———Mary Adelaide Steen died Feb. 25, 1907. Ae. 49 yrs.

STRATTEN. In Memory of Abraham ye Son of Eliphalet & Phebe Stratten who died Dec. ye 27th, 1762, in ye 27th year of his age.

TALMAGE. Daniel Talmage Died Oct. 3, 1858. Ae. 74 yrs. 2 mo.

———Mary Ann Talmage born May 19, 1818. Died April 24, 1874.

She hath done what she could.

———Susan M. wife of Daniel Talmage died Feb. 16, 1858. Ae. 72 yrs. 6 mo.

TALLMAGE. Alfred Tallmage died May 27, 1883. Ae. 79 yrs. 4 mos. Gone but not forgotten.

TERBELL. Hettie M. Osborne widow of George Lester and Charles Terbell—died March 1st, 1916. Ae. 78 yrs. 4 mos. 12 ds.

TERRY. Jerusha A. wife of Phineas Terry died Oct. 15th, 1860. Ae. 39 ys.

?———Emily Augusta 1864, (next to above).

———Phineas B. Terry died Oct. 14, 1890. Ae. 33 vs. 10 mo. & 20 ds. Safe in the arms of Jesus.

TIFFANY. *Shaft, N. Side.* Nathan Newton Tiffany son of Nathan N. & Mary A. Tiffany Born January 29, 1857. Died April 15, 1894.

W. Side. Nathan N. Tiffany Born March 17, 1812. Died April 29, 1882.

Mary A. Widow of Nathan N. Tiffany Born Aug. 17, 1824. Died December 27, 1895.

Oh stranger if thou hast a sigh
A pitying sigh for others' woes,
Then linger yet a moment nigh
For sacred ashes here repose.
Oh did'st thou know what relics sleep
In this dark cold sepulchral bed
Perhaps thou'dst sit like me and weep
For what I hold most dear is dead.

TITUS. Violet wife of Wm. Titus died May 31, 1869. Ae. 66 yrs. 'Tis hard to part I know, Yet I would not live always no, Welcome the tomb, Since Jesus has lain there I dread not the gloom.

TOPPING. Janet S. Topping 1838—1908.

———Charles H. Topping 1832—1884.

———In Memory of Abraham Topping who died November ye 10th A. D. 1760 in ye 27th Year of his age.

———Died March 18, 1817. Prudence widow of Abraham Topping. Ae. 86.

Oh! May we tread the Heavenly path
Which thou hast trod before
And meet thee in yon world above
Where we shall part no more.

———In memory of Jones Topping who died March 10, 1824. Aged 33.

Life and the grave two different lessons give
Life teaches how to die, Death how to live.

———Sacred to the memory of Capt. Abram. Topping an Elder of the Church. He was a humble Christian, lived respected & died lamented April 15, 1818. Aged 55 years.

Ye friends that weep around my grave
Compose your minds to rest
Prepare with me for sudden death
And live forever blessed.
A few short years of evil past
We reach the happy shore
Where death divided friends at last
Shall meet to part no more.

———Puah widow of Elisha Topping died April 15, 1876. Ae. 87 yrs.

———In memory of Elisha Topping who died June 2, 1819. Aged 31.

................fate. A sudden rush from Life's meridian Joys. A wrench from all we love, and O! the last, last silence of a friend.

———In Memory of Mary wife of Dr. Nath.... Topping a sincere Christian who died in the triumph of faith, March 1, 1819. Ae. 31.

"What divides our fate? Perhaps a moment or perhaps a year. Or if an age, it is a moment still. Life makes the soul dependant on the dust. Death gives her wings to mount above the spheres. This King of terrors is the prince of peace. Then welcome death that wounds to cure. We fall, We rise, We reign."

———Rebecca widow of Paul Topping died May 12, 1864. Ae. 84 yrs.

Blessed are the meek for they shall inherit the earth.

———Paul Topping died March 20 1847. Ae. 67.

Mark the perfect man and behold the upright for the end of that man is peace.

——Almira J. Wife of Alanson Topping died Feb. 4, 1869. Ae. 64 yrs. Faithful unto death.

———Captain Alanson Topping died Dec. 10, 1879. Ae. 77 yrs. At rest.

———Emily daughter of Alanson & Almira Topping died Feb. 15, 1914. Ae. 73 ys.

———In memory of Jane Daughter of Stephen S. & Rebekah Topping who died Sept. 19, 1805. Aged 17 years and 15 days.

———In Memory of Rebeckah Wife of Stephen S. Topping who died Septr. 25, 1805, aged 41 years 11 mo. & 16 days.
———Stephen S. Topping died Feb. 2, 1840. Ae. 76.
———Jerusha relict of Stephen S. Topping died Sept. 16, 1853. Ae. 79.
———In Loving Remembrance of Annie E. Wife of Albert E. Topping January 18, 1846. April 24, 1891.
———Zerviah L. wife of Wm. S. Topping died Nov. 9, 1849. Ae. 38.

I would not live alway remote from my God,
An exile from heaven that blissful abode
Where rivers of pleasure flow o'er the bright plains
And the noontide glory eternally reigns
There saints of all ages in harmony meet,
Their Savior and brethren transplanted to greet
While anthems of rapture unceasingly..(Rest buried).

———Capt. Wm. S. Topping died Oct. 26, 1879. Ae. 73 yrs. & 6 mo.
Lieut. Wm. O. Topping died April 29, 1863. Ae. 25 yrs. Killed at Battle of Vicksburg.
TYNDALL. Fell asleep in Jesus Dec. 18, 1885. Addie wife of Richard Tyndall. Ae. 25 yrs. & 26 dys.
———Richard Tyndall 1848—1903.
———Thomas Tyndall departed this life Aug. 14, 1853. Ae. 52 ys. Jane widow of Thomas Tyndall departed this life June 15, 1887. Ae. 84 ys. & 5 mo.
———*Shaft, N. Side.* Thomas Tyndall 1831—1903. At rest.
W. Side. John W. son of T. & L. Tyndall Born Nov. 22, 1866. Died May 26, 1895.
Eliza J. Daughter of T. & L. Tyndall Born March 11, 1858. Died Aug. 3, 1861. Gone to rest.
WEBER. Valentin Weber Born in Hattenbach, Germany, Jan. 8, 1807. Died July 4, 1877. Ae. 69 ys. & 6 mo.
WHEELER. Sacred to the memory of Solomon Wheeler of the City of New York who died Aug. 26, 1833. Ae. 67.
WHITE. Henry White died June 6, 1871. Ae. 74 yrs.

Tho' I walk through the valley of the shadow of death I will fear no evil for thou art with me.—Ps. XXIII. 4.

———Eliza Rogers widow of Henry White died May 4, 1881. Ae. 81 ys. 8 mo. & 11 ds.

And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me Write—Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord. Rev. 14. 13.

———George H. White born June 20th. 1828, died January 25th, 1879. Our Brother is at rest.
———Alfred Cook son of Henry & Eliza R. White died July 29, 1843. Ae. 9 yrs. 10 mo.
———John E. White born April 26, 1838 died Feb. 26, 1911.
His wife Martha I. born Nov. 8, 1848—
———Benjamin F. White Born Jan. 3, 1830, died April 11, 1895.
———Isabella Gray daughter of John E. & Martha White died April 27, 1884. Ae. 7 ys. & 10 mo.

The Lord is my Shepherd.

———Bennie R. Son of Benjamin F. & Frances Z. White died Jan. 22, 1861. Ae. 8 mo. & 20 ds.

God hath our treasure.

WILLER.(?) Our little Bertie died April 20, 1883. Ae. 4 yrs. 8 mo.
———(?)Our little Arvie died March 26, 1883. Ae. 2 yrs. 1 mo.
WINTERS. My dear Mother. Mary C. Sandford Winters 1809—1898.
Hannah E. Winters 1834—1908.
Charles Sandford 1815—1891.
WOODRUFF. Daniel O. Woodruff. Died Dec. 29, 1900. Ae. 75 ys. 6 mos.
Beulah Dau. of Daniel & Ruth Woodrue Died Jan. 1, 1876 Aged 54 yrs. 7 Mos. & 9 Ds.

Sleep on dear sister take thy rest
God called thee home when he thought best.

Herman Woodruff Died Oct. 12, 1887. Ae. 79 ys. & 7 mo.
Tomorrow shall the Traveller come and he that saw me in the days of my youth shall search the fields and not find me.
———Augusta P. Wife of Capt. Sam'l C. Woodruff died April 12th, 1854. Aged 32 years 2 mo. & 12 days.
Ada Augusta Woodruff died March 25, 1855. Aged 5 years 10 mos. & 25 days.
Evelyn Woodruff died April 5th, 1855. Aged 3 years & 27 days.
———Mary Evelyn daughter of Capt. S. C. & M. A. Woodruff died at Nagasaki, Japan, Aug. 19th, 1863. Ae. 1 yr. 6 mos.

Of such is the Kingdom of Heaven.

———In memory of Ruth relict of Daniel Woodruff who died Feb. 8, 1842. Aged 56 years.

No mortal woes can reach the peaceful sleeper here,
While angels watch her soft repose.
To the best of mothers who reposes here in peace.

———Abagail F. Woodruff died March 30th, 1866. Ae. 85 yrs.

The righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance

———Charity widow of Job Woodruff died June 12, 1860. Ae. 80.*
———Job Woodruff died Nov. 1857. Ae. 81.*
———In Memory of Benjn. Rogers Woodruff son of Job & Charity Woodruff who died Oct. 7, 1822. Ae. 8 ys. 8 mo. & 22 ds.*

A lovely and an only son.
By death was called to bear his early doom
No more he sins we hope no more he dies
But dwells with God above the eternal skies.

———In Memory of Rogers Son of Jesse & Temperance Woodruff who died Sept. 26, 1800. Aged 15 years. (Verse illegible.)*
———In Memory of Temperance wife of Jesse Woodruff who died March 27th, 1785, in the 20th year of her age.*
———Jesse Woodruff died July 9, 1857. Ae. 92.*

———Mrs. Sally Woodruff wife of Jesse Woodruff died Feb. 5 1837. Ae. 75.*

Tis God that lifts our comforts high
Or sinks them in the grave.
He takes and blessed be his name,
He takes but what he gave.

———Sacred to the memory of Silas Woodruff who departed this life April 1st, 1829, in the 85th year (Broken).*

———Margaret daughr. of Silas & Jane Woodruff died Jan. 25, 1814. Ae. 2 mo.*

———In Memory of Hannah wife of Silas Woodruff who died Feb. 9, 1825. Ae. 80.*

Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from whenceforth Yea, saith......................

———In Memory of Jerusha Relict of James Woodruff deceased who died Nov. 1804 in the 29th year of her age.*

———In Memory of Elizabeth Wife of Benjn. Woodruff who died Oct. 9th, 1800 in the 65th year of her age.*

———In Memory of Benjamin Woodruft who died Feb. 23, 1808. Ae. 73 ys. 2 mo. & 11 ds.*

Life and the grave two different lessons are.
Life teaches how to die, death how to live.

———In Memory of David Woodruff Jun. who departed this life March 9th, 1782. Aged 34 Years.*

"One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet. His breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow." Jos. 21 Chapter 23d & 24th Vs.

———In Memory of Prudance Woodruff wife of David Woodruff who departed this life May 10th, 1789. Aged 71 years.*

Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints. Psalms 116th 15th Vs.

———In Memory of David Woodruff who departed this life Nov. 29th, 1795. Aged the 78th Year.*

For he was a good man and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith. Acts. 11th Chapter and 24th Vs.

———Capt. Jesse Woodruff died Jan. 30, 1886. Ae. 77 yrs.

———In memory of Daniel Woodruff who died Sept. 21, 1831. Aged 52 ys. 11 mo. Rest in peace.

———In memory of Daniel Woodruff who died July 22, 1825, in the 78 year of his age.

Time how short—Eternity how long.

———The grave of Hannah wife of Daniel Woodruff who died Aug. 1st, 1833. Aged 86 years and 11 months.

All on earth is shadow—All beyond is substance.

WOODWARD. Ann E. Woodward died Sept. 17, 1885. Ae. 77 yrs. 5 mos. At rest.

WOOLWORTH. Sacred to the Memory of the Rev. Aaron Woolworth D.D., who departed this Life April 2d, 1821, in the 58 year of his Age and the 34th of his Ministry. He was born at Long Meadow, Mass., October 25th, 1763, Graduated at Yale College in 1784, was ordained and installed Pastor of this Congregation Aug 30th, 1787, received the honorary degree of D.D. from Princeton College in 1809 and was constituted a life member of the American Bible Society by the Ladies of his Congregation in 1817. Possessed of a sound active and powerful mind richly stored with the treasures of Literature and Science, and of a tender and benevolent heart, early sanctified by Divine Grace, he adorned the relations of friend, brother, husband, parent and minister. As a christian he aimed to keep his heart with all diligence, and to adorn the doctrine of God his Saviour in all things. As a Divine he was Mighty in the Scriptures and had investigated the whole field of theological Science. As a preacher he was instructive, discriminating and pungent. And as a pastor he was faithful to his flock, and abounded in all the duties of the sacred office. His death was peaceful and happy. This stone was erected as a testimony of respect and affection by his Congregation.

———Robert Woolworth. 1824—1904.

WORTHINGTON. Mary E. wife of John A. Worthington born Feb. 12, 1854, died Dec. 31, 1880.

———Baby Worthington.

WRIGHT. My husband Nathan H. Wright, M.D., Born Dec. 10. 1841. Died March 16, 1877. Assistant Surgeon 26th Regt. Conn. Vols. Afterwards First Assistant Surgeon 10th Conn. Veteran Regt. At rest.

———*Shaft, E. Side.* Children of L. D. & Amanda M. Wright.
S. Side. Levi D. born July 19, 1838, died Jan. 6, 1839.
N. Side. Levi D. born April 14, 1840, died July 30, 1847.

God made me so.

———Levi D. Wright, M. D., born Nov. 8, 1810, died March 23, 1883.

The righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

Mary Amanda wife of L. D. Wright, M.D., born Sept. 1, 1809, died July 3, 1886.

At evening time shall be light.

YOUNGS. *Shaft, E. Side.* John F. Youngs born Jan. 31, 1824, died March 10, 1903.
Betsey M. wife of John F. Youngs, born July 20, 1827, died Oct. 15, 1897.
W. Side. Frank H. Youngs born Aug. 1, 1855, died May 29, 1876.

NOTES.

* Removed from Scuttle Hole cemetery.
**Removed from Loper family burying ground.
FLINT—see Jennings.
HAND—See Havens.
HARDACRE—see Ludlow.
SANDFORD—See Winters.

MUSTER ROLL OF 1715

The following Muster Roll in the office of the Secretary of State, Albany, (Doc'ts. Vol. V 60 p. 68) contains the names of the men and officers of a Suffolk County Regiment under date Nov. 5, 1715. I found it among the scrap books of the late Rev. Geo. R. Howell, who had found it at Albany while State Librarian. It was published in the Sag Harbor Express, June 23, 1881. I give below the names of those in the Bridgehampton Company.

Topping, Josiah, Capt.
Topping, Stephen
Howell, Elisha
Pierson, Theodore
Hedges, Daniel
Rose, Martin
Halsey, David
Cooke, Obadiah
Clarke, Eliphalet
Rescue, Ammy
Tarbell, William
Flint, John
Howell, Thomas
Carwithy, John
Howell, Benj.
White, James
Morris, John
Haines, Samuell
Sanford, Thomas
Hildreth, James
Cooke, Elias
Smith, William
Hand, Josiah
Stanburough, John
Woodruff, Nathaniell
Halsey, Thomas
Hildreth, Daniel
Topping, Josiah
Ludlam, Henry
Sanford, Zechariah
More, Joseph
Willmut, Alexander
Hildreth, Joshua
Sayre, Ethan
Rose, Israel
Stanburough, Josiah
Miller, Isaac
Stevens, Charles
Cooke, Abiell
Halsey, Jeremiah
Haines, James
Lume, Samuell
Cooper, Thomas
Lupton, David
Cook, Jonathan
Harris, Samuell
Jagger, Jonathan
Howell, Edward
Petty, Elias
Halsey, Abraham
Ludlam, Jeremiah
Halsey, Jeremiah
Howell, Theophilus
Cooper, John
White, Elnathan
Bennit, Benjamin
Rogers, Zechariah
Ludlam, Henry
Lumm, Mathew
Wood, Jacob
Sanford, Ezekiel
Sayre, Isaac
Wike, Job
Pierson, Job
Sweary, Mathias

INDEX

Note: The Appendix is not included in this Index, as the Tombstone inscriptions are arranged in alphabetical order in each cemetery as there noted, and on account of the great number of repetitions of both surnames and Christian names, I did not think including them, again in alphabetical order, in the Index would facilitate reference. The short Muster Roll at the end of the book was found too late to be included.

Abstract of Laws of Judgment....109
Academy 181ff
Agawam 39
Albertson, Dan'l 137
Allen, Wm. 292-299
Amagansett 29, 39, 288
Am. Eagle 161-162
Andros, Gov. 55
Arnold, Edward 235
Articles of Association 125-129
Austen's Pond, see Ponds
Bacon, Jas. 152
Baker, Edward 252
  Henry 277
Balloons 251-252
Bangs, Wm. 209
Banishment 111
Barber, Eng. Rec. 65
  Samuel 103
Barnes, Chas. 68
  Wm. 74-75-258
  Joshua 74
Barker, Wm. 56
Barret, Richard 258
Bay-puss, see Seapoose
Beach 10ff, 60, 61
"Beach House" 85
Becktill, Andrew 152
Bell, G. A. 152
Bellows, Wm. S. 291
Beman, Josiah 35
Benedict, R. F. 152
Benedict's Creek, see Mill Creek
Bennett, Lewis 277
Berwind, John E. 18-210-230-231
Beswick, John 81-215-216
Bills, Edwin 288
Bishop, Armstrong 127
  C. 292
Black Pond, see Ponds
Blatz, H. 209
Boardman, Alphonse 291
Bond, Robt. 258
Books 121-157
  Also see Library
Bostock, Arthur 258
Bowdish, A. C. 209
Bower, Jeremiah 127
  David 127
  Hezekiah 128-137
Bradley, Frank 237
Branford 52-72
Bread, Allen 44, 45
Brewin, Geo. 152
Brickiln Road, see Roads
Bricks 215
Bridges, Sagg 91-92
Brien, John 209
Bridgehampton bounds 16
  Name 64
B'hampton Moral Soc. 203
Browne, Wm. 71
Brown, Henry 127-138
  Caleb 127
  Charles 152-201
  Wm. H. H. 152

James ..169-185-192-221-222-199-201
T. 290
Brudgeworth, Fred 152
Henry 152
Brushy Plain 90-91-167
Bryant, Wm. Cullen 173
Budd, John 284
Buell, Rev. Dr. 136
Mary 203
Bull Head 91
Bull Head Tavern 92ff, 100ff
Bull Head Turnpike Co. 233
Bunn, Wm. & David 36
Burial Expenses 121
Burnet, Burnat, Burnut, Joel 78
Aaron 78-103
Dan. 78-103
John 78
Mathias 94
Ichabod 103
Moses 103
Thomas 258
G. H.. 291-296-300-301-305
Burroughs, Stephen 170ff, 175
Burt, Samuel 94
Burying Grounds, 98-99, see Appendix
Sagg 69-79
Poxabogue 79-99
Mecox 88-98
Hay Ground 99
Main Street 99
Butler, Pierce 90-220
Byron, John 152
Calendar 42, 45
Calf, or Calve's, Creek 11, 18
Calf Pen Neck 87
Camp's Pond, see Ponds
Cannon, Elisha 288
Cannon, old 237ff
Canoe Place 50
Canterbury, Ct. 136
Cape May, N. J. 12-75-77-86
Carleton, Sir Guy 135
Carr, Wm. M. 209
Carter, Chas. 244
Case, Jas. 291
Cellars 213
Chapin, Benj. 141-137
Chapman, Marierne 65
Chappell, Benj. 137
Chester, Ct. 136-137-181-182
Cherry, John F. 211
Chimnies 214
Church, Charles H. 235
Churches, Presbyterian 184ff
Methodist 209
Episcopalian 210
R. Catholic 210
New Light 201-206
Clarke, Samuel 55-56-137
Clark, Elihu 137
Coast Guard 235
Cobb 39
Cochrane, Maj. 131-132-133-142-225
Coe, Robt. 72
Collins, Wm. 218
Commons 46-56-58-59-223
Triangular 101-102-209
Concer, Pyrrhus 291-292
Coney, Watson C. 291
Conklin, Isaac 268
Jedediah 291-300-301
Conkling, Charles 31
Silvanus 127-137
Conn, Wm. 127
Connecticut 51-52-53-54-55-84-111-135ff-139
Conscience Point 51
Cook, Ellis 55-81-82-83-85-88-258
Eng. Records 65
A. M. 16-17-88-146-220
Susanna 88
John 93-103-141-137-305
Augustus 99-222
John L. 115
Jona. 127-137-128
Silas 128-137
David 133-137-252
J. Lawrence 252
Theophilus 150-193
Ellias 103-252
Obadiah 103
Elijah 103
James 137
John M. 137
Rebecca 137
Luther D. 164-283
Richard 178-199
J. Rogers 178
Sullivan 199
Baldwin 235
Stephen 252
Abigail 252
John H. 291
Cook's Creek 18
Cooper, John, 44-45-54-55-73-106-115-123-179-258-261-262-264
Eng. Rec'd 65
Thomas, 73-85-86-87-94-128-103-258-261

  Margaret 73
  James 93-263
  Mary 96
  Nathan 96
  Sarah 99
  Zebulon 136
  Richard 103
  Mathew 127
  Silas 137-193
  Josiah 193
  Abraham 264
  Huntting 277
Copp, Rev. Mr. 286
Corey, Henry J. 152
  George 177
  John 258
Corwin, Geo. H. 287-304
Corwithe, John 127-178-193
  W. Augustus 98-183
  Henry 127-167-193-218
  Caleb 128
  S. R. 168-210
  Silas W. 178-179-181-204
  Wm. 209
  David 221
  Howell 292-302-310
Courts 52-112
Creation Myth 1ff
Crook, Benj. 127
  John B. 291-302
  Chas. 291
Crooked Pond, see Ponds
Cuffee family 36, 39, 170
Culver, Moses 264
Cutchogue 28
Dains, Paul 193
  John 193
Davenport, James 206
  John 206
Davies, Fulk 258
Davis, Robt. 231
Dayton, Capt. Beriah 144
Deacons 185
Declaration of the Company 45ff
Deeds, Farrett's 47-49
  1st Indian 50
  2d Indian 56
Deep Pond, see Ponds
Deerfield 61
Deer's Hole, see Ponds
Denison, Wm. S. 291
DePeyster, Col. Abraham 94-95
Dering, N. R. 283-287
  C. T. 283-284
Deshler, John 210
Diamond fam., Eng. Rec'd 65
  Thomas 103
Dickens, Henry 236
Dickerson, Abraham 127
Dickinson, Edward H. 183-220
Dimon, Nathan H. 152-291
Disposall of the Vessell 45ff, 56-57
Divisions, land, of 61
  1653 14-66-81
  1738 14
  1712 61-89
  1677 75-87
  1679 89-217
Dix, John 152
Doane, Rebecca 207
  John 207
Doctors 113
Dodd, Samuel 205
Dodge, J. L. 291-294
Dogs, Indian 118
Dongan, Gov. 55
D'Orsay, J. Stanley 209
Doxey's Creek, see Jobs
Drought, Great 158
Drunkeness 120ff
Duke's Laws 53
Dunes, 11ff, see Beach
Dunster, Richard 232
  Mr. 299
Durham, Ct. 170
Dutch 48ff,-53-54-55
Dutcher, E. H. 209
Early, James 251
East Haddam 136-137
East Hampton, 15-50-55-67-68-75-79-82-87-101-102-114-121-125-126- 128- 130-186-210-203
Edgar, Cornelius H. 198-204
Edwards, John 70-127
  Oliver P. 168
  Silas 144
  David 127
  Henry 127-225
  Orlando B. 152
  Lewis J. 152
  Charles Dix 152
  Edmund B. 152
  Elbert P. 152
  Charles N. 152
  Frederick 168
  Thomas 176
  Melvin 179
  Silas W. 267
  Lawrence B. 287
  Andrew L. 291

Eeling 115
Eggleston, J. W. 209
Elevations 5
Elizabethtown, N. J. 78-188
Elliston, John 152
  Joseph 153
  Hannah 160
  Joshua 153
Emott, James 94
Engle, Wm. C. 219
Erskine, Lord 131-133-134
Fairfield Pond, see Ponds
Fairman, Jane 66
Farming 116ff
Farrett, James 47-49-50
Farrington, Edmund 44, 45
  John 44-48
  Thos. 44
Feversham 64-65-66
Field, J. K. 291
Fields, J. H. 292-302
Fish, Rev. S. C. 210
Fisher's Island 126
Fishing 33-115
Fithian, Aaron 17
Five Men 112
Flint, Benoni 75-78-103
  John 103
Floyd, Colonel 264
Flying Point 64-66
Fordham, Joseph 55-56-93
  Charles 103
  Nathan 164-288
  Andrew 180
  Peletiah 223
  Wm. 199-292-302
  Ephraim 264
  John W. 288
  Eli 291-305-308-309
Fossils 8ff
Foster, Christopher 45
  John 55-91-107-126
  Clifford 15
  Thos. 71
  James H. 72
  Josiah 73
  Ben. 81
  Eng. Rec'd 65
  James 103-127-137
  David 127
  James R. 153
  Obadiah 231
  Edwin 288
  Wm. 302
  Edward 309
Francis, Roger A. 153-227ff-230
  Amzi 209-195-198-204
Freemen 110
French, Stephen B. 291
  Wm. 291-305
Frissell, Rev. Mr. 205
Fruit stealing 108
Gage, Gen. 126
Gallager, Jacob 288
Gallagher, C. W. 209
Gardiner, Lion 49-82
  J. L. 5-91-168-169
  Abraham 129-130
  Nathaniel 130
  Jeremiah 127
  Henry 162
  Augustus 168
  David 169
  Wm. 173
  John 263
  Robt. E. 291
Gardiner's Island 49-126-253
Gawley, Stephen 288
Gelston, Samuel 94
  Richard 100
  Hugh 126-127-193
  Maltby 128-137-185
  David 130-131-137-221
  Wm. 127-137
  John 137-192-222-194
  Thomas 137-193
Geology 2-10
Gildersleeve, Philip 127
  . Henry 127
Gilson, Richard 230
Glacial formation 4-11
Glover, A. G. 266
  Chas. 288
  D. B. 291-302
  Thos. J. 291
  Jas. E. 291
  Erastus 310
Godbee, James 288
Goldfish Pond, see Ponds
Goodall, Chas. 153
Gosmer, John 73-258
  Richard 258
Gough, John 153
Gould, Aleck 254
Gouldsmith, Alice 65
Goulthwaite, Margaret 65
Gransden, Henry 69
  Alice 69
Graves, G. A. 209
Gray, Thos. M. 205

Green, Barney R. 232-291-295-300
Henry, 243-244-291-294-296-299-301-303-306
James 277
Hetty 279
Chas. N. 291-303
John H. 291-294-298-301
Greenport 164
Greenvill, John 70
Gregory, Dennis 153
Grey, Solomon 98-100
Griffith, Capt. 136
Griffing, Absalom G. 291
Guilford 136-144-145
Hacker's Hole 17-91
Haddam 136
Haines or Haynes, Job 74
Stephen C. 101
David 149-137-192-194
James 103-185-218-221
Samuel 103
Theodore F. 153-174
Lemuel 176-193
Jeremiah 178-185-199
Clarissa J. 178
James L. 181
Stephen 193
Daniel 222
Daniel H. 199
Wm. 252-288
Wm. S. 285
Wm. C. .290-291-294-303-304-305-306
Haley, Dennis 153
Hall, W. T. 209
Hallock, L. W. 181ff
Halsey, Thomas, 44-45-55-76-141-81-127-252-263-264
Isaac 56
Wm. D. 9-31-161-181-225-241
Daniel 76-127-193-194-263
Jeremiah 85-86-102-103-137-226
Oliver 86-153
Ann 88
Ruth 88
Robert 100-252
Timothy 126-137-175-192-222-194
Silas 128-140
Jesse 128-175
Elias Henry, 128-141-137-193-222-194
Theophilus 139-137
Stephen, 141-143-137-164-192-221-204-301-302
Abram 141-103-127-137
Sylvanus 141-127-193
Nathan P. 143
Elisha 145-149
Alexander 288
Hugh 146-164-199
David 103-199
David F. 128
Henry 137-153
John 137
Josiah 137
Mathew 137-193
Phebe 137
Philip 137
Phebe H. 178
Charles E. 153
Sydney E. 153
E. Erastus 153
A. Asbury 153
Silas E. 153
Charles 153
Wm. M. 153
Jerusha 157
Gabriel 177-178
Daniel S. 179
Misses, School 180
Floyd 181
James M. 183
Elihu 192
Simeon 193
Ethan 193
Moses 193
Wm. 209-291
Albert 222-302
Enoch 199
Richard 199
Luther 199
Jas. B. 199
Jacob 204
Arabella 204
Howard 226
Erastus 252
Maltby 252
Benj. H. 267
Augustus E. 276
Edw. W. 291-305-306
Sam. B. 291-301-302-310
Schuyler B. 291
Philetus 292
Edwin 305
Wm. S. 308
Hand, John 69-136-127-258
Shamgar 74-75-79
Josiah 75-143-103-127-193
Benj. 75
Silas 141-143-193
David 141-142-143-137-193-291
Isaac 143

Sarah 143
Lerviah 143
Jonathan 127-137
Daniel 127-137
Joseph 127-137
Gideon 137-193
Edwin C. 153
Orlando 153-183
Wm. 230
David H. 291
Haney, H. T. 211
Hardy, Sir T. M. 145
Harker, Wm 44-45-47-48
Harlow, S. H. 266
Harris, George 75
Leonard 103
John 193
Reuben 209
Harrison, John 288-309
Harwood, Capt 289
Hatch, C. N. 291
Haugh, J. S. 209
Havens, Benj. 164
Wickham S. 173
J. S. 174
Monroe 277
Hawley, Giles P. 205
Hay Ground Cove 18, 29
Haynes, see Haines
Hayne's Pond, see Ponds
Hedges, Miss H. B. 15-214
Elisha O. 74-183-226
Cassander W. 78-183
Daniel 79-128-137-193-221
Wm. 79
Stephen 79-138
David, 79-137-185-145-192-222-224-194-202-203
Jonathan 130-139-138-193-221
Jared 145
Nathan 127
Job 127-291-305-309
Timothy 127
Hannah 137
Jeremiah 138
Lyman 153
H. B. ...162-166-167-173-176-179-194
S. O. 167-174
Edwin 181-182-199
Elias 193
John N. 235
Tristrum 258
Hempstead 71-72
Hempstead Convention 53
Herman, Mike 241
Herrick, James 103
Samuel 181-182
Mrs. Henry 237
George 291
Highways 60
Hildreth, James ...78-86-87-103-224-251
Joshua 128-103-127-138-193-195
John 128
Rev. Incident 132
Luther 127
Isaac N. 153
N. & Co. 161
Mary G. 167
Levi 170
E. J 174-248
Samuel 183-234-292
E. A. 183
David 193
Peter 193-225
Joseph 214
W. Wallace 224
Thos. 258
Albert 291-301-303
Hillyer, Asa 193
Hilton, Joyce 65
Hoffman, F. B. 211
Hoges, Benek 65
Hollis, Geo. 209
Homan, Phineas 127
Gilbert 153
Hoopete, Jason 38
Hopkins, Stephen 207
Constance 207
Horton, W. T. 291-294
Saltor S. 291
Houses
Hedges 15-216
Sanford 58-91-218-220
Ebenezer White 79
Howell, Poxabogue 78-101-220
Cooper 86-222
Briggs 94-101-220
Haines 101-217
Gelston 131-220
Thompson, E. J. 132
Corwith, Henry 167-168
Atlantic House 167-169
Corwith, S. R. 168
Hampton House 168-169-200
Peck 181
Engle 219
Job Pierson 219
Topping 219
L. Page Topping 219
Elisha O. Hedges 220

Sage 220
A. M Cook 220
Woolworth 220ff-194-202
E. G. Sayre 222
C. A. Ludlow 222
Cook, Aug. 222
Halsey, Albert 222
How, Daniel 44-45-47-49-258
Howell, Edward, 44, 45, 55-66-137-77-101-127-138-220-223-258-263
Eng. Rec'd 65
John 53-55-77-153-258-262
Richard 77-262
Theophilus, 77-78-93-94-102-103-188-224-226-263
Hervey 77
Phillip 79-128-138-193
Arthur 81-82-83-85-91-262
Samuel 88-192-221-222-194
Elisha 102-103-226-263
Lemuel 102-103-226-263
Nathaniel 126-214
Jehiel 127
Ryall 136-138
Sylvanus 136
Stephen 139-193
James 144-153
Levi 145
Cilley 103
Moses 127
David 127-138-193
Daniel, 138-192-221-222-291-292-293
Ezekiel 138-192
Elias 138
Isaac 138
Joshua 138
Paul 138
Recompence 138
Walter 138-193
Orlando J. 153
Samuel H. 153
Augustus 162
Geo. R. 181-182
Lucy C. 183
Price 193
Abraham 193-221-195
Elihu 193
W. M. 209
Charles 199-252-291-307
Thomas 199-263
Obadiah 232
Benj. 263
Jonathan 263
Hezekiah 264
Israel 264
John E. 266
Peter H. 291-294-301
George 291
C. N. 291
Lewis 302-303-304-305
Hudson, John 128-127
Hull, John W. 170-291
Humphrey, Arthur 153
Hunker, Flora 153
Hunt, Benj. 128
Huntington 89-162-201
Huntting, Minister 121
Nathaniel 137
Henry 153
Cyrus 165
James R. ..173-237-239-240-267-268ff
Martha 237
Henry E. 267ff
Wm. L. 291
Hurlbert, Col. John, 139-167-192-221-222-194
Prudence 221
Huse, Humphrey 103
Abner 103
Uriah 103
Jedediah 103
John 103
Indians, 15, 20ff, 47-50-67-84-94-106-108-111-114-118-143-247-254-256- 257-262ff-306-307-308
Inns 120-167-170-92-100
Irwin, William 238
Isham, Gen. Jirah 151
Edwin B. 291-301-305-306-309
Islip 264
Jacques, Richard 258
Jagger, John 11-55
Mathew 127-138
Jeremiah 230
Chris. 241
Albert 285-291-292ff
Austin 291
Louis 291
Stephen 302-305
Jehu Pond, see Ponds
Jennings, John 55
Albert G. 183
Jessup, Isaac 138-193
Silas 138
Franklin C. 291
Jewett, Wm. 154
Jobs Creek (Doxseys) 18, 29
Johnes, Edward 67
Samuel 101-264
Mr. 258

Johnson, Mary 208
Jones, Paul 126
  Wm. L. 145
  Wm. 198-239
Juan Fernandez 288-297
Jurasko, J. J. 212
Juries 112
Kahle, M. 194-195
Kampert, Geo 211
Kellas, John 291
Kellis Pond, see Ponds
Kennedy, Patrick 154
Kettles 6-7
Kidd, Capt 253
Kiernan, Geo. 233
Killingworth, Conn. 72-140
King, Alexander 127-138
  Samuel 127-138
  Peter 138
Kyrtland, Philip 44-45-48
  Nath. 48
Lamb, Jos. P. 200
Lathabury, A. A. 209
Lawrence, Rev. Mr. 181-182
  Wm. 209
Law suits 107-108-112-166
Leaming, Chris. 12-75
Lee, Anne 65
Leek, Erastus 288
  Abraham 288
Leonard, Thos. J. 211-212
Lester, Richard 75-76-79-80
  Rev. Wm. H. 78-80
Lewis, Austen 292-302
L'Hommedieu, Grover 127-138
Library 170ff
Lily Pond, see Ponds
Little Long Pond, see Ponds
Little Pond, see Ponds
Long Beach 29
Longevity 178
Long Id. Journal of Philosophy 162
Long Meadow, Mass. 203
Long Pond, see Ponds
Long Springs 216
Loome, see Lum
Loper, Benj. 154
  Henry 154-288-305
  Jason 178
  Jared 178
Lots, £150 ....57ff
Ludlam, see also Ludlow
  Henry 81
  Anthony ...81-85-88-103-138-222-262
  Patience 88
  Stephen 138-193
Ludlow, see also Ludlam
  Jeremiah 183-201-278ff
  Chas. T. 222
  Chas. A. 222
  E. Jones 230
  Samuel 252
  George 252-277
  Isaac 266
  Gurdon P. 276
  Lafayette 291-302
  Augustus 291
Lum, Samuel 87-103
  Mathew 103
Lupton, David 127
  John 103
  Christopher 103
  Benj. 103
Lying 108
Lynn, Mass. 43, 44, 45-49
Magistrates 52-110
Magee, Raymond 211
Mapesden, Anna 65
Marron, Thomas 154
Marshall, Albert 174
  Thos. F. 183
  John 292-308-309
Marsh Gibbon 45
Masen, John 103
Mattenwake 32
Maxwell, Henry W. 60
McCaslin, Francis 237
McCleve, ——— 291
McDonald, Michael 154
McDonnell, Chas. E. 211
McElrath, Thos. L. 291-296
McGuirck, Frank 154
  John 154
McGuire, W. W. 209
Mecox 14, 40-64ff-80ff
Mecox Bay 16, 17, 18, 19, 29-61
Mecox Gate 85
Meigs' Expedition 144
Mervin, Robt. 117
Merwin, Samuel 209
Middletown, Ct. 136-164
Miles, Jonathan 103
Mill Creek 18
Mill Hill 230
Mill Pond Head 61-89
Miller, Geo. 32
  Nathaniel 154
  Edmund 210
  David M. 204
  Hedges 230

  Daniel 263
  John 288
Mills
  Water 66-223
  Sagg stream 78-224
  Wick's Wind 95-225
  of 1706 102-226
  Horse 223
  Calves' Creek 223
  Paul's Lane 225
  Dick's 225
  Wind saw 225
  Topping's 226
  Atlantic Steam 227ff
  Hay Ground 229
  Berwind 230
  Wainscott 231
Mills, Richard 120
  Isaac 103
  John R. 291
Minute Guns 148
Minute Men 127-128-145
Mitchell fam, Eng. Rec. 65
  John 87-88-103-223-263
  Sarah 88
  Mehitabel 138
  Stephen 193
Money Ship 241
Montauk 10, 13, 28, 37, 75-126
Moore, see More
Moraines 5-7
More, Joseph 103, 138-263
  Benj. 103
  Henry 128-138-193
  Daniel 138
  John 258
Morehouse, John 78-103
  Andrew 138
  Sarah 138
Morris, Geo. C. 154
Morristown, N. J. 96
Mud Creek 18
Mulford, John 82-258
  David 128-130
  Wm. 258
  Samuel 263
Mullen, Jas. 154
Music, church 157
Myer's Pond, see Ponds
Needham, Edmund 44
Newell, Thos. 44-45
New England Confederacy 51
New Haven 49-51-52
New London 164
Newman, Arthur 198-205
Newspapers 161-162
Newton, Benoni 86-87-88-103
  Benjamin 86-103
  Ebenezer 86
  Isaac 88-103
  Johannah 88
  Joannah 88
  Jonathan 103
  John 103
Nichols, R. J. 289
Nicholson, Wm. 138
Nickerson, James 185
  L. D. 209
Nicoll, Col. 53
Nicolls, Samuel 164
Norcock, Amy 65
Norris, Robert 77-103
  Peter 77-103
  Nathan 77-192
  Thomas 77
  Oliver 103
  Silas 138
  Stephen 226
North Sea, ..51-64-65-80-84-101-164-260
North Side 70
North West 101
Nuton, see Newton
Oakley, Alfred 170
Oath of Allegiance 129-130
Odell, Richard 44-258
Ogden, John 65-71-260-261
O'Hara, F. J. 211
"Old Ground" 67
Old Town 51-64
Oliver Creek 18
Osborn, Gloriana 167
  Oliver 230
Otter Pond, see Ponds
Outlet, see Scapoose
Overton, Richard 154
  Thos. 288
Pain, Silas 127
Paine, Elisha 206ff
  Thomas 207
  Elizabeth 208
  J. R. 208
  L. C. 208
Paine's Creek 18
Palmer, Benj. 75-78
Parish of Bridgehampton ..186-189-190
Parker, John 94-114-103-303
  Rodney 145-150-225
  Jeremiah 138-193
  James 291-294-310
  W. W. 291-294-301-303

  D. F. 301
  W. M. 304-305-306-308
Parrish, S. L. 241
Parsonage land, 188-192-194-195-198-199
Parshall, James 114
Parsons, Wm. B. 237
Patents—Sterling 47-49-50
  Conn., 1644 53
  Andros 55
  Dongan 55-56-59
Paumanack 21
Payne, Jeremiah 154
  Thomas 154
  Silas 163
  Chas. W. 266
  Wm. 290-303-306
Peconic 49-51
Pelletreau, Francis 73
Penny, Wm. 292
Petabogue 253
Peter's Garden 177
Peterson, Lottie M. 183
Peter's Pond, see Ponds
Peter the Negro 82-83
Petty, Edward 79-103
  Elias 95
  Elnathan 103
  John 305
  Wm. 308
Pharaoh, King 23, 37
Pierson, Henry, 55-56-75-76-78-79-103-188-189-258-193-219-224-263
  David Emmett 69
  Abraham, 52-109-103-127-138-193-219-258
  Job 75-77-127-193-219
  Theodore 76-103-263
  David, 76-126-128-103-127-138-154-166-192-221-222-194
  Lemuel 76-132-137-138-193
  George 252
  Jesse 76
  Henry R. 76
  Samuel 77-138-193
  John 79-103-138-193-219-222
  Esther 79
  Susannah 79
  Mary 79
  Elias 127-138
  Theophilus 128-103-138-193
  Zebulon 137-138-193
  Josiah 103
  Isaac 127
  Zachariah 127-138
  Jedediah 138-193
  Mathew 138-192-193
  Silvanus 138-192
  Stephen 138-192-219
  Jesse 166
  Timothy 192-222-194-255
  Caleb 193-204
  Charles 193
  Williams 193
  William 193-204-252
  Isaac M. 199
  Alfred 199
  Chas. A. 238-275
  Jas. H. 241
  Wm. H. 266
  Elihu 275-292
Pirate's Belt 254
Plymouth 42-51
Polly, Wm. 154
Ponds 16ff
  Scuttle Hole or Haynes, 6, 7, 16, 17
  Water Mill 7, 16
  Poxabogue 7, 17, 40
  Jehu or Short 7, 17
  Long (1) 7, 17
  Long Pond (2) 17
  Kellis 7, 16, 40
  Sagg 16, 18, 31
  Fairfield 17
  Little or Peter's 17, 29
  Black 17
  Slate 17
  Deer's Hole 17
  Crooked 17
  Lily 17
  Little Long 17
  Otter 17
  Austen's, Deep or Goldfish ...7, 17
  Camp's 17
  Myers 18
  Channel 18
  Jule 18
  Sayre 18
  Phillips' 18
  Wickapogue 18
  Old Town 18
  Lake Agawam 18, 39
  Round 17
Post, Henry H. 72
  Elias 138
  Nathan 138-166-193-222-291
  Lodowick 166-193-219-222
  Richard 55-258
  Wm. H. 291-296-302-304-305-307-308-309
  Wm. 291

  - Geo. W. 291
- Post Office 164
- Pounder, Edward 154
- Poxabogue Pond, see Ponds
- Poxabogue 78-79-101-143
- Price, T. L. 209
- Prime, Ebenezer 201
- Prison 108
- Proprietors 57ff
- Purgatory Hollow 134
- Ramsdale, Mary 73
- Raynor, Thurston 12, 19-82
  - Joseph 55-262
  - Josiah 127-216
  - John 216
  - Sylvanus 237
  - Isaac 263
- Redfield, Chas. 154
- Reeves, Bymael 288
  - Jetur F. 291
  - Peter 292-302
- Refugees 135ff
- Religious Female Cent Soc. 203
- Resco, see Ruscoe
- Revolution 124ff
- Rhodes, Henry .291-301-303-304-305-306
- Ripley, Thos. P. 291-292
- Riverhead 124
- Roads 217
  - Brickiln 5, 9
  - Scuttle Hole 5, 89
  - Old Beach 11
  - Mecox 11, 14, 67
  - Ocean 14
  - Blank Lot Lane 61
  - Sagg Main St. 64
  - Fairfield Lane 67-75
  - Bridge Lane 67
  - Norris Lane 77
  - Huntington Path 89
  - Main 89
  - East Hampton Path 89
  - King's Road 89
  - Marchant's Path 101
  - Horse Mill Lane 223
- Robbin's Island 49
- Robinson, Edward 279
- Roesel, Paul 211
- Rogers, Hiram S. 76-98-219
  - Charles 78-173
  - Jonah 87-103
  - Zephaniah 126
  - Wm. 128-138-193-221-222-194
  - Nathaniel 128-138
  - Topping 127
  - Jeremiah 138
  - John 138-193
  - Jonathan 138-193
  - Joshua 138
  - Sarah 138
  - Zachariah 138
  - Benj. F. 154
  - Nathan 168-169-199-200-269
  - John T. 169-193
  - Edwin P. 174
  - James A. 178-276ff
  - Charles S. 220-225
  - Obadiah 223
  - W. H. H. 195-199
  - Benj. 229
  - Nathan T. 229
  - Jones 290
  - Albert 291-300-303-304
  - James 291-294-301-303-306
  - Horatio 291
  - N. B. 291
  - George 292
- Rose fam., Eng. Rec. 65
  - Abram, 126-145-146-127-138-193-221-229
  - Sam'l H. 141-167-204
  - Abraham T., 141-146-167-168-226-230
  - Rufus 145-148
  - Edwin 151-154-181
  - Martin 103
  - Israel 103
  - Wm. 103
  - David 103-198
  - Frederick 154
  - James 103
  - Samuel 168-193
  - Henry M. 178
  - Emma 180
  - Stephen 185-192-204-208
  - Maltbie G. 230
  - Robert 258
- Ross, Mr. 292-301-302
- Round Pond, see Ponds
- Roxbury, N. J. 96
- Royce, Capt 264-291
- Rugg, Geo. Benj. 154
- Rusco, Ammiruhama 78-104
  - Nathan 79
  - Nathaniel 104
- Rushmore, S. 209
- Russel, Wm. 87-132-225
  - David 127
  - Jonathan 127-138
- Ryder, Wm. 154
- Rylands, Wm. 154

Sabbath 109-119
Sabina 283-287-290ff
Sachem's Head 144
Sachem's Hole 40
Sage, Mrs. Russel 220
Sagg or Sagaponack, 12, 14, 15, 32, 39, 64ff
Sagg Mill Case 226ff
Sagg Swamp 114
Sag Harbor, 23, 29, 30-70-101-102-128-130-131-136-144ff-162- 163- 164- 165-170-178-186-210-223-200-230-232- 251-264ff-282ff-286
Sam's Creek 17
Sandford, Ezekiel, 58-88-91-114-104-138-218-220
  Nathan 90-220
  John 128-138
  Thomas 104-220-263
  Daniel 127
  David Howell 127
  Benjamin 127-138-185-193
  Abraham 127-193
  Lewis 127-193-204
  David 138
  Henry M. 154
  Sylvanus 177
  H. H. 177
  Maltby 177
  Elias 177-193
  Edward 177
  Jas. L. 183-292
  Job 192
  Josiah 193
  Jeremiah 193
  Hiram 209-226
  Robert 220
  J. A. 230-292
  A. H. 291-298
  Louis 291
Sanfords, J. A. & Sons Well 7
Saybrook 131-136-137-139-253
Sayre, Job 44-45-47-48-56-258
  Rufus 60
  Francis 55-56
  Thomas 45-119-258
  Daniel 87-93-104-263-264
  Nathan 94
  Mathew 126-154
  David 128-139-138-193
  Benj. 138-193
  Ephraim 138
  James 138-154-193
  E. G. 219-222
  Uriah 222
  John C. 231-239
  Stephen 237-241
  John 263
  Ichabod 263
  Isaac 291
  George 292-300
  J. 292
  Spencer 301-303-304-305-306-309
Schaff, Rev. Mr. 205
Schellinger, see Skellinger
  David 88
  Geo. W. 288
Schools 120-174ff
Schout's Bay 48-49
Scott, Mrs. 32
Scuttle Hole 89-90
Scuttle Hole Road, see Roads
Scuttle Hole Pond, see Ponds
Seabury, Samuel A. 162
  Egbert 162
  Lafayette W. 179-230-252
  Sheffield 181
Seapoose 18ff
Seawanhacky 32
Seely, Chas. 291
Selkirk, Alex. 288
Seponac 27-216
Servants 114
Setooket 264
Settlement, Southampton 42ff
Shackelton, T. J. 209
Shaughenessy, Michael 179
Sheep 158
Shaw, Geo. 309, 291
Shelter Island 28-49-143-164
Shenandoah 265-278ff
Sherlock, Hanno J. 210
  John 210
  A. J. 218
Sherman, Anthony 127
  Silas 288
Shinnecock Hills ...6, 12, 13, 29, 30, 35
Short Pond, see Ponds
Sing, C. B. 209
Skellinger, Dan'l 127
Slate, Capt. 283
  Shamgar H. 284-288
Slate Pond, see Ponds
Slaves 94-114
Sleight, Wm. R. 283
  H. D. 285
Sloane, John 245
Smith, Richard 15-78-258-264
  Josiah 126-128
  John 115

  David ... 127-138
  Geo. ... 288
  Daniel ... 288-305
Smith Corner ... 78-92
Snode, Ann ... 65
Snow, Nathaniel ... 207
  Mary ... 207
  Constance ... 207
Social distinctions ... 113
Soldiers ... 71-102-108-118ff
Southampton & Calif. Min. & Trading Co. ... 290
South Harbor ... 66-258
Southold ... 22-54-55-114-164
Squires, Ellis A. ... 145-150
  Albert E. ... 150
  Henry ... 154
  Albert ... 178
Stage lines.. ... 163
Stanborough, Josias, 44, 45-67ff, 70 to 75-81-122-127-258
  Frances ... 69
  Alice ... 69
  Peregrine ... 70-75-79-81-104-185
  Sarah ... 70
  Mary ... 70
  Ruth ... 70
  Isaac ... 70
  Youngs, Capt. ... 70
  Lewellen ... 70
  James ... 104
  John ... 104
  Lewis ... 138-193
  Stephen ... 138-193
Stanley, Wm. H. ... 154
Stanton, Thomas ... 22
Stanstead ... 69
Steenwyck, Mr ... 54-55
Stephens, E. F. ... 86-235
  Thos. ... 93-263
  Harry G. ... 183
Sterling, Earl of ... 47-49-50
Sterry, Robert ... 240
Stocks ... 108
Stonington ... 136
Strangers ... 111
Stratten, Daniel ... 192
  Richard ... 258
Strickland, Wm. P. ... 205
Strickling, Jonathan ... 104
Strong, Jas. M. ... 154
  Chas. ... 175
  Geo. ... 202
  Chas. W. ... 238
  Wm. H. ... 288
Stuart, Wm. ... 143
Suffolk County Com. of Corres. ... 124
Suffolk County Gazette ... 162
Suffolk County Recorder ... 162
Sun mark ... 157
Swan, J. A. ... 209
Swan Creek ... 18
Sweeney, Doyle ... 291-309
Sweezy, Abigail ... 179
Tabor, A. J. ... 290-291
Taft, Mary M. ... 178
Talkhouse, Stephen ... 23, 37
Talmadge, Daniel ... 192
  Stephen ... 193
  Benj. ... 202
  Thos. ... 258
  Robt. ... 258
Tan yards ... 75
Tarbell, Wm. ... 104
  David ... 127
Tavern, see Inns. Also Bull Head Tavern
Terry, Thos. ... 44
  James ... 127-193
  James B. ... 154
  George ... 288
Thompson, Elmer J. ... 132
Thomson, Zebulon ... 138
  Geo. L. ... 209
  Thos. ... 258
Three Mile Harbor ... 29
Tienhoven, Cornelis von ... 48
Tinker, W. W. ... 291
Toll gate ... 232ff
Tooker, W. W. ... 27ff
Topping, Thomas, 14, 19-53-70ff-78-84-86-136-138-185
  G. Clarence ... 77
  Elnathan ... 70-73-74-79-104-200
  James ... 71-74-238
  John ... 55-69-73-79-81-84
  Thos. C. ... 9
  Zerobabel ... 74
  Josiah ... 74-104-185-263
  Stephen ... 74-104-193-254-263
  Paul ... 74-138-226
  Hezekiah ... 74-104-263
  Sidney B. ... 77
  Mary ... 79
  Edward ... 98-127-138-193
  Abram ... 98-167-193-204
  David ... 98-145-138-192-193
  Mulford ... 98
  Edward ... 126-128-133
  Joseph ... 140-138-193

Silvanus 104-193
Mathew 127-138-193
Jeremiah 127
Henry 127-138-176-193
Zephaniah 127-193
Charles 138-180-193
Daniel 138
Elisha 138
Phebe 138
Rebecca 138
Ezekiel 138
Wm. Owen 154
M. Howell 154
Albert 154-239
Wm. 168-292-305
Sophronia 180
Alanson 181
Ethan 192-229
Silas 193
L. Page 219
Jas. H. 199
C. H. 226-230
Jesse 229
George 229-230
A. E. 230
Richard 252-266
A. W. 285
Town Clerk 111-112
Town Meeting 110ff
Trippet, John 209
Trustees of the Freeholders, &c. 56-60-227
Trustees of the Undivided Common Land 60
Tryon, Gov. 129
Tully, Walter 154
Turf & twig 23
Turkey Hill 145
Turkish captives 107
Tuthill, Silas 92
Undertakers 44ff
United Colonies of New England ...51
Unreverent carriage 109-110
Vail, Christopher 127-138
David P. 283
Vanderlip, Delia 178
Van Houten, Prof. 170
Van Scoy, H. L. 285-288
Isaac S. 291-301
Van Votchen, John 291
Wade, Dr. Nathaniel 113-104
Simon 104
O. R. 287-289
Benj. 287-289
Jared 289
Wading Place 11-92-186-187
Wainscott 29, 40, 78-231-238-259
Wake, Wm. 209
Wallace, Thos. 288-310
Walton, Henry 44
Wampum 31ff
War of 1812 ....145ff
Ward, Mrs. 70
Wardell, Capt. 280
Warner, Andrew E. 181-182
Warren, Timothy 155
Thos. E. 291-300-301
Washburn, Wm. 71
Washington Corner, N. J. 96
Water Mill 66
Water Mill Pond, see Ponds
Waters, town 57-59-61-62
Webb, Job 288
Henry 291
Weft 259
Welbe, George 44, 45-47-48
Wesbury, Manor of 45
West Alexandria, Va. 80
Westhampton 92
Wethersfield, Ct. 136
Whales, fins & tails 25-261-257
Whaling 66-255ff
Whaling fleet 283ff
Wheeler, Thomas 69
Whipping post 108
White, John, 19-144-138-193-224-258-307
John E. 76
Ebenezer, 78-104-185-188-192-222-194-200-201
Silas 95-138-185-193-199
Henry 96, 141-138-199
Elnathan 104-185
Samuel 127-221
Ephraim 127-237
Stephen 127
Benj. 138
David 138
& Hedges 161
Albert 181
Hannah 200
Peregrine 200
Wm. 200-291-302-304-305-307
Sylvanus 201
Nathan 236
Mrs. Hubert 237
Ed. H. 291-296-302
S. 291
Geo. 309
Whitfield, Geo. 202
Whiting, Rev. Mr. 187-188-191

- Wick, John 93ff-114-224-225
  - Temperance 94
  - Lemuel 95-96-97
  - Job 96
  - Zebulon 96
  - Wm. 96
  - Henry 96-195
  - Silvanus 127
  - Edward 138
- Wick Hall 96
- Wickham, Joseph 104
- Wickapogue 40-77-250
- Wilkins, A. M. 209
- Williams, Nathaniel 201
  - Sarah 201
  - Abigail 252
  - Daniel 252
- Willman, Isaack 19-187
- Wilmot fam., Eng. Rec. 65
  - Sarah 79
  - Alexander 79-94-104
  - Walter 95
- Wilson, W. C. 209
- Wind Mill Hill 95
- Winthrop, Gov. 47, 53
- Wolves 117
- Women's Missionary Soc. 203
- Wood fam., Eng. Rec. 66
  - Jonas 78-188
  - Lydia 78-188
  - Jacob 82-86-104
  - Geo. 154-258
  - Stephen 178
  - Daniel 276
  - Theo. H. 291
- Woodruff, John 73
  - David 127-138-192
  - Benj. 138-193
  - Daniel 138-193
  - Silas 138-178-193-209
  - Jesse 178-193-204
  - Elias 193
- Woods 13ff, 85
- Woodward, John 291
- Woolley, Robt. 91
- Woolworth, Aaron, 171-184-185-190-191-193-221-194-199-202-203
- Woolworth Agreement 184-191ff
- Worth, J. O. 209
  - T. O. 237-239
- Worthington, A. E. 181
  - Edwin 155
- Wrecks 234ff
  - Sylph 236
  - Helen 240
  - Money Ship 241
  - Susan 246
  - Louis Phillippe 246
  - Robert 246
  - Solicitor 246
  - Hattie C. White 247
  - Emily B. Souder 247
  - Mesopotami 247
  - William Creevy 247
  - Circassian 247ff
  - Heath Park 247
  - Alexandre LeValley 249
  - Annie C. Cook 249
  - Loretta Fish 249
  - Lizzie 250
  - Benj. B. Church 250
  - Panther 250
  - Lykens Valley 250
  - John K. Souther 250
  - Otto 250
  - Clan Galbraith 250
  - John Milton 254
- Wright, Nathan H. 155
  - Levi D. 199
- Wyandance 20ff, 261
- Yale College 95-96
- York, Duke of 53-54
- Yorkshire, East Riding of 53
- Youngs, John F. 155-173
  - Tabitha 178